

A

# GOTHIC GRAMMAR

WITH SELECTIONS FOR READING AND A GLOSSARY

BY

**WILHELM BRAUNE.**

---

TRANSLATED

(FROM THE FOURTH GERMAN EDITION)

AND EDITED, WITH

EXPLANATORY NOTES, COMPLETE CITATIONS, DERIVATIONS, AND CORRESPONDENCES,

BY

**GERHARD H. BALG.**

---

SECOND EDITION.

---

MILWAUKEE, WIS.: THE AUTHOR.

NEW YORK: B. WESTERMANN & CO., LEMCKE & BUECHNER.

LONDON, ENG.: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUEBNER & CO.



---

ENTERED ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS, IN THE YEAR 1895, BY

G. H. BALG,

IN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, AT WASHINGTON.

---



---

ELECTROTYPED AND PRINTED BY THE GERMANIA PUB. CO., MILWAUKEE, WIS.

---

## AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

---

THE main object of this Gothic Grammar is to render service to academic instruction, as a basis for lectures and Gothic exercises; it is intended, at the same time, to afford the student sufficient aid in acquiring a practical knowledge of the Gothic language and thus enable him to follow more advantageously the lectures on historical and comparativ grammar. For this purpose the Gothic Fonology and Inflection ar, as far as possibl, set forth by themselves, without resorting to Comparativ Grammar for an explanation of the facts. Occasionally another Germanic dialect, as the Old High German, has rather been referd to. The linguistic elucidation is left to the lectures. To him, however, who lerns Gothic from this book, without any possibility of hearing lectures, wishing at the same time to gain profounder knowledge, there may be especially recommanded the following helps: K. BRUGMANN's 'Grundriss der vergleichenden grammatik' and FR. KLUGE's 'Vorgeschichte der altgermanischen dialekte' (in PAUL's 'Grundriss der germ. philologie', I, 300—406).

The references to literary works containd in the Grammar itself ar not intended to act as linguistic explanations, but refer to works and treatises which present much of profit concerning the establishment and conception of facts from a purely Gothic point of view; several references to BRUGMANN's 'Grundriss' ar perhaps the only exceptions.

The Reading Exercises ar intended to offer sufficient material for Gothic exercises; they giv students working independently of a teacher an opportunity to apply what they hav lernd from the Grammar. The beginner may be

advised at first simply to read over the chapters on Fonology, but to give more attention to those on Inflection (for the beginning without the notes) and then to commence reading a text. This exercise ought to be accompanied by a more extended learning of the Grammar, just as a thorough analysis of the text will require a constant reference to the Grammar.

The Glossary contains not only the vocabulary of the Reading Exercises, but also all words occurring in the Grammar. The citations from the Inflection have been given in full, those from the Fonology in every case where a word is not given merely as an arbitrary chosen example. Thus the Glossary may at the same time serve as an Index to the Grammar.

Since its first appearance in 1880, this book has not undergone essential changes; the success seemed to me to guarantee the appropriateness of the plan, so that also in the present edition I have not complied with several wishes for a farther scope. I still hold that an admixture of elements from Comparative Filology would be opposed to the object of the book. The question could rather arise as to whether there ought not to be added any chapters on Word-Formation and Syntax as main parts to the Fonology and Inflection. However this also has been disregarded. Such points of word-formation as may promote the practical study of the Gothic language, will be found interwoven in the Inflection; a systematic presentation of the Gothic alone does not seem to me to prove very beneficial, but only in connection with the other Germanic, resp. Indo-Germanic, languages. And particularly with respect to this, excellent assistance is afforded the student by KLUGE's 'Nominale stammbildungslehre der altgermanischen dialekte' (cp. § 223) which has been amply referred to under Inflection, and which is easily accessible as a supplementary number to the 'Sammlung kurzer grammatiken germanischer dialekte'. The addition of a syntax in harmony with the rest of the grammar would likely have increased the book to double its size, which, as regards its sale, seemed to me a point worthy of consideration. There are, moreover, easily attainable summaries of the Gothic language. There-



fore I hav for the present contented myself with annexing a list of grammatical and lexical helps (§ 224), which may serv as a guide to the inquirer.

For this edition I hav again receivd kind informations from sum that uze the book. Beside the correction of misprints, the contents of the book has been favorably influenced by notes receivd from Mssrs. G. H. Balg, R. Bethge, J. Franck, and M. H. Jellinek. I herewith express my sincerest thanks to all. Mr. Roediger's review has also been thankfully uzed. For assistance renderd me in correcting the proof-sheets, I ow many thanks to my friend E. Sievers.

HEIDELBERG, May 1st, 1895.

W. BRAUNE.



## EDITOR'S PREFACE.

---

THE present edition contains all of the latest (fourth) German edition and such additional matter as has been deemed fit to enable the student to learn Gothic more quickly than he would without it. The addition of the Explanatory Notes and of the comprehensive amplification of the Glossary has, in a measure, been suggested and desired by many. At first it was intended to add explanatory notes only, leaving the glossary intact. But from numerous communications I learned that the present glossary must be welcome to many, if not all, students of Gothic.

In writing down the Notes I have taken great pains to place myself in the position of the beginner, and it is hoped that the more advanced student will pardon what might seem superfluous to him. Some of the explanations are due to Bernhardt's critical notes in his 'Wulfila' to which I have often referred. The Notes were much more comprehensive before the glossary was worked out, but many of them have been transferred to the latter, in a few cases without being deleted in their first place, as I observed in reading the proof-sheets. The Glossary has been prepared upon the following plan: It is strictly alphabetic. The compound verbs are mentioned with the simple verbs. Many inflectional forms which the beginner who has not yet fully mastered the declensions and conjugations, is not likely to recognize in the texts, have been given as vocabulary words. The inflection of every word is indicated by figures in parentheses. The figures in ( ) immediately after the vocabulary words refer to the paragraphs on Phonology. Proper nouns have been inflected in full inasmuch as they occur in the Selections. The references to the texts are complete and may be regarded as the first supplement to my 'Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language'. Though admitting accidental omissions in this respect, I am certain that the references are more complete than those of any other glossary. This

tiresum work has cost me much time and labor, but I hope soon to be able to continue and complete it for the remaining part of the Gothic texts.

In the square brackets the derivation of the Gothic words is given first; then follow the correspondences or cognates, both being, with one or two exceptions, Germanic. The cognates are always preceded by *cp.* or *cf.* It is possible, however, that I have failed in some cases to point out the transference of a word from one declension or conjugation to another.

This part of the book makes no claim to completeness. Several articles had been laid aside for further consideration, but professional and other duties as well as the sudden appearance of the German edition are the causes of leaving them untoucht. As regards derivation and composition, the student will do well by reading carefully §§ 79—82 and § 88<sup>a</sup> together with the notes. To point out the various root-grades from which words are derived, is left to the lecturer.

The translation of the Grammar was made from the advanced plate proofs for which I am obliged to the eminent author, Prof. Wm. Braune, who kindly and promptly forwarded them to me. Altho this part of the work was done as fast as it was demanded by the printer, I feel sure that nothing has been omitted. In this respect I am indebted to my wife and one of my pupils, Miss Matilda Uihlein who, in comparing my translation with the German text, read the latter from the beginning to the end. Another pupil, Miss Ida Uihlein, is to be credited for the translation of Prof. Braune's preface, which could be sent to press with comparatively few emendations.

Beside the books often cited in the square brackets and in the Notes I have thankfully used Mayhew and Skeat's *Midl English Dictionary*, Skeat's *Etymological Dictionary*, and Mac Lean's *Old and Midl English Reader*.

MILWAUKEE, Aug. 15th, 1895.

G. H. BALG.

# CONTENTS.

Fonology.		Page
Chap. I.	Alfabet (§§ 1—2).....	1
Chap. II.	Vowels (§§ 3—27).....	3
Chap. III.	Table of the Vowels (§§ 28—36).....	14
	A. Phonetic System (§ 28).	
	B. Historical System (§§ 29—36).	
Chap. IV.	Consonants (§§ 37—82).....	18
	A. Sonorous Consonants (§§ 38—50).	
	B. Noizd Sounds (§§ 51—78).	
	Labials (§§ 51—56).	
	Gutturals (§§ 57—68).	
	Dentals (§§ 69—78).	
	Appendix. General Remarks on the Consonants (§§ 79—82).	
Inflections.		
Chap. I.	Declension of Substantivs (§§ 83—120).....	37
	General Remarks (§§ 83—88).	
	A. Vowel (Strong) Declension (§§ 89—106).	
	B. N-Declension (Weak Declension) (§§ 107—113).	
	C. Minor Declensions (§§ 114—118).	
	Appendix. Declension of Foren Words (§§ 119—120).	
Chap. II.	Declension of Adjectivs (§§ 121—139).....	51
	A. Strong Adjectivs (§§ 122—139).	
	B. Weak Adjectivs (§ 132).	
	C. Declension of Participls (§§ 133—134).	
	D. Comparison of Adjectivs (§§ 135—139).	
Chap. III.	Numerals (§§ 140—149).....	58
Chap. IV.	Pronouns (§§ 150—166).....	61
Chap. V.	Conjugation (§§ 167—209).....	66
	I. Strong Verbs (§§ 169—182).	
	II. Weak Verbs (§§ 183—195).	
	III. Irregular Verbs (§§ 196—209).	
Chap. VI.	Particls (§§ 210—219).....	85
Appendix.	The Goths, Sources, Editions, Grammatical and Lexical Helps, Literature of the Goth. Syntax (§§ 220—224)	89
Selections for Reading.....		97
Explanatory Notes.....		117
Glossary.....		135

## ABBREVIATIONS.

---

anv., anomalous verb.	OS., Old Saxon.
cf. or cp., compare.	pp., past participl.
E., English.	prec., preceding.
follg., following.	prsp., present participl.
G., German.	prt.-prs., preterit present.
Gr., Greek.	Sc., Scotch.
Idg., Indo-Germanic.	Shak., Shakspeare.
Lt., Latin.	Sp., Spenser.
ME., Midl English.	sta., strong adjectiv.
MHG., Midl High German.	stv., strong verb.
NE., New English.	th. s., the same.
NHG., New High German.	w., with or word.
Nth., Northumbrian.	wa., weak adjectiv.
OE., Old English.	wv., weak verb.
OHG., Old High German.	<, from; >, whence.
ON., Old Norse.	

---

- Anz. fda., Anzeiger für deutsches alterthum, s. Zs. fda.
- Beitr., Beiträge zur geschichte der deutschen sprache und literatur. Halle 1874 ff.
- Bezenb. beitr., Beiträge zur kunde der indogerm. sprachen, hg. v. A. Bezenberger. Göttingen 1875 ff.
- Brugm., Grundriss der vergleichenden grammatik der indog. sprachen von K. Brugmann (Engl. edition). Strassburg 1886—92.
- Dietrich. aussprache des got., s. § 2 n. 1.
- Germ., Germania hg. von Pfeiffer-Bartsch-Behaghel (1856—92).
- Grundr., Grundriss der germ. philologie, hg. v. H. Paul. Strassburg 1889—93.
- IF, Indogerm. forschungen, hg. v. K. Brugmann und W. Streitberg. Strassburg 1892 ff.
- Kl. W., Kluge, Wörterbuch.
- Kuhns zs., Zeitschrift für vergleichende sprachforschung. Berlin 1852 ff.
- Litbl., Literaturblatt für germ. und roman. philologie. Heilbronn 1880 ff.
- Sk., Skeat, Etymological Dictionary.
- vB., von Bahder, Verbalabstracta.
- Wrede, Wand., Sprache der Wandalen, s. § 220 n. 4.
- Wrede, Ostg., Sprache der Ostgoten, s. § 221 n. 4.
- Zs. fda., Zeitschrift für deutsches alterthum. Berlin 1841 ff. With this sinse vol. 19: Anzeiger für d. alt. Berlin 1876 ff.
- Zs. fdph., Zeitschrift für deutsche philologie. Halle 1869 ff.
-

# FONOLOGY.

## CHAP. I. THE ALFABET.

§ 1. The monuments of the Gothic language are handed down to us in a peculiar alphabet which, according to Greek ecclesiastic writers, was invented by Wulfila (s. § 221). The Gothic alphabet, however, is not entirely a new creation, but Wulfila based it on the Greek alphabet which he accommodated to the Gothic sounds, increasing it by several signs from the Latin alphabet, and, in a few cases, availing himself of the familiar runic alphabet. Of the Greek alphabet he also retained the order and numerical value. The Gothic alphabet is now sufficiently represented in Roman letters. In the following we give in the first line the original Gothic characters, in the second their numerical values, in the third the transliteration of the Gothic characters by Roman letters, which latter we shall use exclusively in this book.

ᚠ	ᚢ	ᚦ	ᚨ	ᚥ	ᚷ	ᚹ	ᚱ	ᚰ
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
a	b	g	d	e	q	z	h	þ
ʀ	ʀ	ʀ	ʀ	ʀ	ʀ	ʀ	ʀ	ʀ
10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90
i	k	l	m	n	j	u	p	—
ʀ	s	ʀ	ʀ	ʀ	x	o	o	↑
100	200	300	400	500	600	700	800	900
r	s	t	w	f	χ	lv	o	—

NOTE 1. Of these signs one (**i**, 10) is represented by two forms. The **i** without dots occurs oftener, the **i** with dots stands at the beginning of a word, and in the midl of a word after a vowel, to show that it forms a syllabl for itself and does not form a difthong with the preceding vowel; e. g., **fraitip** (= **fra-itip**). In transliteration **i** is employd thruout.

NOTE 2. Two characters, the Greek episema 'koppa' (90) and 'sampi' (900), hav no fonetic values, but serv only as numerals. When the symbols denote numerals, they ar markt by a horizontal stroke abuv them, or by dots before and after them: **īb** or **•ib•** = 12.

NOTE 3. The transliteration of the Gothic symbols is not alike in all cases. Most editors hav hitherto uzed **v** for **w** (§ 39, n. 1); for the singl symbols **q** (§ 39, n. 1) and **lv** (§ 63) we find **kv** or **qu** and **hv** or **w**, respectively; for **þ**, which is borrowd from the Norse-A.-S. alfabet, also **th** occurs (§ 70, n. 1).

NOTE 4. The Gothic monuments show but few abbreviations; the holy names, **gub**, **frauja**, **iêsus**, **Χristus**, ar always abbreviated. Abbreviations ar denoted by a stroke abuv the word, but in our texts the abbreviated words ar uzually printed in ful; as, **gþ̄** = **gub**, **fā̄**, **fīns** = **frauja**, **fraujins**. — For more on this point, s. Gabelentz-Loebe's grammar, p. 19 et seq.

NOTE 5. The Goths alredy had the Germanic runic letters before Wulfila. The names of these letters wer uzed also forthe new characters. The names of the Gothic symbols, together with a few Gothic words and alfabets, ar preservd in a Salzburg-Vienna manuscript of the 9th century: W. Grimm, 'Wiener Jahrbücher der Litteratur 43', p. 4 et seq. Massmann, zs. fda. 1, p. 296 et seq. — The form of the names, however, is very corrupt. As to this, cp. A. Kirchhoff, 'Das Gotische Runenalphabet', 2nd edit., Berlin 1854; J. Zacher, 'Das Gotische Alphabet Vulfilas und das Runenalphabet', Leipzig 1855. — Of special importance is Wimmer's treatis on Wulfila's alfabet, as 'Appendix I' to his book: 'Die Runenschrift', Berlin 1887, pp. 259—274.

§ 2. Of the 27 characters two hav only numerical values, (§ 1, n. 2), a third, the **χ**, is retaind only in Greek foren words, especially in the name 'Christus', and denotes no Gothic sound. Hense there remain the following 24 characters whose fonetic values ar to be determind:

(a) Consonants:

**p b f m w | t d þ s z n l r | k q g h lv j.**

(b) Vowels:

**a e i o u.**

(c) Difthongs:

**ei iu ai au.**

In determining the fonetic values of these characters we ar guided by the following means: (1) The Gothic alfabet is based on the Greek alfabet; hense, the pronunciation of



the Greek letters to be determined for the 4th century, must also be regarded as that of the Gothic letters so long; as there is no proof to the contrary. (2) The rendition of the numerous Greek foreign words and proper nouns by Wulfila. (3) The transliteration of the Gothic proper nouns in Latin documents and by Latin authors of the 4th—8th centuries. (4) The testimony of the cognate Germanic languages. (5) Phonetic changes and grammatical phenomena in the Gothic language itself permit us to draw conclusions about the nature of the sounds.

NOTE 1. Concerning the pronunciation of the Gothic letters, cp. Weingärtner, 'Die Aussprache des Gotischen zur Zeit des Ulfilas', Leipzig 1858; Fr. Dietrich, 'Über die Aussprache des Gotischen während der Zeit seines Bestehens', Marburg 1862; about the consonants, Paul, 'Zur Lautverschiebung', Beitr. 1, p. 147 et seq.

NOTE 2. An old testimony for the Gothic pronunciation in the Salzburg-Vienna MS.:

<i>uuortun</i>	<i>otan</i>	<i>auar</i>	<i>euangeliū</i>	<i>ther</i>	<i>lucam</i>
<b>waurþun</b>	<b>uþþan</b>	<b>afar</b>	<b>aiwaggeljo</b>	<b>þairh</b>	<b>Lokan</b>
<i>uuorthun</i>	<i>auar</i>	<i>thuo</i>	<i>iachuedant</i>	<i>iach<sup>u</sup>atun</i>	
<b>waurþun</b>	<b>afar</b>	<b>þo</b>	<b>jah qeþun.</b>		

ubi dicit. genuit .j. ponitur      ubi gabriel .g. ponunt et alia his siim ubi  
 aspiratione . ut dicitur gah libeda *jah libaida*      diptongon *ai* pro e  
 longa    p ch q ponunt. — Cp. § 1, n. 5, and, for explanation, especially  
 Kirchhoff, p. 20 et seq.

## CHAP. II. THE VOWELS.

### a

§ 3. The Gothic **a** signifies as a rule the short a-sound [as in G. mann].

NOTE 1. Foreign words and names; as, *Annas*, Ἀννας; *Akaja*, Ἀχαΐα; *barbarus*, βάρβαρος; *aggilus*, ἄγγελος; *karkara*, *carcer*; *lukarn*, *lucerna*; *Kafarnaum*, Καπερναούμ.

NOTE 2. Gothic names: *Athararicus*, *Ariaricus*, *Amalafrigda* (*Ammian.*)

§ 4. Short **a** is very frequent both in stem-syllables and in inflection. E. g.

(a) Stem-syllables: *agis*, *aw*; *aljjs*, 'alios'; *tagr*, *tear*; *alka*, 'aqua'; *alan*, *to grow*; *hafjan*, *to heav*; *saltan*, *to salt*; *haldan*, *to hold*; *waldan*, *to rule*; *fadar*, *father*; *staps*, *place*. — *ahtau*, 'octo'; *gasts*, *guest*; *luapar*, 'uter'; *awistr*, *sheepfold* (OHG. *au*, 'ovis'; ahd. gr., § 219, n. 3); *bandi*, *band*; *barn*, *child*; *saggws*, *song*; all preterits of the III.—V.

ablaut-series: **bar**, *I bore*; **hlaf**, *I stole*; **band**, *I bound*; **gaf**, *I gave*, etc.

(b) Inflections: **daga** (dat. sg., § 90), **waúrda** (nom. acc. pl., § 93), **giba** (nom. acc. sg., § 96), **guma** (nom. sg., § 107), **háirtôna** (nom. acc. pl., § 109); — **blindamma**, **blindana**, **blinda**, **blindata** (str. adj., § 123); — **imma**, **ina**, **ita**, **ija**, **meina** (prn., § 150 et seq.); — **nima** (1st pers. sg. prs. ind.); **nimaima**, **nimaiwa**, **nimaina** (1st pers. pl. du. and 3d pers. pl. opt., § 170); **haitada** (medio-passiv, § 170); **sôkida** (weak prt., § 184); — adverbs: **-ba** (as, **glaggwuba**), **nêlta**, **inna**, **ana**, **waíla**, etc.

NOTE 1. Apocope of an unaccented **a** before enclitics: **pat-ist**, **pat-ei**, **pan-uh**, **þamm-uh**, **þan-ei**, **þamm-ei**, **kar-ist**. — Also frêþ and frêþum (prt. of **fra-itan**, *to devour*, § 176, n. 3).

NOTE 2. For **a** in the diphthongs **ai**, **au**, s. §§ 21. 25.

§ 5. In a few cases **a** is long [as in E. father]. (Comp. Holtzmann, *Altd. Gr.*, I, 3 et seq.).

(a) In foren words: **Silbânus** (*Silvanus*), **aurâli** (*orale*), **spaiikulâtur** (*speculator*), **Peilâtus**, etc.;

(b) In the following Gothic words: **fâhan** (OHG. *fâhan*), *to catch*; **hâhan** (OHG. *hâhan*), *to hang*; **þâhta** (prt. of **þagkjan**, *to think*); **brâhta** (prt. of **briggan**, *to bring*); **gafâhs**, *a haul*; **faúrhâh**, *curtain*; **gahâhjô**, *in order*; **-gâhts**, *a going*; also **þâhô** (OHG. *dâha*), *clay*; **unwâhs**, *blameless* (OE. *wôh*, *wrong*).

NOTE. In the words mentioned under (b) **âh** arose from **anh** (§ 50, n. 1). Cp. also *Litbl.* 1886, p. 485.

## e

§ 6. **e** is always a long, close vowel (**ê**) approaching very much the sound of **i** [as in E. they].

NOTE 1. In Greek words  $\eta$  is regularly represented by **ê**; e. g., **Gabriêl**, **Kêfas**, **aikklêsjô**, **Krêta**; — sumtimes also **i**: **Naên**, *Naiv*; **Tykêkus**, *Tυχικός*; **ailôê**, *ἐλωί*; likewise **e**: **Jarêd**, *Ἰαρῆδ*.

NOTE 2. In Gothic names Latin writers employ **e** for Gothic **ê**: **Sigismêres**, **Gelimêr**, **Reccarêd**; besides, as early as the 6th century, quite regularly also **i**; as, **Theodemir**, **Valamir**. Cp. *Beitr.*, 11, 7 et seq.; *Wrede*, *Wand.*, 92 et seq.

§ 7. Goth. **ê** (which regularly corresponds to OHG. and OS. **â**; ahd. gr., § 34) is found:

(a) in reduplicating verbs, in part with the ablaut **ô** (§§ 179. 181): **grêtan**, **lêtan**, **slêpan**; (b) in the prt. pl. of

the IV. and V. ablaut-series: **sêtum** (inf. **sitan**, *to sit*), **nêmun** (inf. **niman**, *to take*), **têmum** (inf. **timan**, *to befit*), **êtum** (inf. **itan**), and in the prt. sg. **frêt**; Luc. XV, 30 (§ 176, n. 3); (c) in derivativs from the verbal stems givn under (b); as, **andanêms**, *agreeabl*; **andanêm**, *a receiving*; **gatêmiba**, *becumingly*; **uzêta**, *manger*; (d) in other words; as, **jêr**, *year*; **qêns**, *wife*; **mêna**, *moon*; **lêkeis**, *fysician*; **mêrjan**, *to preach*; **manasêps** ('*man-seed*'), *world*, etc.; (e) in formativ syllabls: **fahêps**, *joy*; **awêpi**, *flock of sheep* (cp. however § 17, n. 1); **azêts**, *easy*; 2nd pers. sg. prt. of wvs., **-dês** (**nasidês**, § 184); (f) final: in the ending of the gen. pl.; as, **dagé**; in monosyllabic instrumentals: **hê**, **lvê** (§§ 153. 159); in partiels and advs.; as, **swê**, **untê**, **hidré**, **bisunjanê**; lastly, in the dativs **hrammêh**, **hrammêh**, **ainummê-hun** (cp. §§ 163—166).

NOTE 1. ê before vowels appears as **ai**; s. § 22.

NOTE 2. **ei** occurs quite often for ê, especially in the Gospel of St. Luke; as, **qeins** (= **qêns**), **faheid** (= **fahêd**), **fralêtais** (= **fralêtais**); Lu. II, 5. 10. 29; **afleitau**; Mt. IX, 6, etc.

NOTE 3. Sporadically also **i** for ê; so, frequently, in the Gospel of St. Lu.; as, **birusjôs**; Lu. II, 41; **qipeina**; VIII, 56. IX, 21; **tawidideina**; VI, 11; **duatsniwun**; Mk. VI, 53. Only **i** is found in **wripus**, *herd*; Lu. VIII, 33 (for **wrêpus**; cp. Bezenb. Beitr. 3, 114).

NOTE 4. Reverseely, also **e** occurs for **i** and **ei** (§ 10, n. 5; § 17, n. 1). — These deviations (in ns. 2—4) seem due to East Gothic writers; cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 161.

§ 8. From the preceding ê must be separated the ê of sum Gothic words in which it corresponds to OHG. *ea*, *ia* (not *â*): **hêr**, *here*; **Krêks**, *Greek*; **fêra**, *side, region*; **mês**, *table*. Cp. ahd. gr., §§ 35. 36; Beitr., 18, 409 et seq.

## i

§ 9. Gothic **i**, as a rule, denotes the short vowel **i** [as in E. *it*], while its corresponding long sound is represented by **ei** [= *ie* in E. *believ*]; s. § 16.

NOTE 1. The **i** in Greek words stands for short *i*, only exceptionally for *η* which is generally represented by ê; e. g., **Aúnisimus**, Ὀνήσιμος; **Bipania**, Βηθάνια.

NOTE 2. **i** in Gothic words is long, when it is incorrectly employd for ê (cp. § 7, n. 3).

§ 10. The Gothic **i**, from an historical point of view, is of two kinds: It represents two originally distinct sounds

which, from a purely Gothic standpoint, can not be separated.

(a) Goth. **i** = proethnic Germanic **e** (OHG. **ë** or **i**; cp. ahd. gr., §§ 28—30), as in the prs. tense of verbs of the III.—V. ablaut-series (§§ 32—34): **niman**, OHG. **nëman**; **giban**, OHG. **gëban**; **giba**, OHG. **gëba**; **bindan**, OHG. **bintan**; **itan**, *to eat*; **midjis**, '*medius*'; **hlifan**, *to steal*; **swistar**, OHG. **swëster**; **fidwôr**, *four*; **gifts**, *gift*; **-qiss**, *speech*; the pps. of the V. ablaut-series: **gibans**, **itans**, **lisans**, **wigans**, **qipans**.

(b) Goth. **i** = proethnic Germanic **i** (OHG. **i**; ahd. gr., § 31); e. g., **lists**, *stratagem*; **fisks**, *fish*; **is**, *he*; **wissa**, *I knew*; **skritnan**, *to rend* (intr.); prt. pl. and pp. of the verbs of the I. ablaut-series (§ 30): **bitun**, **bitans** (inf. **beitan**); **stigun**, **stigans** (inf. **steigan**); **lipun**, **lipans** (inf. **leipān**).

NOTE 1. Final **i** occurs in **ni**, **bi**, **si**, **hiri**; in the nominativs of feminine and neuter **j**-stems: **bandi** (§ 96), **kuni** (§ 93); in the acc. and voc. sg. of the masculine **j**-stems: **hari** (§ 90); 3d pers. sg. prt. opt.: **nëmi**. This final **i** appears as **j**, when it becomes medial (§ 45).

NOTE 2. Final **i** before a following **i** of an enclitic word is elided in **nist** (= **ni-ist**), **sei** (= **si-ei**), **niba** (= **ni-iba**).

NOTE 3. Every **i** before **h** and **r** is broken to **ai**; cp. § 20.

NOTE 4. **ij** is found in **ija**, '*eam*'; **þrija**, '*tria*'; **fijan**, *to hate*: **frijôn**, *to love*; **sijum**, *we are*; **kijans**, *germinated*, etc. **i** for **ij** is rare: **fian**, **sium**, etc., but **friajþwa** (beside **frijajþwa**), *love*, occurs very often.

NOTE 5. Occasionally **e** takes the place of **i**; as, **usdrebi**; Mk. V, 10; **seneigana**; I. Tim. V, 1.

NOTE 6. For **i** in the diphthong **iu**, s. §§ 18. 19.

NOTE 7. For a separation of the two **is** (= OHG. **ë** and **i**) in East Gothic names, s. Wrede, '*Ostg.*', 162.

## o

§ 11. The Gothic character **o** always denotes a long close **o** approaching somewhat the sound of **û** (= **o** in E. home).

NOTE 1. In Greek words **o**, as a rule, corresponds to **ω**, rarely to **ο**; e. g., **Makidonja**, *Μακεδονία*; it also stands for **ου**: **Iodas**, *Ἰουδάς*; Lu. III, 26.

NOTE 2. **o** in Gothic words often stands for (short) **u** (§ 14, n. 3).

§ 12. **ô** (= OHG. **uo**; s. ahd. gr., § 38 et seq.) is frequent in Gothic words. E. g., **brôþar**, *brother*; **bôka**, *beech*; **frôþs**, *wise*; **flôðus**, *flud*; **fôtus**, *foot*.

In the prt. of the VI. series (§ 35) and of the **ê-ô**-series (§ 36): **ôl**, **hôf**, **ôg**, pl. **ôlum**, **hôfum**, **ôgum**; **laiflôt**, **laiflôtum**,

**saísô.** In endings, as in nom. pl. **gibôs, dagôs**; wvs. II.: **salbôn**; final, in gen. pl. f. **gibô, tuggônô**; nom. sg. **tuggô, haírtô**. Prns.: **lvô, þô, sô, leanô-h, ainnô-hun, karjanô-h**. Verb **salbô**. Advs. in **-ô** (§ 211).

NOTE 1. For **ô** we sometimes find **u**: **gakrôtûda** (inf. **krôtôn**), *he is crushed*; Lu. XX, 18; **ûhtêdun** (prs. **ôg**), *they feared*; Mk. XI, 32. — In East Gothic names **u** often takes the place of **ô**; s. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 164.

NOTE 2. In a few words **ô** before vowels becoms **au**; s. § 26.

NOTE 3. **ô** and **u** interchange in the inflection of **fôn**, gen. **funins** (§ 118). Concerning this and other relations between **ô** and **u**, cp. Beitr. 6, 377 et seq.; 564; also Kuhns Zs., 26, 16 et seq.

## u

§ 13. The letter **u** in Gothic denotes both a short and a long vowel; the short **u**, however, occurs oftener than long **û**.

NOTE 1. **u** in foren words regularly represents Gr. *ou*. In unaccented syllabls, however, it stands for Gr. *o*: **diabulus**, *διάβολος* (beside **diabaûlus**), **apaústulus** (beside **apaústaûlus**), **paintékustê**, *πεντηκοστή*.

NOTE 2. **u** for **ô** seldom (§ 12, n. 1), **u** for **áu** (§ 25, n. 3).

§ 14. Short **u** is very frequent in Gothic. E. g.

(a) **juk**, *yoke*; **sunus**, *sun*; **drus**, *fall*; **us-drusts**, *a falling*; **fra-lusts**, *lost*; **lusnan**, *to perish*; — in the prt. pl. and pp. of the verbs of the II. series (§ 31); e. g., **gutum**, **gutans**; **lusum**, **lusans**; — in endings of the sbs. of the u-decl.: **handus**, **handu**; — final, as in **þu**, prn., *thou*; **nu**, *now*; **-u** (interr. particl).

(b) **wulfs**, *wolf*; **wulla**, *wool*; **gaqumþs**, *council*; **gulþ**, *gold*; **swumfsl**, *pond*; **hund**, *100*; **sibun**, *7*; **taihun**, *10*; **fulls**, *ful*; **un-** (privativ prefix); in the prt. pl. and pp. of the verbs of the III. series (§ 32): **bundum**, **bundans**; in the pp. of the verbs of the IV. series (§ 33): **numans**, **stulans**.

**brukans**, *broken*; **us-bruknan**, *to break off* (intr.); **trudan**, *to tread*, pp. **trudans**; **snutr**, *wise*.

NOTE 1. As a rule, the final **u** of stems is dropt before derivativ **j**-suffixes; e. g., **-hardjan**, *to harden* (< **hardus**); **-agljan**, *to trubl* (< **aglus**); **manwjan**, *to prepare* (< **manwus**); **ufarassjan**, *to increase* (< **ufarassus**); L. Meyer, 'Got. Spr.', p. 325 et seq. But **skadwjan**, *to overshadow* (< **skadus**), and **skadweins**, *a shading* (cp. Zs. fda. 36, 269). — Concerning **u** beside **w**, cp. § 42.

NOTE 2. Every **u** before **h** and **r** is broken to **áu**; cp. § 24.

NOTE 3. **u** is eight times (mostly in Lu.) represented by **o**; e. g.: **laulumoni**, *lightning*: Lu. XVII, 24; **sunjos**, *suns*; Lu. XVI, 8; **ushofon**; Lu. XVII, 13; **ainomêhun**; Lu. VIII, 43; **faiho**, *money*; Mk. X, 23.

NOTE 4. In the endings of the **u**-declension **u** is occasionally represented by **au**; as, **sunaus** (nom. sg.); Lu. IV, 3; cp. § 105, n. 2.

§ 15. Long **û** certainly appears in: (a) **ût**, *out* (**ûta**, etc.); **dûbô**, *duv*; **rûna**, *mystery*; **rûms**, *room, roomy*; \***mûl** (in **faûrmûljan**, *to muzl*); **brûps**, *bride*; **hûs**, *house*; **skûra**, *shower*; **hlûtrs**, *pure*; **fûls**, *foul*; \***mûks** (in **mûkamôdei**), *mEEK*; **pûsundi**, *1000*; **brûkjan**, *to uze* (prt. **brûhta**; adj. **brûks**); **lûkan**, *to lock* (§ 173, n. 2); **hrûkjan**, *to crow* (s. Beitr., 6, 379); **hnûpô**, *sting* (Icel. **hnúpa**; s. Noreen, Nord. revy, April 1883).

(b) for nasalized **u**, the primitiv nasal being lost (cp. § 5, b; § 50, n. 1): **pûhta** (prt. of **pugkjan**, *to think*), **pûhtus**, *thought* (adj. **pûhts**); **hûhrus**, *hunger*; **jûhiza** (compar. to **juggs**), *junger*; **ûhtwô**, *daybreak*; **ûhteigs**, **ûhtiugs**, *seasonabl*; **bi-ûhts**, *accustomd* (s. Brgm., I, 181).

NOTE 1. **u** is perhaps long in: **prûtsfill**, *leprosy* (cp. ON. **prútim**, *swoln*; OE. **prústfell**; Beitr., 9, 254); **anabûsus**, *commandment* (Beitr., 9, 152 and 10, 497; Brgm., II, 287); **lûns**, *ransom* (Brgm., II, 285); **sûts**, *sweet* (OS. **swôti**, OE. **swête**; cp. however Kuhn's Zs., 26, 380); the suff. **-dûps** (§ 103; cp. Beitr. 6, 380); **jûs**, *ye* (§ 150; Brgm., III, 374. 398). Sum write also **fidûr-** and **-ûh** (cp. § 24, n. 2).

NOTE 2. In **Rûma**, *Rome*, **Rûmôneis**, *a Roman*, **û** stands for the Lt. **o**.

NOTE 3. **o** for **û** occurs only in **ûhteigô**; II. Tim. IV, 2 (in codex B, for **ûhteigô** in A).

NOTE 4. For **û** becoming **au** before vowels, s. § 26, b.

## ei

§ 16. Like Greek *ei* at the time of Wulfila, and in imitation of it, Gothic **ei** denotes long **î**.

NOTE 1. In Greek words **ei** usually stands for *ι*, but also for **ei**, and sumtimes for *η*.

NOTE 2. Concerning **ei** for Goth. **ê**, s. § 7, n. 2.

NOTE 3. The dithongal pronunciation of **ei** suggested by J. Grimm is refuted also for linguistic reasons. Cp. J. Schmidt, 'Idg. Vocalismus', I, 485; Litbl. 1886, 485; Brgm., I, 57.

§ 17. **ei** in stem syllabls of Gothic words occurs especially in the prs. tense of the I. series (§ 30): **beitan**, *to bite*; **steigan**, *to mount*; **peihan**, *to thrive*; in the inflection of these verbs it interchanges with **ai** and **i**.

Other examples: **ireila**, *time*; **eisarn**, *iron*; **leipu**, *cider*; **preis**, 3; **leihts**, *light*; **weihs**, *holy*; **skeirs**, *clear*; pronouns: **weis**, *we*; **meins**, **þeins**, **seins**; — very often in formativ and inflectional syllabls; as, adjs. in **-eigs** (**mahteigs**, *mighty*); in **-eins** (**aiweins**, *eternal*); nomina actionis in **-eins** (**laisains**, *doctrin*); nom. and gen. sg. of the m. **ja**-stems: **hairdeis**, *herd*; **laisareis**, *teacher*; nom. pl. of the **i**-decl.: **gasteis**; opt. prt.: **nêmeis**; final, in feminins in **-ei**: **managei** (§ 113); imperativs: **sôkei**, etc. (§ 186); the rel. partiel **ei** (§ 157), alone and in composition.

NOTE 1. **ei** is quite often represented by **ê**; as **akêtis**; Mt. XXVII, 48; **wêhsa**; Mk. VIII, 26. 27; **akê**; Gal. II, 14; **izê**; Mk. IX, 1. Lu. VIII, 13. 15, etc. — Here perhaps belongs also **awêþi** (§ 7, e), which, however, occurs three times with **ê**: Jo. XVI, 16. I. Cor. IX, 7; cp. Beitr., 11, 32; 18, 286.

NOTE 2. Onse (in **seiteina**; II. Cor. XI, 28) occurs **ei** beside **in** (in **sinteins**, *daily*; **sinteinô**, *always*).

NOTE 3. Beside **gabeigs**, *rich* (**gabei**, *riches*), which occurs 5 times in Luke, also II. Cor. VIII, 9. Eph. II, 4 (in B), we find more frequently (11 times) **gabigs** (> **gabigjan**, *to enrich*; **gabignan**, *to grow rich*); cp. Brgm., II, 261. 271.

## iu

§ 18. In the pronunciation of **iu** the stress is on the **i**, and **u** is a consonant.

NOTE 1. In Gothic words Latin writers render **iu** by **eu**, **eo**: **Theudes**, **Theudicodo**; **Theodoricus**. As to this, cp. Wrede, 'Wand', 100 et seq.; 'Ostg.', 167.

NOTE 2. In **sium** (§ 10, n. 4), **niu** (interr. partiel = **ni-u**, § 216) **iu** is dissyllabic, i. e. **i-û**.

§ 19. **iu** is a normal vowel of the present tense of the II. series (§ 31), and here it interchanges with the ablauts **au**, **u**: **biugan**, *to bend*; **biudan**, *to offer*. — In other words; as, **þinda**, *peple*; **dius**, *animal*; **liuhap**, *light*; **diups**, *deep*; **siuks**, *sick*; **niujs**, *new*; **niun**, 9; **iup**, *upward*. — In formativ and inflectional syllabls **iu** does not occur, except in the isolated **ûhtings** (I. Cor. XVI, 12. Cp. Beitr., 12, 202).

NOTE. In **triu**, *tree*; **qiujan**, *to quicken*, etc., **iu** interchanges with **iw** before an inflectional vowel: gen. **triwis**; prt. **qiwida**; cp. § 42.

## ai

**ai** in Gothic words denotes two etymologically, and certainly also fonetically, different sounds.

§ 20. I. The short vowel **ai** [= a in E. fat]. **ai** is used in Gothic to denote a short, open e<sup>t</sup>-sound. In this case, according to Grimm's exampl, grammarians put an acute accent over the **i** (**ái**) in order to distinguish it from **ái** (§ 21). Gothic **ai** corresponds to e or i in OHG. and in the other Germanic languages. The short e-sound represented by **ai** occurs:

(1) before **h** (**h**) and **r**, which sounds hav caused breaking of every preceding short **i** to e (**ai**; § 10, n. 3); e. g., **airpa**, *erth*; **wairpan**, *to throw*; **baírhts**, *bright*; **faíhu**, *catl*; **maíhstus**, *dung*; **raíhts**, *right*; **taíhun**, *10*; **saífran**, *to see*; **paíhum** (prt. pl. of **peihan**, *to grow*). (2) in reduplicated syllabls (§ 178 et seq.): **haíhald**, **áiaik**, **laílot**, **saisô**, etc. Cp. Osthoff, 'Zur Geschichte des Perfects', p. 276 et seq. Brugmann, IV, 15. (3) in the conj. **aíþþau**, *or* (= OHG. *ëddo*, ahd. gr. § 167, n. 11; cp. Beitr. 12, 211); probably, also, in **waiíla**, *wel* (= OHG. *wëla*, ahd. gr., § 29, n. 4), but cp. Beitr. 11, 553.

NOTE 1. The law for the transition of **i** to **ai** before **h** and **r** (so-called breaking or refraction) is almost without exception, and equally concerns the Germanic **i** in general and the Gothic **is** (§ 10) in particular. The **i** before **h**, **r**, is retained only in the following words: **niíh**, '*neque*' (= **ni uh**), **hiri**, (*cum*) *here!*; du. **hirjats**, pl. **hirjip** (219); and in the isolated forms: **silu**, *victory* (cp. § 106, n. 1), **parihis** (a probably corrupt form in Mt. IX, 16), adj. in gen. sg., *not fuld* (said of cloth). Cp. IF. 4, 334 et seq.

NOTE 2. Not every **ai** before **h**, **r** is **ai**, but may also be the old dithong; e. g., **paíh** (prt. of **peihan**, like **raís**, prt. of **reisan**, but pl. **paíhum**, like **risum**, § 30), **áiíh**, *I hav*; **áihts**, *property*; **háíhs**, *one-eyed*; **faíh**, *deceit* (Beitr., 12, 397); **áír**, *erly* (OHG. *êr*); **sáír** (OHG. *sêr*), *sorrow*; **airus**, *messenger*. Whether **ai** has the value of **ái** or **ai** can in most cases only be inferd from the remaining Germanic languages.

NOTE 3. In Latin orthograpy **ai** is exprest by **e**; e. g., Ermanaricus = Goth. \***Airmanareiks**, Ermenberga = Goth. \***Airminbairga**. Cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 162.

NOTE 4. **ai** is to be regarded as a dithong (**ái**) in **baitrs**, *bitter*; **jáims**, *yon, that* (and its derivations), while formerly, according to OHG. *bittar*, *jenêr*, it was thought to be short (**ai**). Cp. Holtzmann, 'Altd. Gr.', p. 11 et seq.; Brgm., I, 392; Bezzenb. Beitr., 16, 156. — Scherer (Zur Gesch. d. dtsh. Sprache) presumed short **ai** also in the 3d pers. sg. prs. opt. (like **nimai**) and in several forms of the strong inflection of adjs. (nom. pl. m. **blindai**, gen. sg. f. **blindaizôs**, gen. pl. **blindaizê**, **blindaizô**). Hirt (Beitr., 18, 284 et seq.) goes stil farther in this direction. — Cp. also § 22, n. 3.

† For the values of this sign according to 'Amended Spelling', s. 'Standard Dictionary', p. 568.



§ 21. II. The old Diphthong **ai**. By far the greater number of the Gothic **aïs** express a diphthongal sound which is equivalent to OHG. **ei** or **ê** (ahd. gr., §§ 43. 44), OS. **ê**, ON. **ei**. The Goths of Wulfla's time indeed seem to have still pronounced this **ai** as **a + i**. — For the diphthong **ai** we employ Grimm's sign **ái** whenever it is likely to be confused with **aí**. Examples of diphthongal **ai** (before **h**, **r**, cp. § 20, n. 2): The prts. sg. of the I. ablaut-series (§ 30), — **bait**, *I bit* (inf. **beitan**); **staig**, *I mounted* (inf. **steigan**); etc.; **wait** (§ 197); **ains**, *one*; **hlaifs**, (*loaf of*) *bred*; **staiga**, *path*; **laisjan**, *to teach*; — **haitan**, *to be called*; **maitan**, *to cut*; **skaidan**, *to separate*; **aiws**, *time*; — **hails**, *hale, sound*; **dails**, *deal*.

**ai** appears also in inflectional syllables of the III. Weak Conjugation (§ 191): **habais**, **habaida**, etc.; in the prs. opt.: **nimais**, etc.; **anstais**, gen. sg. of the **i**-decl.; in the str. adjs.: **blindaizôs**, etc. (§ 123); — final: **gibai**, **anstai**, dat. sg.: **nimai**, 3 prs. sg. opt.; **blindai**, dat. sg. f. and nom. pl. m. of the str. adj.; — monosyllables: **þai**, nom. pl., *these*; **twai**, 2; **bai**, *both*; **jai**, *yes*; **sai**, *behold!*; **wai**, *woe!*

NOTE 1. Latin writers express the Gothic **ai** predominantly by **ai**, **ei**: **Dagalaiphus**, **Gaina**, **Radagaisus**, **Gisaleicus** (cp. Dietrich, 'Ausspr.'). **eils** in a Lt. epigram (Zs. fda., 1, 379). On the Bukarest rune-ring (cp. § 221, n. 3) stands **hailag** (Paul's 'Grundriss', I, 411). — Concerning the diphthongal pronunciation of the Gothic **ai**, cp. especially Wrede, 'Wand.', 95 et seq.; about monophthongization in East Goth., s. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 165.

NOTE 2. **ai** and **aj** interchange in **wai**, *woe!*; **wai-dêdja**, *evil-doer*, and **waja-mêrjan**, *to blasteme*; in **aiws**, *time*, and **ajukdûps**, *eternity*.

§ 22. Many scholars hold that also the **ai** in the reduplicating ablaut vs. (§ 182) **saian** and **waian** is diphthongal. This **ai**, however, stands etymologically for Gothic **ê**, and its OHG. equivalent is **â** (not **ei**): OHG. **sâen**, **wâen** (cp. ahd. gr., § 359, n. 3. The diphthong **ai** before a vowel would become **aj**; hence, \***sajan**, \***wajan**. Here **ai** perhaps has the sound of long **æ**, i. e. open **e** representing close **e** (**ê**) when followed by a vowel; thus, **saian**, **waian**, for **sêan wêan**.

NOTE 1. Before the **i** of the 3d pers. sg. prs. a **j** is often found: **saijip** (Mk. IV, 14), **saijip** (II. Cor. IX, 6 in A, for **saiip** in B; Gal. VI, 7. 8. in A, for **saiip** in B). Before **a** the **j** occurs but once: **saijands** (Mk. IV, 14). Cp. Beitr. 11, 75 et seq.

NOTE 2. Here belongs also the isolated **faiian** (Rom. IX, 19, in prs. **faianda**); but the prs. to the prt. **lailôun** is **lauan** rather than **laian**. Cp. Beitr. 11, 56.

NOTE 3. Also the **ai** in **armaiō**, *alms* (Bezenb. Beitr. 7, 210; Beitr. 11, 74), is likely to belong here. — Concerning the fonetic values of the **ais** discusst here, cp. especially Beitr. 11, 51 et seq.; Brgm., I, pp. 126. 127; Wrede, 'Wand.' 99, who, beside Holtzmann, is inclined to assume a long sound for these **ais**; Noreen, 'Urg. Lautlehre', p. 35 et seq.

§ 23. That the Goth. **ai** may be both short and long (like **a** in E. *at*, *fare*) is evident from its regular occurrence in Greek words. As a rule, **ai** =  $\epsilon$  in **aikklésjō**, *ἐκκλησία*; **Aileisabaiþ**, *Ἐλισάβετ*; **Baiailzaibul**, *Βεελζεβούλ*; **Gainnésaraib**, *Γεννησαρέτ*; etc.; likewise = *ai* (i. e. long  $\ae$ ): **Idumaia**, *Ἰδομμαία*; **Haibraius**, *Ἐβραῖος*; **hairáisis**, *ἀρεσις*, etc.

NOTE. Gothic **ai** for Greek  $\eta$  is exceptional; e. g., **Hairodiadins**, gen. to *Ἡρωδίας* (Mk. VI, 17); **Neikaúðaimus** (Skeir. 52); *Νικαύδημος* (for *Nikaúðemus* elsewhere).

## au

Also Goth. **au** (like **ai**) stands for historically and fonetically different sounds.

§ 24. I. The short vowel **aú**. — **au** in Gothic denotes a short open **o**-sound. In this case grammarians put an acute accent over the **u** (**aú**) in order to keep it apart from the difthong **au**. Goth. **aú** corresponds to **o** or **u** in OHG. and in the other Germanic languages.

The **aú**, before **h** and **r** in Gothic words, has in every instance developpt from a short **u** which, when immediately followd by these sounds, was 'broken' to short  $\delta$ . E. g. **waúrms**, *wurm*; **haúrn**, *horn*; **baúrgs** (OHG. *burg*), *city*; **waúrd**, *word*; **waúrpum**, prt. pl. of **waúrpan**, *to throw* (cp. § 32); **saúhts** (OHG. *suht*), *sickness*; **ðaúhtar**, *daughter*; **aúhsa**, *ox*; **taúhum**, prt. pl. of **tiuhan**, *to pul*; **baúhta**, prt. of **bugjan**, *to buy*.

NOTE 1. **aú** before other sounds is entirely exceptional and somewhat doubtful. Thus, in **aúftō**, *perhaps* (onse also **uftō**; Mt. XXVII, 64), **bisauljan**, *to sully*; **bisaulnan**, *to becum sullied*. Holtzmann (altd. gr., p. 14) regards also **ufbaujan** (II. Tim. III, 4) as belonging to this class.

NOTE 2. The change of short **u** into **aú** before **h** is without exception. An apparent exception is the euclitic **-uh**, *and*, the **u** of which must be referd to a secondary development; it is never found after a short accented vowel, nor after a long vowel or difthong; e. g., **sa-h**, **ni-h**, **þai-h**, **wiljáu-h**, **hvarjanô-h**; **u** occurs after consonants, and in polysyllabic words in which a final short **a** before the **u** was elided; as, **hraz-uh**, **þammuh** (= **þamma nh**), **qibuh** (= **qiba uh**). Sum, however, assume **-úh** (cp. Beitr. 18, 299). — Other **us** before **h** ar all long: **þúhta** (cp. § 15). — There ar a few cases of

u before r in unaccented syllables (§ 13, n. 1), namely in the foren words **spaukulatur** and **paúrþura** (beside **paúrþaura**), *purpl*; so, also, in the Gothic **fidur-** (§ 141, n. 1) which, however, stands perhaps for **fidûr-** (cp. IF. 4, 334). — The prefix **ur-** (in **urreisau**, **urruus**, etc.) does not belong here; it is a late form for **us** the s of which was assimilated to a following **r** (§ 78, n. 4).

NOTE 3. Not every **au** before **h** and **r** has developpt from **u**, but may also be the dithong **au**; as, **háuhs**, *high*; **táuh**, prt. of **tiuhan** (but pl. **táuhum**, § 31); **gáurs**, *sorry* (cp. OHG. *gôrag*, *wreched*, and Goth. **gaunôn**, *to mourn*).

NOTE 4. The **au** for **u** in the endings of the **u**-declension may be **áu**, but also **âu** which would be due to confusion caused by analogy. Beitr., 18, 280. — Cp. also **uftô** for **auftô**, § 24, n. 1.

NOTE 5. As a rule, the Greek *o* is represented by **áu**; e. g., **apaustaulus**, *ἀπόστολος*; **alabalstrauu**, *ἀλάβαστρον*; **Barþaulauuauis**, *Βαρθολομαῖος*; **Pauntius**, *Πόντιος*. **áu** = *u* in **Sáur**, *Σύρος*; **paúrþaura**, *πορφύρα*. — Goth. **áu** = *o* in the East Gothic name **Thorisa**. (Wrede, 'Ostg.', 76. 165).

§ 25. II. The old dithong **au** [= *ou* in E. *house*]. Every **au** not broken from **u** (before **h**, **r**; s. § 24 and note 3) is a dithong; it corresponds to OHG. *au*, *ou*, or *ô* (ahd. gr., §§ 45. 46), OS. *ô*, ON. *au*. Whenever it is likely to be confused with **áu**, we put (according to Grimm) an accute accent over the **a** (**áu**). E. g.

The prts. sg. of the II. ablaut-series (§ 31): **gaut**, *I pour* (inf. **giutan**); **laug**, *I lied*, etc.; **laugnjan**, *to deny*; **daupjan**, *to baptize*; **galaubjan**, *to believ*; **galaubeins**, *belief*; **raups**, *red*; **daupus**, *deth*; — **aukan**, *to increase*; **hlaupan**, *to run*; **stautan**, *to push, strike*; — **haubiþ**, *hed*; **augô**, *ey*.

**au** in inflections and final occurs in the **u**-declension: **sunaus**, **sunau**; 1st pers. sg. opt.: **nimau**, **nêmjau**; 3d pers. sg. imper.: **lausjadau**; opt. midl: **haitaidau**.

NOTE 1. **au** often interchanges with **aw** (cp. § 42); e. g., **taujan**, prt. **tawida**, *to do*; **mawi**, gen. **mauþôs**, *girl*; **sniwan**, prt. **suau**, *to hasten*.

NOTE 2. Latin writers express Goth. **au** by *au*; as, **Ausila**, **Austrovaldus**, **Audericus**. Cp. Wrede, 'Wand.', 96 et seq. Concerning East Gothic monophthongizations, s. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 165 et seq. (Zs. fda., 36, 273<sup>2</sup>).

NOTE 3. In the **u**-declension **u** is often found for **áu**; cp. § 24, n. 4; § 105, n. 2.

§ 26. Another **au**, historically, and probably also phonetically, different from the preceding ones occurs before vowels.

(a) For original *ô*: **stauida**, prt. of **stôjan**, *to judge*; **staua**, f., *judgment*; **staua**, m., *judge*; **taui**, n., gen. **tôjis**,

*deed* (cp. also *ubiltôjis*, *evil-doer*; *taujan*, *to do*, prt. *tawida*); *afmauidai* and *afdauidai*, pps. of \**afmôjan*, and \**afdôjan*, *to tire out, weary*; *sauil*, n., *sun*.

(b) For *û* in the other Germanic languages: *trauan* (OHG. *trûên*), *to trust*; *bauan* (OHG. *bûan*), *to dwell*; *bnauan*, *to rub (to pieces or powder)*. ON. (g)núa, OHG. *nûan*). Cp. also § 179, n. 2.

Since this *au* does not change into *aw* before vowels, it must denote a monophthong which is likely to be the long of *aû*, hence a long open *o* (= *a* in E. *fall*), while long close *o* (shading very much to *û*, like *ô* in E. *home*) is denoted by *ô*. Accordingly, Goth. antevocalic *ô*, *û* past into *au*. Cp. Brgm., I, 156. For the extensive literature on this question, s. Noreen's 'Urgerm. Lautlehre', p. 34; also Beitr., 17, 563—567.

NOTE 1. Also Gr. *ω* before a vowel, which is represented as a rule by *ô*, is rendered by *au*: *Trauada*, *Τρωάς*; *Nauêl*, *Νωέ*; *Lauidja*, *Λωίς*.

NOTE 2. *ô* before *u* occurs, however, in the preterit forms *waiwôun* (inf. *waian*, § 182), *lailôun* (inf. \**lauan*, § 179, 4). Cp. Beitr., 11, 74<sup>2</sup>.

## APPENDIX.

§ 27. Beside the vowel-signs discusst in the foregoing paragraphs, a few consonant-signs may likewise discharge the function of vowels, for the Gothic liquids *l*, *r* and the nasals *m*, *n* are very often vocalic (i. e. syllabic) at the end of a word after a consonant. Here an original suffixal vowel was lost in most cases, and in its place the following liquid or nasal became the bearer of the accent. Thus the Gothic has dissyllabic words with vocalic liquids or vocalic nasals (sonant liquids or sonant nasals); as, *akrs*, *field*; *fugls*, *bird*; *taikns*, *token*; *maipms*, *present*.

NOTE 1. In the West Germanic languages a new vowel (OHG. *a*) has developed from these vocalic liquids and nasals; e. g., OHG. *akkar*, *fogal*, *zeihhan*, OS. *mêþom*. Cp. ahd. gr., § 65, and Brgm., I, 190. 237.

### CHAP. III. TABLE OF THE GOTHIC VOWELS.

#### A. FONETIC SYSTEM.

§ 28. In the preceding paragraphs the Gothic vowels have been given according to the letters by which they are represented. Now they will be arranged according to the nature

of their sounds, the following scale of seven vowels from i to u being taken as a basis:

i e æ a ɔ o u.

e and o denote here the close, e and o (which shade very much to i and u, respectively); æ = open e (= a in fat, fare); ɔ = open o.

In the following survey we shall state after each of these vowel grades whether it occurs in Gothic, and by what letter it is expressed.

- i: Short, **i** (§ 10).  
Long, **ei** (§§ 16. 17).
- e: Short, wanting.  
Long, **ê** (§§ 6—8).
- æ: Short, **ai** (§ 20).  
Long? (perhaps the ai in § 22).
- a: Short, **a** (§§ 3. 4).  
Long, **â** (§ 5).
- ɔ: Short, wanting.  
Long, **ô** (§§ 11. 12).
- u: Short, **u** (§§ 13. 14).  
Long, **û** (§ 15).

Diphthongs:

- iu: §§ 18. 19.
- ai: § 21.
- au: § 25.

## B. HISTORICAL SYSTEM (Ablaut-Series).

§ 29. The Gothic vowels, as regarded from a historical-etymological point of view, may be grouped into a number of series of related vowels. The vowels belonging to such a series may interchange in formations with the same root; in the formation of tenses and in the verbal and nominal derivation all vowels of the same series may occur, but not such as have nothing in common with that series. This change of vowels within a series is called *ablaut* (or *gradation*), the series themselves *ablaut-series*. The *ablaut-series* are most perceptible in the verb. The relation between the vowels of the same series is not a phonetic but a historical one; to establish it, we must pass beyond the

limits of the Germanic languages and take recourse to the comparativ grammar of the Indo-Germanic languages. The Gothic ablaut-series as appearing in verbal inflection are these (cp. § 172 et seq.):

§ 30. I. Series: **ei ai i** (aí).

Examp<sup>l</sup>s: **reisan** (ur**reisan**), **rais**, **risum**, **risans**, *to rize*; **urraisan**, *to raiz*; **urrist**, f., *resurrection*; — **þeihan**, **þaíh**, **þaíhum**, **þaíhans**, *to thrive*; — **wait**, *I know*; pl. **witum**; **weitan**, *to see*; **weitwôds**, *witness*; **miþ-wissei**, *conscience*; **witubni**, n., *knowledge*; — **lais**, *I know*; **lubja-leisei**, f., *wichcraft*; **lists**, f. (?), *stratagem*; **laisjan**, *to teach*.

NOTE. The **i** of this series is the proethnic Germanic **i** mentioned in § 10, b.

§ 31. II. Series: **iu au u** (aú).

Examp<sup>l</sup>s: **giuta**, **gaut**, **gutum**, **gutans**, *to pour*; **gutnan**, *to pour* (intr.); — **liugan**, **laug**, **lugum**, **lugans**, *to lie*; **liugnja**, m., *liar*; **liugn**, n., *lie*; **analaugns**, *hidn*; **laugnjan**, *to deny*; — **galaubjan**, *to believ*; **galaubeins**, *belief*; **liufs**, *dear*; **lubô**, f., *luv*; **lubains**, f., *hope*; — **siuks**, *sick*; **saúhts**, f., *sickness*; — **driusan**, *to fall*; **drausjan**, *to drop* (tr.); **drus**, m., *fall*; **driusô**, f., *slope*.

NOTE. The vowel **û** is rare in this series; cp. **lûkan**, *to lock* (§ 173, n. 2); **anabûsns** (? § 15, n. 1), *command*, < **biudan**.

§ 32. III. Series: **i** (aí) **a u** (aú).

The themes of this series always have two consonants after the vowel, mostly a liquid or a nasal in gemination, or a liquid or a nasal + another consonant. E. g.

**bindan**, **band**, **bundum**, **bundans**, *to bind*; **bandi**, f., *band*; **bandja**, m., *prisoner*; **gabinda**, f., *band, bond*; **andbundnan**, *to becom loose*; **gabundi**, f., *bond*; — **rinnan**, *to run*; **rannjan**, *to cause to run*; **runs**, m., *a run, course*; **rinnô**, f., *brook*; — **waírpan**, **warp**, **waúrþum**, **waúrþans**, *to throw*; **uswaúrpa**, f., *a casting out or away, an outcast*; — **þairsan**, *to be dry*; **þaúrnsnan**, *to wither*; **þaúrnsus**, *dry, witherd*; **þaúrstei**, *thirst*; — **drigkan**, *to drink*; **dragkjan**, *to giv to drink*; **dragk**, n., *a drink, potion*; **-drukja**, m., *a drinker*; **drugkanei**, f., *drunkenness*; — **þriskan**, *to thresh*; **gabprask**, n., *threshing-floor*.

NOTE. The **i** of this and the following two series is that given in § 10, a (= proethnic Germanic e).

§ 33. IV. Series: **i** (aí) **a** **ê** **u** (aú).

The stems of this series hav a simpl liquid or nasal after the vowel. E. g.

**niman**, **nam**, **nênum**, **numans**, *to take*; **-numja**, *m., taker*; **anda-numts**, *f., a receiving*; **andanêms**, *agreeabl*; **andanêm**, *n., a receiving*; — **baíran**, **bar**, **bêrum**, **baúrans**, *to bear*; **baúr**, *m., 'natus'*; **barn**, *n., child*; **bêrusjôs**, *parents*; — **ga-timan**, *to becûp, suit*; **ga-tamjan**, *to tame*; **gatêmiba**, *fitly*.

NOTE. To this series belongs also **brikan**, **brak**, **brêkum**, **brukans**, *to break*; **gabruka**, *f., a broken bit*; **us-bruknah**, *to break off (intr.)*; **brakja**, *f., strugl.* — Also **trudan**, *to tred*; § 175, n. 2.

§ 34. V. Series: **i** (aí) **a** **ê**.

The vowel of the stems of this series is followd by a singl consonant other than a liquid or a nasal. E. g.

**giban**, **gaf**, **gêbum**, **gibans**, *to giv*; **giba**, *f., gift*; **gabeî**, *f., richness*; — **sitan**, *to sit*; **satjan**, *to set*; **anda-sêts**, *abominabl*; — **mitan**, *to mezure*; **mitôn**, *to consider*; **mitaps**, *f., mezure*; **usmêt**, *n., manner of life*; — **ga-nisan**, *to be saved, recuver*; **nasjan**, *to save*; **ganists**, *salvation*.

NOTE. Also **sailvan**, **salv**, **sêrum**, **sailvans**, belongs to this class, because **lv** represents a singl sound; § 63, n. 1.

§ 35. VI. Series: **a** **ô**.

Most of the stems of this series end in a singl consonant.

E. g.

**wakan**, **wôk**, **wôkum**, **wakans**, *to wake*; **waknan**, *to awake*; **wahtwô**, *f., wach*; **wôkains**, *f., a waching*; — **graban**, *to dig*; **grôba**, *f., pit, hole*; **graba**, *f., dich*; — **frapjan**, **frôp**, *to understand*; **frapî**, *n., understanding*; **frôps**, *wise*; **frôdei**, *f., understanding, wisdom*; — **hafjan**, **hôf**, *to heav (tr.)*; **-hafnan**, *to heav (intr.)*; **haban**, *to hav, hold*; **ungahôbains**, *f., incontinençy*; — **ôg**, *I fear*; **unagands**, *fearless*; **ôgjan**, *to frighten*; **usagjan**, *to terrify*; **agis**, *n., fear*; — **sakan**, *to contend*; **sakjô**, *f., strife*; **sôkjan**, *to seek*; **sôkns**, *f., serch, inquiry*; **unand-sôks**, *irrefutabl.*

§ 36. Series: **ê** **ô** (VII. Ablaut-Series).

A connection between **ê** and **ô** occurs in the so-calld reduplicating ablaut-verbs **lêtan**, **laflôt**, etc.; **saian** (= \***séan**, § 22), **saísô**, etc.; cp. § 180 et seq.

NOTE. This series is no longer found in the verbal inflection of the remaining Germanic languages, but its existence is proved by its occurring in word-formation; as, OHG. (**â**: **ô**) **tât**, *f., tôn, tuon, to do*; — **knâan**, *to know*; **knôt**, **chnuat**, *f., kin*. — For more on this point, s. Beitr. 11, 262 et seq.

## CHAP. IV. THE CONSONANTS.

§ 37. The consonant-signs to be discust here both in regard to value and occurrence in the Gothic language hav alre dy been enumerated in § 2. We divide the consonantal sounds in sonorous consonants and noizd sounds. Cp. Sievers, *Grundzüge der Phonetik*<sup>4</sup>, p. 70 et seq. Accordingly, the Gothic consonant-signs **w**, **j**, **l**, **m**, **n**, **r**, represent the sonorous sounds, the rest the noizd sounds.

### A. SONOROUS CONSONANTS.

#### 1. The semivowels **w** and **j**.

§ 38. Germanic **w** and **j** ar the vowels **u** and **i** uzed as consonants; hense in Gothic the interchange between **i** and **j**, **u** and **w**, according to their position which determins their fonetic values as vowels or consonants. The consonantal **i** and **u**, which in other languages ar denoted by the same signs as the vocalic **i** and **u**, hav special signs in Gothic, **j** and **w**. These sounds ar also calld 'semivowels'.

#### **w**

§ 39. The sign of the Gothic alfabet which we represent by **w**, is, according to its form and alfabetic position, the Gr. *υ*. For this it also stands in Greek foren words, for exampl, **Pawlus**, *Παῦλος*; **Daweid**, *Δαβίδ*; **aiwaggêljô**, *εὐαγγέλιον*; **paraskaiwê**, *παρασκευή*. But the Gothic **w** stands not only for the Gr. *υ* of the combinations *aw*, *ev*, in which it had perhaps at that time assumed the value of a spirant, but also for simpl Greek *υ*, namely vocalic *υ*; as, **Swmaíôn**, *Συμεών*; **swnagôgê**, *συναγωγή*; **martwr**, *μάρτυρ*. But in our transcriptions of the Gothic texts the Greek vocalic *υ* is exprest by **y** instead of **w** (**Symaíôn**, **synagôgê**, **martyr**); so, also, for practical reasons, in this book.

NOTE 1. A noteworthy Gothic transcription is **kawtsjô** (= Lt. *cautio*) in the document at Naples (§ 221, n. 3). Cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 166; Zs. fda., 36, 273.

NOTE 2. The Gothic sign is in most of the later editions represented by **v**. But because of its correspondence in the other Germanic languages the letter **w** should be uzed (as, Goth. **wilja**, MHG. NHG. *wille*, OE. *willa*, NE. *wil*). Cp. Beitr., 12, 218 et seq.



§ 40. In Gothic words the *w* originally had the fonetic value of the consonantal *u* (= E. *w*). But at Wulfla's time the *u*-sound seems to hav alrely containd sumwhat of a spirant. Cp. *Zs. fda.*, 36, 266 et seq. (37, 121 et seq.).

NOTE. Latin writers uzually express the *w* in 'proper nouns by *uu*. *Vvilia*, *Uualamir*; but also often by *Ub*: *Ubadala* (= *Wadila*), *Ubadamirus* (= *Wadamêrs*), etc. Greek anthors mostly put *οδ* for the Goth. *w* (as in *Ὀδάδαλοι*), but also *β* (as in *Βάδαλοι*). Cp. Dietrich, pp. 77—80. Wrede, 'Wand.', 102; 'Ostg.', 167 et seq.

§ 41. Initial Gothic *w* occurs frequently; e. g., *wasjan*, *to clothe*; *witan*, *to know*; *wiljan*, *to wil*; *wair*, *man*; *warmjan*, *to warm*.

So also before *l* and *r*; as, *wlits*, *countenance*; *wrikan*, *to persecute*; *wrôhjan*, *to accuse*.

After the consonants: *t*, *d*, *þ*, *s*; e. g., *twai*, *two*; *dwals*, *foolish*; *þwahan*, *to wash*; *swistar*, *sister*.

Medial *w* before vowels; e. g., *awistr*, *sheepfold*; *saiwala*, *soul*; *hneiwan*, *to bow*; *siggwan*, *to sing*; *ûhtwô*, *dawn*; *taihswô*, *right hand*; *nidwa*, *rust*.

NOTE. The signs *q* (*kw*) and *hw* (*hw*) ar also uzually explaind as combinations of *w* with *k* and *h*. There ar reasons, however, to assume that *q* and *hw* ar simpl labialized gutturals (§§ 59. 63). Bnt on the other hand *q* and *hw* in High German ar treated precisely like Goth. *tw*, *gw*, etc. (= *t*, *g*, etc., medial *w* being dropt); for exampl, Goth. *ûhtwô*, *siggwan* = OHG. *ûhta*, *singan*; and Goth. *sigqan*, *saihwan* = OHG. *sinkan*, *sehan*. Altho this proves nothing as to the values of the Gothic signs, it certainly shows that in proethnic Germanic the *tw*, *gw*, etc., must hav denoted sounds analogous to those of *kw* and *hw*.

§ 42. (1) *w* remains unchanged after long vowels, diphthongs, and consonants, (a) finally, (b) before the *s* of the nominativ, (c) before *j*; e. g., (a) *lêw*, *n.*, *opportunity*; *hlaiw*, *n.*, *grave*; *waúrstw*, *n.*, *work*; (b) *snaiws*, *snow*; *triggws*, *tru*, *faithful*; (c) *lêwjan*, *to betray*; *hnaiwjan*, *to abase*; *skadwjan*, *to cast a shade* (<*skadus*, *shade*); *arwjô*, *adv.*, *in vain*.

(2) in all three positions, however, *w* becums *u* after a short vowel; e. g., (a) *snau* (prt. to *sniwan*, § 176, n. 2); *triu*, *tree* (gen. *triwis*); \**kniu*, *knee* (gen. *kniwis*, § 94, n. 1); (b) *naus*, *m.*, *a ded person* (gen. *nawis*); \**þius*, *servant* (gen. *þiwis*, § 91, n. 3); (c) *mawi*, gen. *maujôs*, *girl*; *gawi*, gen. *gaujis*, *district*; *þiwi*, gen. *þiujôs*, *maid-servant*; *tawida*, pres. *taujan*, *to do*; \**straujan*, *to strew*, prt. *strawida*;

**qiujan**, to quicken, prt. **qiwida**. — Cp. Grundr., I, 414; Zs. fda., 36, 277.

NOTE 1. Hense a word does not end in **aw**, **iw**; **aws**, **iws**, except the isolated **lasiws**, weak (II. Cor, X, 10).

NOTE 2. **aw** for **au** occurs before **j** in **usskawjan**, to awake; II. Tim. II, 26 (in B); I. Cor. XV, 34 (**ussk. . jip** in MS.); and in the nom. pl. **usskawai** (**unskawai** in MS.), *wakeful*; I. Thess. V, 8; cp. § 124, n. 3.

NOTE 3. No exampl occurs for the position of medial **w** before consonants other than **j** and **s**; before **n** after a short vowel **u** is found in **qiunan** (<**qiwa**-), to becum alive; **siuns** (cp. **saiwa**-).

## j

§ 43. The sign **j** stands, as a rule, for the Greek antevocalic *ι*, in **Akaja**, *Ἀχαΐα*; **Marja**, *Μαρία*; **Judas**, *Ἰούδας*; **Iskar-jôtês**, *Ἰσκαριώτης*, etc. But Gr. antevocalic *ι* is also often represented by Goth. **i**; as, **Iskariôtês**, **Zakarias**, **Gabriël**, **Iudas**. — The sign **j** in Gothic pronunciation probably has the value of a consonantal **i**, not that of the spirant **j** in German.

§ 44. (a) Initial **j** in Gothic words: **juk**, *yoke*; **jêr**, *year*; **ju**, *alredy*; **jus**, *yu*. (b) Medial **j** occurs after vowels and after consonants, but always before vowels, never before consonants; e. g., **midjis**, *'medius'*; **lagjan**, to lay; **niujis**, *new*; **frauja**, *lord*; **prija**, *'tria'*; **bajôps**, *both*. (c) **ji** is contracted into **ei** after a consonant belonging to the same syllabl, but is retained when the syllabl begins with **j** (cp. Beitr. 16, 282). The latter is the case when it is preceded by a short high-toned vowel with a singl consonant or by a long stem-vowel without a consonant. Examples — concerning particularly the masculins (and neuters) of the **ja**-stems (§§ 92. 127) — ar: **har-jis**, **tô-jis** (*doer*), but **haîr-deis**, dat. **haîrd-ja**; — also the I. Weak Conjugation (§ 185): **sô-kja**, **sô-keis**, **sô-keip**; **san-dja**, **san-deip**; **miki-lja**, **miki-leip**; but **nas-ja**, **nas-jis**, **nas-jip**; **stô-ja**, **stô-jis**, **stô-jip**.

NOTE 1. The rule under (c) may, practically, also be worded in the following manner: **ji** becum **ei** after a long stem-syllabl and after secondary syllabl, but remains **ji** after a short stem-syllabl and immediately after a long stem-vowel. — For exceptions, s. § 95; § 108, n. 2; § 132, n. 1.

NOTE 2. Only **i** is often employd for medial **ij** before vowels; s. § 10, n. 4; for **j** occurring sporadically in the inflection of **saijan**, s. § 22, n. 1.

§ 45. **j** is never final; in this position it always becum **i**; e. g., **harjis**, acc. **hari**; **mawi**, gen. **maujôs** (s. § 42, 2, c); **taui**, *deed*, gen. **tôjis**.

NOTE 1. For the change of **aj** and **ai**, s. § 21, n. 2.

## 2. Liquids.

## I

§ 46. Gothic **I** occurs often, — initially, medially, and finally; as, **laggs**, *long*; **galaubjan**, *to believ*; **liuhap**, *light*; **laúhmuni**, *lightning*; **wiljan**, *to wil*; **aljis**, '*alius*'; **blôma**, *flower*; — **dubl I**, as in **fill**, *hide*; **fulls**, *ful*; **wulla**, *wool*.

NOTE 1. **I** is syllabic (§ 27), for exampl, in **fugls**, *bird (fowl)*; **tuggl**, *constellation, star*; **tagl**, *hair*; **swumfsl**, *pond*; **sigljan**, *to seal*.

NOTE 2. Goth. **I** always corresponds to Gr. λ. It is interpolated in **alabalstraun**, *ἀλάβαστρον*.

## r

§ 47. **r** is equivalent to Gr. ρ and occurs frequently in Gothic words; e. g., **rahts**, *right*; **raubôn**, *to rob*; **baíran**, *to bear*; **fidwôr**, *four*. — **Dubl r** is rare: **qairrus**, *mEEK*; **andstaúrran**, *to threaten*; **faírra**, *far*.

NOTE 1. Syllabic **r** (§ 27) occurs, for exampl, in **akrs**, *field*; **brôþr**, *dat. sg. of brôþar* (§ 114), *brother*; **figgrs**, *finger*; **tagr**, *tear*; **hlútrs**, *pure*; **fagrs**, *suitabl*; **maúrþr**, *murder*; **huggrjan**, *to hunger*.

NOTE 2. Every **i** before **r** becoms **ai**, and every **u** in the same position **au**; s. §§ 20. 24.

NOTE 3. Concerning **r** from **z**, s. § 78, n. 4; § 24, n. 2.

## 3. Nasals.

## m

§ 48. **m** occurs in all positions of a word; as, **mizdô**, *f., reward*; **mêna**, *m., moon*; **ams**, *m., shoulder*; **guma**, *m., man*; finally: **nam**, *I took*; in the terminations of the *dat. pl.*, — **dagam**, *etc.*; *1st pers. pl.*, — **nimam**, **nêmun**, *etc.* — **Dubl (mm)** in **swamms** (*cp.* § 80, n. 1), *spunge*; **wamm**, *n., spot*; in the pronominal *dat. sg.*, — **imma**, **blindamma**.

NOTE. Syllabic **m** (§ 27) in **maipms**, *present*; **bagms**, *tree*.

## n

§ 49. Initial **n** in **nahts**, *night*; **niujis**, *new*; **ni** (*negation*), *etc.*; medial: **kuni**, *n., kin*; **ains**, *one, etc.*; final: **laun**, *n., reward*; **niun**, *nine*; often in inflection; as, *dat. sg.* **hanin**, *inf. niman*, **nêmun** (*3d pers. pl. prt.*), *etc.*

**Dubl n (nn)** occurs frequently; e. g., **brinnan**, *to burn*; **spinnan**, *to spin*; **rinnan**, *to run*; **kann**, *I know*; **kannjan**, *to make known*; **manna**, *man*; **brunna**, *wel, spring*. **Dubl n** remains finally and before **j**, but is simplified before other

consonants (s. § 80): **kant**, **kunþa** (inf. **kunnan**), **rant** (2nd pers. sg. prt.; inf. **rinnan**), **brunsts** (inf. **brinnan**), **ur-runs** (< **rinnan**), *outlet*.

NOTE. Syllabic **n** (§ 27) in **usbeims**, f., *expectation*; **taikms**, f., *token*; **ibms**, *even*; **laugnjan**, *to deny*; **swêgnjan**, *to triumph, rejoice*.

§ 50. Before guttural consonants **n** becomes a guttural nasal which (in imitation of the Gr.) is denoted by **g** (**gg**; s. § 67).

NOTE. The (guttural) nasal disappears before **h**, and the preceding short vowel is lengthend. S. § 5, b; § 15, b (Brgm., I, 182 et seq.).

## B. NOIZD SOUNDS.

### 1. Labials.

#### P

§ 51. The letter **p**, which does not occur very often in Gothic, corresponds to Gr. π.

(a) Initially, **p** may be regarded as being altogether wanting in purely Gothic words; the examples which do occur are either obviously foren words or at least etymologically obscure, if not loanwords too: **plinsjan**, *to dance*; **plats**, *pach*; **anapraggan**, *to harass*; **paida**, *coat*; **puggs**, *purse*; **peikabagms**, *date-palm*; **pund**, *pound*; **plapja**, *street* ('platea'); **pistikeins**, *πιστικός*, **paúrpura**, *purpl*.

(b) **p** occurs in purely Gothic words medially and finally; e. g., **slépan**, *to sleep*; **greipan**, *to gripe*; **lvôpan**, *to boast*; **skapjan**, *to shape, make*; **hlaupan**, *to run*; **diups**, *deep*; **wairpan**, *to throw*; **hilpan**, *to help*; **skip**, *ship*; **iup**, *upwards*. — Initial **sp** in **speiwan**, *to spit*; **sparwa**, *sparrow*; **spillôn**, *to narrate*; **spinnôn**, *to spin*.

NOTE 1. **pp** does not occur.

NOTE 2. **p** before **t** becomes **f** in **gaskafts**, f., *creature* (cp. **skapjan**); **lvôftuli**, f., *glory* (cp. **lvôpan**). Cp. § 81.

#### F

§ 52. Gothic **f** in foren words corresponds to Gr. φ; e. g., **Filippus**, *Φίλιππος*; **Kajafa**, *Καίφας*. Latin writers render Goth. **f** mostly by **ph** (Dietrich, p. 75); as, **Dagalaiphus**; **Phaeba**. Hense Goth. **f** was probably a bilabial, not a labiodental spirant, as is also evident from Goth. **fimf**; **hamfs**.

NOTE. **f** is regarded as labiodental by Jellinek; Zs. fda., 36, 275 et seq.

§ 53. (a) Initial **f** occurs often in Gothic words; e. g., **fôtus**, *foot*; **fadar**, *father*; **flôdus**, *flud*; **faihu** (*catl*), *mune*y; **fûls**, *foul*; **frôps**, *wise, judicious*; **frius**, *cold*; **fidwôr**, *4*.

(b) Medially and finally **f** occurs in but a small number of Gothic words; as, **hlifan**, *to steal*; **hafjan**, *to heav*; **hiufan**, *to lament*; **lôfa**, *m., palm of the hand*; **ufar**, *over*; **afar**, *after*. Before consonants: **luftus**, *air*; **hamfs**, *maimd*; **tweifls**, *dout*; **wulfs**, *wolf*; — (final) **fimf**, *five*; **hôf** (*prt. of hafjan*); **þarf**, *I need* (*inf. þaúrban*).

NOTE 1. Finally and before the **s** of the nom., **f** occurs very often for medial **b**; s. § 56.

NOTE 2. Medial **f** before **t** (**n**) stands for **b** (§ 56, n. 4), before **t** also for **p** (§ 51, n. 2).

NOTE 3. **ff** is not found.

## b

§ 54. **b** corresponds to Gr.  $\beta$ , for which it stands in foren words; e. g., **barbarus**,  $\beta\acute{\alpha}\rho\beta\alpha\rho\omicron\varsigma$ ; **Iakôb**,  $\text{Ἰακώβ}$ . The pronunciation of the Gr.  $\beta$  was that of a labial soft spirant [nearly = E. *v*]. In like manner Goth. **b** has the value of a soft (voiced) labiolabial spirant medially after vowels, while initially and medially after consonants it denotes a soft stop (= E. *b*).

NOTE 1. Gothic **b** between vowels in Latin foren words stands for Lt. *v*, but after **m** for **b**: **Silbanus**, *Silvanus*; **Naúbaimbair**, *November*; (**aua**)**kumbjan**, *cumbere*.

NOTE 2. In Gothic names Latin writers employ Lt. *b* for Gothic **b** initially and after a consonant (as, **Amala-berga**, **Hildi-bald**, **Albila**); but medially between vowels Lt. *v* is used (as, **Liuva**, **Erelieva**); cp. Dietrich, p. 71; Beitr., 1, 148 et seq.; Wrede, 'Ostg.', 169; Zs. fda., 36, 275.

§ 55. Examples of **b**:

(a) initially: **baíran**, *to bear*; **beitan**, *to bite*; **brikan**, *to break*; **brûkjan**, *to uze*; **blésan**, *to blow*; **biudan**, *to offer*; **blôma**, *flower*; **brôþar**, *brother*; **bôka**, *letter*; **bnauan**, *to rub*.

(b) medially: **liuba** (*w. m. adj.*), *dear*; **galaubjan**, *to believ*; **graban**, *to dig*; **sibja**, *relationship*; **arbi**, *inheritance*; **kalbô**, *hefer*; — **haubiþ**, *hed*; **hlaibis** (*gen. of hlaifs*), *bred*; **sibun**, *seven*; **haban**, *to hav*; **skaban**, *to shave*; (**bi**)-**leiban**, *to remain*; **liban**, *to liv*; **biraubôn**, *to rob*; **salbôn**, *to salv, anoint*.

NOTE. **bb** occurs in foren words only; as, **sabbatus**.

§ 56. **b** after consonants (**l, m, r**) remains finally, before the **s** of the nom., and before the **t** of the 2nd pers. sg. prt.; postvocalic **b** becoms **f**. This means that postvocalic **b** was a soft spirant (§ 54) which, finally, changed into the corresponding hard spirant, while postconsonantal **b**, medially and finally, had the value of a stop. Hense **giban**, *to giv*, 1st and 3d pers. sg. prt.: **gaf**, 2nd. pers. **gaft**, 2nd sg. imper.: **gif**; **hlaifs**, *bred*, acc. **hlaif**, nom. pl. **hlaibôs**; — but **lamb**, *lam*; **dumbs**, *dum*; **swairban**, *to wipe*, prt. **swarb**.

NOTE 1. Our texts contain a few exceptions to the rule of final **f** for medial **b** after vowels, but the preponderant number of examples prove the validity of the rule which is fonetically founded and has a striking analogon in the OS. **geban** — **gaf**; **lioðo** — **liof** (but **lamb**). The exceptional cases with final **b** (21 in all) occur only in definit parts of the texts (7 in Lu., 5 in the epistls to the Thess., 4 in Jo., 3 in Skeir., in all the other texts only onse each in Mk. and Eph.). Therefore the anomalous **bs** may be referd to the writers of the respectiv parts, who either from purely orthografic considerations put the medial **bs** also finally, or in order to express a later pronunciation as it existed at their time, according to which voiced sounds occurd also finally. The latter supposition is founded on the fact that in the Arezzo document (of the 6th century) the spelling **Gudilub** occurs. — Cp. also the remarks on the interchange of **d** and **þ** in § 74, n. 1.

The exceptions in the verb ar rare, only **grôb** (Lu. VI, 48) and **gadôb** (Skeir. 42); — the forms with **f** occur in **gaf**, **gaft**, **gif** (very often); onse each: **grôf** (inf. **graban**), **swaif** (inf. **sweiban**), **bilaf** (inf. **bileiban**), **skauf** (inf. **skiuban**). Accordingly, we may safely write **draif** (prt. of **dreiban**, *to drive*).

Of nouns only **hlaifs** is often found: nom. **hlaifs** (12 times, onse **hlaibs**), acc. **hlaif** (19 times, **hlaib** seven times); — **twalif**, *twelv* (12 times, **twalib** 3 times); accordingly, also **\*ainlif** (dat. **ainlibim**).

Furthermore the following nominativs must be regarded as normal forms: **\*stafs**, *element* (only **stabim** occurs); **\*laufs**, *leaf* (only **galaubamma** 3 times, **filugalaubis**, **galubaim**), **\*gadôfs**, *becuming* (onse **gadôf**, 4 times **gadôb**), **\*liufs**, *dear* (only forms with more than one syllabl occur: **liubai**, **liuba**, **liubana**, etc.). Lastly, also **\*þiufs** (= OS. *thiof*), *thief*, tho the nom. accidentally occurs (4 times) as **þiubs**, beside **þiubôs** (twice), **þiubé**.

NOTE 2. Subject to the abny rule ar also the preps. **of** and **uf**, the **f** of which becoms medial by enclisis and is changed into **b** before the following vowel; **ab-u**, **ub-uh**. In composition, however, **f** remains: **af-êtja**, *voracious eater*; **uf-aiþeis**, *under oath*. (Cp. **us** in § 78, n. 4).

NOTE 3. An apparent exception is **þarf**, *I want* (for **þarb**), pl. **þaurbum**; but **þarf** has real **f** (§ 53) and must be kept apart from the pl. with **b** (s. ahd. gr., § 101). **b** stands correctly in the adj. **gapaúrbs**. Cp. § 79, n. 2.

NOTE 4. **f** before **t** in derivativ words stands for **b** elsewhere (§ 81): **gifts**, f., *gift* (< **giban**, onse **fragibtim**; Lu. I, 27), **þaurfts**, *necessity*. **b** is common before **n**: **ibns**, **stibna**, **daubnan**, **dróbnan**, but the ending **-ubni** interchanges with **-ufni**; as, **fraistubni**, *temptation*, but **waldufni**, *power*; **afifnan**, *to remain, be left*: cp. **laiba**, *remnant*.

## 2. Gutturals.

### k

§ 57. Goth. **k** corresponds to Greek  $\chi$ , Lt. **c**; e. g., **Kéfas**, *Κηφᾶς*; **aíkklésjô**, *ἐξκλήσια*; **laíktjô**, *lectio*. Goth. **k** in Greek words represents also  $\chi$ ; as, **kaúrazein**, *Χοραΐζειν*; **ark-aggilus**, *ἀρχάγγελος*. The Gr. sign  $\chi$  is but rarely retained, always in **χristus** (s. § 2). Cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 54.

NOTE. The labialized **k** (**kw**) has a special sign (**q**, § 59) in Gothic.

§ 58. Examples of **k**: (a) initially: **kniu**, *knee*; **kaurn**, *corn*; **kuni**, *kin*; **kalds**, *cold*; **kiusan**, *to choose*; **kalbô**, f., *calf*; — **sk**: **skeinan**, *to shine*; **skaidan**, *to separate*. (b) medially: **brikan**, *to break*; **aukan**, *to increase*; **akrs**, *field*; **reiks**, *mighty*; **mikils**, *great*; **waúrkjan**, *to work*; **laikan**, *to leap*; **rakjan**, *to stretch*; finally: **ik**, *I*; **mik**, *me*; **juk**, *yoke*.

NOTE 1. **kk** occurs in **smakka**, *fig*; **sakkus**, *sack*.

NOTE 2. In derivativ words **h** takes the place of **k** before **t** (§ 81); as, **sauhts**, *sickness* (cp. **siuks**); **wahtwô**, *wach* (cp. **wakan**); **brúhta** (prt. of **brúkjan**); **þáhta** (prt. of **þagkjan**). — Since there occur no examples of the 2nd pers. prt. of verbs in **k** (as, **wakan**, **aukan**, **têkan**), it is uncertain whether the **k** before **t** remained **k** or was changed into **h** (**wôkt** or **wôht**?).

### q

§ 59. The Gothic sign **q** does not occur in the Greek alphabet, the corresponding sign being borrowd from the Latin (**Q**). In Lt. words it corresponds to Lt. **qu** (**qartus**; Rom. XVI, 23) to which it most likely corresponds also fonetically. The Lt. **qu** denoted a labialized **k**-sound which was a simpl consonant not forming position. Cp. Zs. fdph., 12, 481 et seq.

NOTE. The dubl sign **kw** (**kv**) which is uzed beside **q** for the Gothic character is due to the perception that in the cognate languages Gothic **q** is represented by a combination of consonants which appears as **k** with a **w**-sound closely attacht to it, and is therefore exprest by two signs: in OE. by **cw**, in ON. by **kv**, in OHG. MHG. NHG. by **qu**. Hense Goth. **qipan**, *to say*, = OE. **cweþan**, ON. **kveþa**, OHG. **quedan**. But from this

nothing certain can be inferd about the fonetic value of Goth. **q**, altho it is possibl that its pronunciation was precisely the same as that of NHG. NE. qu. — Cp. also § 41, n. 1.

§ 60. Examp̄s of **q**: **qinô**, *woman*; \***qius**, pl. **qiwai**, *alive*; **qairnus**, *mil*; **qiman**, *to cum*; **qrammipa**, *moisture*; **naqaps**, *naked*; **aqizi**, *ax*; **riqis**, *darkness*; **sigqan**, *to sink*, prt. **sagq**.

## h

§ 61. Gothic **h** in Greek words stands for the ruf breathing (as, **Haibraius**, Ἐβραῖος; **Hêrôdês**, Ἡρώδης), but the ruf breathing is often disregarded (as, **ôsanna**, ὠσαννά). Accordingly, Goth. initial **h** had the value of a mere breathing. Medially and finally it may stil hav had the value of a fricativ sound (HG. ch). Cp. the assimilations (§ 62, n. 3) and breaking (§ 62, n. 1). Also initially before consonants, (**hl**, **hn**, **hr** (**hw**)), the **h** had probably retaind a stronger sound.

NOTE 1. Latin writers render Gothic **h** by their **h** (as, **Hildibald**, **Hildericus**); but they also omit it; as, **Ariamirus**, **ells** = **hails** in the epigram (s. § 21, n. 1), Zs. ida. 1, 379; cp. Dietrich, p. 77.

NOTE 2. Labialized **h** (**hw**) has a special sign in Gothic: **hw** (§§ 63. 64).

NOTE 3. In foren names **h** is sumtimes interposed medially between vowels; as, **Iôhannês**, Ἰωάννης; **Abraham**, Ἀβραάμ. Cp. Es. Tegnér, Tidskr. for filol. N. R. 7, 304 et seq.

§ 62. Examp̄s for **h**: (a) initially: **haurn**, *horn*; **hana**, *cock*; **hairtô**, *hart*; **hails**, *hole, sound*; **hund**, *hundred*; **hafjan**, *to heav*; — initial combinations: **hlaifs**, *bread*; **hliuma**, m., *hearing*; **hlifan**, *to steal*; **hlûtrs**, *pure*; **hlahjan**, *to laf*; **hnaiws**, *low*; **hrains**, *clean*; **hrôpjan**, *to call*; **hrôt**, n., *roof*. — (b) medially: **faihu**, *muney*; **taihun**, *ten*; **teihan**, *to show*; **tiuhan**, *to pul*; **saihs**, *six*; **nahts**, *night*; **liuhtjan**, *to light*; **filhan**, *to conceal*; **swaihra**, *'socer'*. — (c) finally: **jah**, *and*; **-uh**, *and* (cp. § 24, n. 2); **fah** (prt. of **filhan**); **tauh** (prt. of **tiuhan**), etc.

NOTE 1. Before **h** (as before **r**) **i** is broken to **ai**, **u** to **au**; cp. §§ 20. 24.

NOTE 2. Dropping of **n** before **h**, which made the preceding vowel long: **fâhan** (< **fauhan**), **pûhta** (< **þunhta**), etc.; cp. § 50, n. 1; § 5, b; § 15, b.

NOTE 3. Final **h** in **-uh** (or **-h**; § 24, n. 2), **jah**, **nih**, may be assimilated to the initial sound of a following word. But rarely in the gospels (cod. argent.) and in codex B, and only before partcls or prns. beginning with **þ**; frequently, however, also before other consonants, in codex A and Sker; as, **wasuþþan** (= **wasuh-þan**, *but it was*); Mk. I, 6; **sumaiþþan** (= **sumaih-þan**, *but it*



*shall be*); Mt. V, 37; **jappê** (= *jah-pê, and if*); **nippan** (= *nih-pan, and not*); — before other consonants in A: **jalliban** (= *jah liban, and liv*); II. Cor. I, 8; **jaggaTraua** (= *jah gatraua, and I trust*); Rom. XIV, 14; **jaddu** (= *jah du, and to*); II. Cor. II, 16; **jabbrusts** (= *jah brusts*); II. Cor. VII, 15; **nukkant** (= *nuh kant, knowest thou now?*); I. Cor. VII, 16; exceptionally also in the codex argent., but only in Lu.: **janni** (= *jah ni*); Lu. VII, 32; **missijai** (= *nih sijai*); Lu. XX, 16.

NOTE 4. Final **h** is sometimes dropt (in consequence of having lost its sharp sound? But cp. Beitr., XV, 277): **ivarjô** (for *ivarjôh*); Mk. XV, 6; **hwammê** (for *hwammêh*); Gal. V, 3; **ivarjanô** (for *ivarjanôh*); Skeir. 43; oftener **inu** (in A) for **inuh**, *without*; the **h** of consonant-combinations is dropt in **hiuma**; Lu. VI, 17. VIII, 4 (elsewhere **hiuhma**, *multitude*); **drausnôs**; Skeir. 50 (beside **drausna**, *crum*); **als** (for **alhs**); Mk. XV, 38, etc. All these cases are probably due to the copyists, and most of them have therefore been amended by the editors. Cp. Bernhardt, Vulfila, LIII et seq. — Also superfluous **h** occurs: **snauh** (for **snau**); I. Thess. II, 16; here, however, it is perhaps the enclitic **-h** (= **-uh**, § 24, n. 2).

NOTE 5. In derivativ words **h** occurs in certain cases beside **k** (s. § 58, n. 2) and **g** (§ 66, n. 1).

## hw

§ 63. The sound of **hw** is peculiar to the Gothic, and has no equivalent in Gr. The Gothic sign (whose alphabetic position is that of the Greek  $\psi$ ) is usually expressed by **hw** (**hw**), because all the corresponding words of the remaining Germanic languages (at least initially) have **hw** (**hu**, **hv**); as, Goth. **hwēits** = OHG. *hwiz*, OS. OE. *hwit*, ON. *hvitr*, *white*. But there are reasons which justify the assumption that the Goth. **hw** was a simple consonant. Phonetically, it may be regarded as a labialized **h** (or a voiceless **w** = NE. *wh*? Grundr., I, 411). It is therefore recommendable to represent the simple Gothic sign by the unitary ligature **hw**. Cp. Zs. f. dph., 12, 481 et seq.; Beitr., 12, 218 et seq.

NOTE. **hw** and **hw** are not identical in Gothic. This is proved by the fact that in composition the final **h** and the following initial **w** are not expressed by **hw**, but by **hw**: **hwairwakandans**, *keeping watch (thruout)*; Lu. II, 8; **uhwôpida** (= *uf-uh-wôpida*; *ufwôpida* < *uf-wôpjan*), *and he cried out*; Lu. XVIII, 38. — The simple sound of **hw** is also evident from the fact that the verb **swairan** is inflected like the verbal stems ending in a single consonant (§ 34, n. 1), and that in reduplication **hw** is treated like a single consonant (**hwairwôp**, § 178). Cp. Holtzmann, *altd. gr.* I, 25, together with § 41, n. 1, *abuv.*

§ 64. Examples of **hw**: initially: **hwair**, *who*; **hwairnei**, *f. skull*; **hwairban**, *to walk about*; **hwēila**, *time*; **hwôpan**, *to boast*; **hwēits**, *white*; **hwaitēis**, *wheat*; — medially: **hwair**, *water*;

**saifran**, to see; **leifran**, to lend; **þeikô**, thunder; **nêlra**, near; **aifra-tundi**, f., *brambl-bush*; — also finally: **sah**, **salv** (prt. of **saifran**), **nêlv**, near.

NOTE. **i** and **u** ar broken before **h** as wel as before **h**; cp. § 62, n. 1.

§ 65. **g** corresponds to Greek  $\gamma$ , also as a guttural nasal; as, **synagôgê**, *συναγωγή*; **aggilus**, *ἄγγελος*. — The pronunciation of the Gothic initial **g** was quite certainly that of a soft (voiced) stop; final and medial **g** was possibly a spirant.

NOTE 1. Latin authors render **g** in Gothic names by **g**, but also by **c**; as, **Caina** beside **Gaina** (Jornandes), **Commundus** (= **Gumnnndus**); medially, especially before **i**, it is often dropt; as, **Eila** beside **Agila**, **Egila**, **Aiulf** (= **Aignlf**), **Athanaildus** (= **Athanagildus**); cp. Dietrich, p. 73 et seq.

NOTE 2. For the pronunciation of medial **g** as a spirant the Latin representations may be adduced (cp. especially Wrede, 'Ostg.', 173 et seq.); but this is contradicted by the fact that final **g** does not becum **h** (cp. **b-f**, **d-p**). Jellinek (Beitr., 15, 276 et seq.; Zs. fda., 36, 85) infers a 'media affricata' for the pronunciation of medial and final **g**; then the value of a stop seems more probabl (cp. Wilmanns, D. Gramm., I, 16).

§ 66. **g** occurs frequently in Goth. words, both initially and medially. E. g. (a) **gasts**, *guest*; **guma**, *man*; **gulþ**, *gold*; **gôþs**, *good*; **giutan**, to pour; **greipan**, to gripe, seiz; **graban**, to dig. (b) **agis**, *aw*; **wigs**, *way*; **gawigan**, to move; **steigan**, to mount; **ligan**, to lie; **þragjan**, to run; — **augô**, *ey*; **tagr**, *tear*; **tigus**, *ten*; **aigan**, to hav; suffixal **g**: **mah-teigs**, *mighty*; **môdag**s, *angry*.

Also final **g** remains unchanged: **ôg**, *I fear*; **mag**, *I can*; **wig** (acc. of **wigs**, *way*), etc.

NOTE. **g** becums **h** before a suffixal **t** attacht to it (§ 81); e. g., **mahts**, **mahta** (prs. **mag**), **ôhta** (prs. **ôg**), **baúhta** (inf. **bugjan**), **bráhta** (inf. **briggan**). But there seems to be no change of consonants before the **t** of the 2nd pers. prt. Only **magt** (1st **mag**) is found (201). — Also elsewhere in word-formation an interchange between **h** and **g** takes place in words belonging to the same root: **taihun**, *IO*; and **tigus**, *decad*; **filhan**, to conceal, and **fulgins**, adj., *hidn*; **faginôn**, to rejoice, and **fahêþs**, f., *joy*; **huggjan**, to hunger, and **húhrus**, *hunger*; **juggs**, *jung*; compar. **jáhiza**; concerning the interchange between **áig** and **áih**, s. § 203, n. 1. Cp. § 79, n. 2.

§ 67. **g** denotes also a guttural nasal (s. § 50); e. g., (**n + g**): **laggs**, *long*; **briggan**, to bring; **tuggô**, *tung*; **figgrs**, *finger*; **gaggan**, to go; — (**n + k, q**): **drigkan**, to drink; **þagkjan**, to think; **þugkjan**, to seem; **igqis**, (to) *yu both*; **sigqan**, to sink; **stigqan**, to thrust.

NOTE 1. Beside the singl letter **g** uzed to express the guttural nasal, **gg** is sumtimes found (so regularly in codex B): **siggqan**, **driggan**, **iggqis**;

g is not dubld before g; the only case, *atgagggand* (Mt. IX, 15) is corrected by the editors. The reverse error occurs three times: *faúragagja* (for *faúragaggja*, *steward*); Lu. VIII, 3. XVI, 1; *hugridai* (for *huggridai*); I. Cor. IV, 11. Cp. Vulfla by Bernhardt, p. LI.

NOTE 2. The Latin sign (n) for the guttural nasal occurs but a few times in Lu.; as, *þank*; XVII, 9; *bringip*; XV, 22.

§ 68. The combination *ggw* deserves special notice. (1) It is a guttural nasal + *gw*, as is proved by the *ng* of the remaining Germanic languages (also of the ON.): *aggwus*, *narrow* (OHG. *engi*, ON. *qngr*); *siggwan*, *to sing* (OHG. *singan*, ON. *syngva*); *saggws*, *song*. Here perhaps belongs also *unmanariggws*, *unrestrained, wild* (cognate with OHG. *ringi*? Dtsch. Litteraturzeitg. 1888, p. 770).

(2) Another *ggw* corresponds to West-Germanic *uw* (OHG. *uu* or *uuu*; cp. *ahd. gr.*, §§ 112. 113), to ON. *gg(v)*; this *gg* certainly denotes a stop: *triggws*, *faithful* (OHG. *triwi*, ON. *tryggr*); *bliggwan*, *to beat* (OHG. *bliuwan*); \**glaggwus*, *exact* (OHG. *glauwêr*, ON. *glogggr*); *skuggwa*, *mirror* (ON. *skyggja*; cp. Goth. *skawjan*).

NOTE. Concerning the *ggw* of the words givn under (2) and the analogous *ddj* (§ 73, n. 1), cp. *Beitr.*, IX, 545; *Göttinger Nachrichten*, 1885, No. 6; *Brgm.*, I, 157; Scherer, 'Kleinere Schriften', I, p. XII et seq. — Concerning the East-Gothic names *Triggua*, *Trigguilla*, s. *Wrede*, 'Ostg.', 78 et seq.

### 3. Dentals.

#### t

§ 69. Gothic *t* corresponds to Greek  $\tau$ , and stands frequently both initially and medially. E. g. (a) initially: *tunþus*, *tooth*; *triu*, *tree*; *tuggô*, *tung*; *tagr*, *tear*; *taihun*, *ten*; *twai*, *two*; *tamjan*, *to tame*; *trauan*, *to trust*. *st*: *steigan*, *to mount*. (b) medially: *watô*, *water*; *hairtô*, *hart*; *baitrs*, *bitter*; *itan*, *to eat*; *giutan*, *to pour*; *sitan*, *to sit*; *witan*, *to know*.

Final *t* remains unchanged; as, *wait*, *I know*; *at*, *at*; *wit*, *we two*.

NOTE 1. *t* is dubld in *atta*, *father*; *skatts*, *muney*.

NOTE 2. *t* before *t* in derivativ and inflected words becums *s* (§ 81); as, *ushaista*, *very poor* (cp. *haitan*); *blôstreis*, *wurshipper* (cp. *blôtan*, *to wurship*); 2nd pers. sg. prt. *waist* (1st *wait*), *haihaist* (inf. *haitan*, *to be calld*); weak prt. *gamôsta* (1st pers. *gamôt*); *kaupasta* (inf. *kaupatjan*, *to cuf*); *wissa* (< *wista*, 1st *wait*).

§ 70. Gothic **þ** corresponds to Gr.  $\vartheta$  (as, **þomas**, *θωμᾶς*; **Napan**, *Ναπάν*); its sound-value was that of a voiceless dental spirant = the NE. surd *th* in *thin*. Also the Greek  $\vartheta$  denoted at that time, as it still does in New Greek, a similar sound.

NOTE 1. Greek authors represent the Goth. **þ** by  $\vartheta$ ; as, *θευδέριχος*. Latin writers express Goth. **þ** mostly by *th*; as, **Theodoricus**, *Theodomirus*, but also often by *t*. Cp. Wrede, 'Wand.', 104; 'Ostg.', 170 et seq. — In like manner some later prints have **th** for **þ** (s. § 1, n. 3).

NOTE 2. Latin authors often use *d* beside *th* for medial **þ** in proper nouns, from which a later softening may be inferred. Cp. Wrede, 'Ostg.', 171.

NOTE 3. Concerning the sound-value of Germanic-Goth. **þ**, cp. IF. 4, 341 et seq.; for the relation between Goth. **þ** and Gr.  $\vartheta$ , s. Wimmer, 'Die Runenschrift', 268.

§ 71. **þ** in Gothic words is very frequent. E. g. (a) initially: **þulan**, *to suffer*; **þanjan**, *to stretch*; **ga-þairsan**, *to wither*; **þairsus**, *withered*; **þairstei**, *thirst*; **þata** (prn.), *that*; **þu**, *thou*; **þreis**, *three*; **þliuhan**, *flee*; **ga-þláihan**, *to comfort, console*; **þwahan**, *to wash*. (b) medially: **brôþar**, *brother*; **tunþus**, *tooth*; **wiþrus**, *lam*; **frapi**, n., *understanding*; **frapjan**, *to understand*; **anþar**, *other*; **lwapar**, 'uter'; **wairþan**, *to become*; **qipan**, *to say*. (c) Also final **þ** remains unchanged; as, **þiuh**, n., *good* (gen. **þiuhis**); **qap**, prt. of **qipan**; **aipþ**, acc. **aip**, *oath*.

NOTE 1. **þþ** occurs in **aipþau**, or (§ 20), and, by assimilation, for **h-þ**: **nipþan**, etc.; s. § 62, n. 3.

NOTE 2. **þ** finally and before the *s* of the nom. very often stands for **d**, and must be kept apart from the **þ** mentioned under (c) which remain **þ** medially also; s. § 74.

NOTE 3. **þ** becomes *s* before *t* (§ 81); e. g., 2nd pers. sg. prt. **qast** (inf. **qipan**), **warst** (inf. **wairþan**), **snaist** (inf. **sneipþan**, *to cut*).

NOTE 4. **d** stands for medial **þ** in **weitwôdida**, *testimony*; Jo. III, 32.

## d

§ 72. Goth. **d** corresponds to Greek  $\delta$ . The New Greek pronunciation of  $\delta$  is that of a soft (voiced) dental spirant ( $\delta$  = NE. *th* in *thou*). Gothic **d**, at least medially after a vowel, likewise had the sound-value of this spirant. But **d** initially and medially after *n*, *r*, *l*, *z*, has the value of a soft (voiced) stop.

§ 73. Examples of **d**: (a) initially: **daúr**, n., *door, gate*; **daúhtar**, *daughter*; **dal**, *dale, valley*; **dauns**, *odor*; **daddjan**, *to suck*; **ga-daúrsan**, *to dare*; **driusan**, *to fall*;

**dwals**, foolish. (b) medially: **sidus**, custom; **wadi**, n., *wager*; **midjis**, 'medius'; **widuwô**, widow; **biudan**, to offer; **bindan**, to bind; **haírda**, herd; **waldan**, to rule; **mizdô**, reward. — **fadar**, father; **frôdei**, understanding (cp. **frôps**, **frôdis**, intelligent); **fidwôr**, four; **bridja**, 'tertius'; **piuda**, people; **-ida**, as in **aupida**, desert; **gahugds**, mind; **gards**, house (yard); **hardus**, hard; **hund**, hundred; **and**, on, in; **alds**, age (cp. **alpeis**, old), **kalds**, cold; **gazds**, sting.

NOTE. In Gothic words **dd** is found only in **waddjus**, wall (ON. *vegg*); **daddjan**, to suck; **twaddjê** (gen. of *twai*, 2; ON. *tweggja*); **iddja**, I went; hence always in the combination **ddj**. — Cp. § 68, n. 1; and *Brgm.*, I, 127.

§ 74. Finally and before the **s** of the nominativ **d** remains only after a consonant; e. g., **hund**, **nimand** (3d pers. pl. prs.), **gards**, **alds**, **gazds**, **gahugds**. But postvocalic **d** becoming final (and before the **s** of the nominativ) is changed into **p**, because **p** denotes the hard sound corresponding to **d**. Such eufonic **ps** from medial **ds** constitute the greater number of the Gothic final **ps**, the smaller number are original (also medial) **ps**. (§ 71, n. 2). E. g.

**staps**, **stadis**, place (but \***staps**, **stapis**, shore); **haubip**, **haubidis**, head; **liuhap**, **liuhadis**, light; **frôps**, **frôdis**, wise; **gôps**, **gôdis**, good; **báup**, prt. of **biudan**; **bidjan**, to pray, prt. **baþ**; — all pps. of wvs.; as, **nasips**, **nasidis**; **salbôps**, **salbôdis**; furthermore all final **ps** in verbal inflection (3d pers. sg., 2nd pl.); as, **nimip**, **nêmuþ**, **nêmeip**, — but with enclitic **-uh**: **nimiduh**, **nêmuduh**, **nêmeiduh**; — advs. like **hæp**, *whither* (cp. § 213); prep. **miþ**, *with*.

NOTE 1. The change of final **d** into **p** does not occur in all cases in our manuscripts. This exception does not concern the original text of *Wulfila*, but is only a deviation from the normal state of orthography, which is proved by the fact that final **d** occurs exceedingly often only in *Lu.*, especially in the first ten chapters, not quite rarely also in *Jo.*, more rarely in the other books. Examples from the sixth chapter of *Lu.* are: **samalaud** (34), **gôds** (35. 43), **gôd** (43) **mitads** (38), ptc. **gamanwids** (40), **gasulid**, and especially frequently verbal forms: **taujið** (2), **ussuggwud** (3), **faginôd**, **laikið** (23), **habaið** (24), **usbairið** (45), etc. — Since younger forms of speech are a characteristic feature of the gospel of *Lu.* (§ 221, 1), they might be regarded as representatives of a later development of the Gothic language, introduced into our text by scribe-writers (For similar cases in East-Gothic names, s. *Wrede*, 'Ostg.', 171). Others explain the forms with final **d** as being due to their original position before words beginning with a vowel according to which the forms **nimip** and **nimid** would be 'dublets' ('satzdubletten'). — Cp. also *Kock*, *Zs. f. d. A.*, 26, 226 et seq., who shows

that these **ds** for **þs** ar most frequent after unaccented vowels (as in *mitads*), but after an accented vowel only when the latter is long or a dithong, rarely after a short accented vowel (as in *mid*; Lu. VII, 11.

NOTE 2. Sins the final **þ** has by all means to be regarded as the regular one, it must also be employd in words of which only forms with medial **d** occur: *biuþs*, *biudis*, *table*; *rauþs*, *red*; *usdauþs*, *zealous*; *gamaiþs*, *maimd*; *môþs*, *anger*; *knôþs*, *stock*, *race*. Hense also *garaþs*, *redy*; *unlêds*, *poor*, which, beside the forms with medial **þ**, hav onse each the final forms *garaid* and *unlêds*, respectively. But both forms occur in Lu.

With final **d** only ar repeatedly found: *weitwôds*, *witness*, acc. *weitwôd*; twice *gariuds* (*gariud*), *honorabl*; only one final form with **d** (but none with **þ**) occurs in *braids*, *broad*; *dêds*, *deed*; *wôds*, *mad*, *possest*; *grids*, *step*, *grade*; *skaiskaid* (prt. of *skaidan*). The normal forms would be *dêþs*, *wôþs*, etc., for the forms with **d** insted of **þ** ar hardly due to anything else but unfavorabl transmission.

NOTE 3. The occurrence of this final **þ** for thematic **d** must not be confounded with that of **þ** in words that hav also medial **þ** beside **d** in other words from the same root; as, *frôd-* (nom. *frôþs*), *prudent*; *frôdei*, *prudence*; but *frapi*, *understanding*, *frapjan*, *to understand*; *sad-* (nom. *saps*), *satisfied*, but *ga-sôþjan*, *to satisfy*; *sinþs*, *a going*, *way*, but *sandjan*, *to send*; *alds*, *age*, but *alpeis*, *old*. Cp. § 79, n. 2.

NOTE 4. **þ** is seldom found where medial **d** is expected; as, *guþa* (for *guda*); Gal. IV, 8; *unfrôþans*; Gal. III, 3.

§ 75. The **d** of the weak preterit, which stands mostly after vowels (*nasida*, *habaida*), remains intact after **l** and **n** (*skulda*, *munda*), while after **s**, **h**, **f** it becums **t**: *kaupasta*, *môsta*, *daúrsta*, *þáhta*, *bráhta*, *þúhta*, *brúhta*, *waúrhta*, *baúhta*, *ôhta*, *mahta*, *áihta*, *þaurfta*; it is changed into **þ** in *kunþa*; **ss** is assimilated from **st** in *wissa*.

Conform to this rule ar the respectiv ptes. *nasþs*, *habaiþs*, *skulds*, *munds*, but *waúrhts*, *baúhts*, *mahts*, *binaúhts*, *þaurfts*, *kunþs*. Cp. § 187, n. 1; § 197 et seq.; §§ 208. 209.

NOTE. **d** becums **s** before the **t** of the 2nd pers. prt. (§ 81): *baust* (1st *baup*, inf. *biudan*); so, also, before consonants in derivativ words; as, *gilstr*, *tax*, *tribute* (<*gildan*); *usbeisns*, *expectation* (<*usbeidan*, *to abide*, *expect*).

## S

§ 76. **s** is a hard (voiceless) dental spirant and corresponds to Gr. *σ*. **s** occurs very often in Gothic words, especially initially. E. g.

(a) initially: *sunus*, *sun*; *sitan*, *to sit*; *skadus*, *shade*; *speiwan*, *to spit*; *standan*, *to stand*; *straujan*, *to strew*; *slêpan*, *to sleep*; *smals*, *small*; *snutrs*, *wise*; *swaiþra*, *father-in-law*.

(b) medially: **kiusan**, *to choose*; **wisan**, *to be*; **wasjan**, *to clothe*; **þūsundi**, *thousand*; **gasts**, *guest*; **fisks**, *fish*; **asneis**, *hired man*; **hansa**, *host*; **aúhsa**, *ox*; **þaúrsùs**, *witherd*.

(c) Also final **s** remains unchanged; **as**, **gras**, *grass*; **mês**, *table*; **was** (prt. of **wisan**), *was*; **hals**, *neck*.

NOTE 1. **ss** occurs frequently; e. g., **lvassei**, *sharpness*; **qiss**, *speech*; **wissa** (prt. of **witan**); suff. **-assus** (**þindinassus**, *kingdom*, etc.).

NOTE 2. Final **s** stands in most cases for medial **z**, especially the final inflectional **s**. Cp. § 78; dropping of the **s** of the nominativ in § 78, n. 2.

NOTE 3. For **s** from **t**, **þ**, **d**, before consonants (**t**), s. § 69, n. 2; § 71, n. 3; § 75, n. 1.

NOTE 4. Concerning the fonetic distinction between the spirants **s** and **þ**, cp. IF., 342.

§ 77. The sign **z** corresponds in Greek words to **ζ**; **as**, **Zaíþaídaius**, *Zeβεδάιος*; **azymus**, *ἄζυμος*. Its sound, like that of the Gr. **ζ** both at Wulfla's time and in New Greek, was the corresponding soft sound of **s**, hense a voiced dental spirant (E. **z**).

§ 78. (a) In Goth. words **z** occurs never initially.

(b) Medial **z** is frequent. But final **z** becums **s**, the corresponding hard sound (cp. § 79). E. g.

**azêts**, *easy*; **hazjan**, *to praise*; **hazeins**, *praise*; **dius**, gen. **diuzis**, *animal*; **hatis**, gen. **hatizis**, *hatred*; **hatizôn**, *to be angry*; **huzd**, *trezure*; **gazds**, *sting*; **mizdô**, *reward*; **azgô**, *ashes*; **marzjan**, *to offend*; **talzjan**, *to teach*; — comparativs: **maiza**, 'major'; **frôdôza**, **alpiza**, etc.; — pronominal forms; **as**, **izwara**, **þizôs**, **þizê**, **blindaizôs**; 2nd pers. sing. midl: **haitaza**.

(c) Most of the Gothic final **ss** represent **z**, especially the inflectional **s**; this reappears as **z** when it becums medial by an enclitic addition, for exampl, the **s** of the nom. **lvas**, *who?*, but **lvazuh**; **is**, *he*, but **izei**, *who*; **us**, *out*, but **uzuh**, **uzu**; **dis** (as in **dizuhþansat**; Mk. XVI, 8); **þôs**, nom. pl. f., but **þôzuh**; **weis**, *we*; **weizuh**; **wileis**, 2nd pers. sg., but **wileizu**; advs.: **mais** (compar. **maiza**), *more*; **airis**, *erlier* (compar. **áiriza**), etc.

NOTE 1. **z** is but rarely employd for final **s**: **minz**, *less*; II. Cor. XII, 15 (Codex B), for **mins** elsewhere; **riqiz** (4 times), *darkness*, beside **riqis**, gen. **riqizis**; **aiz**, *brass*, *munez* (only Mk. VI, 8); **minz**, *flesh*; I. Cor. VIII, 13. — For a different view of final **s** for **z**, s. Wilmanns, Dtsch. Gramm., I, p. 86.

NOTE 2. The *s* (*z*) of the nom. sg. is dropt (1) after *s* (*ss*, *z*): *drus*, m., gen. *drusis*, *fall*; *swês*, gen. *swêsis*, adj., *one's own*; *laus*, *lausis*, *loose*; *us-stass*, f., gen. *usstassais*, *resurrection*; (2) after *r* immediately preceded by a short vowel: *wair*, *wairis*, *man*; *baúr*, *sun*; *kaisar*, *Caesar*; *anþar*, *other*; *unsar*, *our*; but *s* remains unchanged after a long syllabl: *akrs*, *field*; *hórs*, *whoremonger*; *skeirs*, *clear*; *swêrs*, *honord*; *gáurs*, *sorrowful*. An exception is the onse occurring nom. *stiur*, *steer*, *calf*. Cp. Brgm., I, 516; II, 531; Wrede, 'Ostg.', 177 et seq.—At a later stage of development, especially in East-Gothic, the loss of the nominativ-*s* occurs more extensively. So alrely in the Documents (Neap. Doc.: *Gudilub*, *Uftahari*); cp. Wrede, loc. cit.

NOTE 3. *z* and *s* interchange in the prt. of *slépan*; *saislêp*; Mt. VIII, 24. Lu. VIII, 23. I. Thess. IV, 14; *saizlêp*; Jo. XI, 11. I. Cor. XV, 6; — in the neuters in *-is* (gen. *agisis* and gen. *hatizis*); s. 94, n. 5.

NOTE 4. The *z* (s. c. abuv) of the prep. *us* is in compounds assimilated to a following *r* (cp. § 24, n. 2); e. g., *urruns*, *a running out*; *urrisan*, *to (a)rise*; *urrûmnan* (beside *usrûmnan*, in Codex B, II. Cor. VI, 11), *to expand*; onse *ur* for the prep. *us*: *ur riqiza*; II. Cor. IV, 6. — *us* remains unchanged before other sounds in epds; as, *usagjan*, *to frighten*; *usbeidan*, *to abide, expect* (cp. § 56, n. 2). *z* for *s* before a vowel appears only in *uzôn* (prt. of *\*usanan*, *to expire*); Mk. XV, 37. 39; and in *uzêtin* (dat. of *\*usêta*, *manger*); Lu. II, 7. 12. 16.

NOTE 5. When *us* is affixt to a word beginning with *st*, only one *s* is sumtimes writn: *ustaig* (prt. of *us-steigan*); Mk. III, 13; *ustôþ*; Lu. VIII, 55. X, 25; *ustandiþ* (prt. and prs. of *us-standan*); Mk. X, 34; *ustassai* (nom. *usstass*); Lu. XIV, 14. — Cp. *twistandans* (in B = *twis-standans* in A); II. Cor. II, 13; *diskritnan* (for *dis-skritnan*); Mt. XXVII, 51; there is no analogon for *sp*.

## APPENDIX.

### GENERAL REMARKS ON THE CONSONANTS.

§ 79. The Gothic soft spirants, *b*, *d*, *z*, finally and before the *s* of the nom. (cp. §§ 56. 74. 78) ar changed into the corresponding hard sounds, *f*, *þ*, *s*, while the fourth soft spirant, medial *g*, remains unchanged when final (§ 66; § 65, n. 2).

NOTE 1. Also the final *b*, *d*, *z* hav sumtimes remaind unchanged, i. e. *z* rarely (§ 78, n. 1), but *b* and *d* especially often in certain parts where also other forms show a later stage of development. Cp. § 56, n. 1; § 74, n. 1, and Zs. fda., 25, 226 et seq.

NOTE 2. Interchange between *f* and *b*, *þ* and *d*, *h* and *g*, *s* and *z*, which had taken place in proethnic Germañic according to definit laws and is better preservd in other Germanic languages ('Grammatical Change'; s. ahd. gr., § 100 et seq.), occurs in Gothic only in derivativ words; cp. *g—h*, § 66, n. 1; *d—þ*, § 74, n. 3; (*z—s*, § 78, n. 3); and traces of it ar seen in the inflection of the verbs *þarf* (§ 56, n. 3), *aiþ* (§ 203, n. 1).



§ 80. Gemination of the Gothic liquids and nasals, **l**, **m**, **n**, **r**, is frequent; also **ss** and a few instances of **kk** (§ 58, n. 1), **tt** (§ 69, n. 1), **pp** (§ 71, n. 1), **dd** (§ 73, n. 1); — the more frequent examples of **gg** (§§ 67. 68) are in part of another kind.

The geminated consonants remain unchanged when final and before the **s** of the nominativ: **skatts**, **full**, **kann**, **rann**, **wamm**, **gawiss**; likewise before **j** (as in **fulljan**, **skattja**, **kannjan**, etc.), but are as a rule simplified before other consonants: **kant**, **kunþa** (cp. **kann**); **rant**, 2nd pers. sg. prt., **ur-runs**, m., *a running out* (cp. **rinnan**); **swumfsl**, *pond* (cp. \***swimman**); — but usually **fullnan**, only a few times **fulnan**.

NOTE. Some instances of gemination as well as of simplified gemination in the MSS. are merely orthographic errors; as, **alh** for **allh**; Lu. II, 46; **wisédun** (s for ss); **inbranjada** (nj for nnj); Jo. XV, 6; **swam** for **swamm**; Mk. XV, 36. — Such errors are mostly corrected by the editors. Cp. Bernhardt, 'Vulfila', p. LVII.

§ 81. The changes of consonants before dentals may, as far as the Gothic is concerned, be embraced in the following rule:

Before the dentals, **d**, **p**, **t**, all labial stops and spirants are changed into **f**, all gutturals into **h**, all dentals into **s**, the second dental appearing always as **t**. E. g.

**skapjan**, **gaskafts** (§ 51, n. 2); **þáurbán** (\*þáurbda), **þáurfta**; **giban**, **gifts** (§ 56, n. 4); — **siuks**, **saúhts**, **þagkjan**, **þáhta** (§ 58, n. 2); **magan**, **mahta** (§ 66, n. 1); — **wait**, **waist** (§ 69, n. 2); **wáirþan**, **warst** (§ 71, n. 3); **biudan**, **baust** (§ 75, n. 1).

NOTE 1. Exceptions are **magt** (2nd pers. sg.; 1st **mag**, § 201) and **gahugs**, *mind*.

NOTE 2. **st** often becomes **ss** by assimilation; as, **wissa**, prt. of **witan** (§ 76, n. 1). Cp. Beitr., 7, 171 et seq.; 9, 150 et seq.; IF., 4, 341 et seq.

NOTE 3. The rule given above from a practical standpoint of the Gothic grammar must be formulated differently from a comparative-historical standpoint, because the discent sound-shiftings have not originated in the Gothic language, but are reflections of protoethnic Germanic and Indo-Germanic relations of sounds. S. Brgm., I, 381 et seq.; 403 et seq.

§ 82. Assimilations occur only in combination with **h** (s. § 62, n. 3) and **us** (§ 78, n. 4).



# INFLECTION.

---

## CHAP. I. DECLENSION OF SUBSTANTIVS.

### GENERAL PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

#### (a) On declension in general.

§ 83. The Gothic declension, like that of the remaining Old-Germanic dialects, comprises three genders: the masculin, neuter and feminin.

NOTE 1. The neuter of all declensions resembles in form very closely the masculin; a distinction occurs in the nom. and acc. sg. and pl. only.

NOTE 2. A distinction of gender is wanting only with the personal prn. of the 1st and 2nd persons, with the reflexiv prn. (§ 150), and with the numeral adjectives 4—19 (§ 141).

§ 84. The Goth. declension has two numbers: singular and plural.

NOTE. The dual which originally existed in all Indg. languages, is preservd in the Goth. decl. in the 1st and 2nd pers. of the personal prn. only (§ 150).

§ 85. The Goth. declension has four complete cases: nominativ, genitiv, dativ, accusativ. The vocativ is mostly identical with the nominativ, only in the singular of sum classes of declension the vocativ is different from the nominativ, but then it is always identical with the accusativ.

NOTE. The Goth. dativ represents several Indg. cases (dativ, locativ, ablativ, instrumental). Relics of the neuter instrumental ar stil present in the pronominal declension: þê (§ 153), wê (§ 159).

#### (b) On the declension of substantivs.

§ 86. The declension of substantivs in Gothic is divided into a vocalic and a consonantal declension, according as the stems of the substantivs end in a vowel or a consonant.

NOTE. The original form of the stem is in part unrecognizable in the Gothic language, because the stem has blended with the endings, final vowels have been lost, and the like, so that the division into a vocalic and a consonantal declension appears correct only in the light of the Comparative Indo-Germanic Grammar, and but with reference to this it must be retained. Such a division would never have been made from an especially Gothic-Germanic standpoint.

§ 87. Of the consonantal stems in Gothic the **n**-stems (i. e. the stems in **-an**, **-ôn**, **-ein**), are very numerous, while of other consonantal declensions but a few remain preserved (§ 114 et seq.). Since the time of Jac. Grimm the **n**-declension has also been called Weak Declension.

§ 88. There are four classes of the vocalic declension: stems in **a**, **ô**, **i**, **u**. Accordingly, we distinguish them as **a**-, **ô**-, **i**-, and **u**-declensions. The stem-characteristics are still clearly seen in all classes in the dat. and acc. pl.; e. g., **dagam**, **dagans**; — **gibôm**, **gibôs**; — **gastim**, **gastins**; — **sunum**, **sununs**. Since the time of Jacob Grimm the vocalic declension has also been called Strong Declension.

NOTE 2. Of the four vocalic declensions the **a**- and **ô**-declensions are closely connected, the **a**-declension containing only masculines and neuter (**dags**, **waúrd**), the **ô**-declension the corresponding feminines. Both classes are therefore usually given as one, the **a**-declension.

NOTE 2. The Gothic **a**-declension corresponds to the second or **o**-declension in Greek and Latin (Gr. m. **-ος**, n. **-ον**; Lt. **-us**, **-um**), the Goth. **ô**-declension corresponds to the first or **â**-declension in Gr. and Lt. Now since Comparative Grammar teaches us that the Græco-Lt. vowels are the more original ones, and that on these also the Germanic stems of the corresponding masculines and neuter must have ended in **o** and those of the feminines in **â**, we often meet in Germanic Grammar with the term **o**-declension for the masculines and neuter, and with the term **â**-declension for the feminines.

### (c) On the nominal composition.

§ 88<sup>a</sup>. Substantives (and adjectives) as the first parts of compounds end as a rule in a vowel, the connecting vowel of the components (or composition-vowel), which in the case of the vocalic stems is oftenest identical with the stem-vowel. Examples: **a**-decl.: **figgra-gulþ**, **hunsla-staps**, **himina-kunds**, **fulla-tôjis**; — **i**-decl.: **gasti-gôþs**, **naudi-bandi**; — **u**-decl.: **fôtu-baúrd**, **hardu-hairtei**, **filu-waúrdei**.

But the connecting vowel of the **o**-stems is always **-a**; as, **airþa-kunds**, **hleipra-stakeins**; the **-ja** of **ja**-stems per-

sists when the stem is a short syllabl, but it becums **i** when the stem is long (cp. § 44); as, **wadja-bôkôs**, **alja-kuns**; **arbi-numja**, **aglaiti-waurdei**; in like manner **pûsundi-faps**, < stem in **-jô-**, nom. **pûsundi** (§ 145).

The **n**-stems hav simpl **a** insted of the thematic ending **-an**, **-ôn**; as, **guma-kunds**, **fruma-baur**, **wilja-halpei**, **qina-kunds**, **auga-daûrô**; but **mari-saiws** (cp. Beitr., 8, 410).

NOTE 1. The composition-vowel was often dropt in Gothic, especially that of the **a**-stems; e. g., of **a**-stems: **wein-drugkja** (but **weina-triu**, **weina-basi**, etc.), **gud-hûs**, **gub-blôstreis** (but **guda-faurhts**, **guda-launs**, **gub-skaunei**), **laus-qîprs**, **laus-handus** (but **lausa-waurds**), **piudan-gardi**, **hâuh-pâhts**, **ain-falps**, **piu-magus** (for **piwa-**, § 91, n. 3); — of **ja**-stems: **niuklahs** (but **niuja-satîps**), **frei-hals**, **aglait-gastalds** (but **aglaiti-waurdei**); — of **i**-stems: **brôp-faps**, **put-haurn** (Beitr., 8, 411), **twalib-wintrus** (§ 141).

NOTE 2. Sum words show evasions of the composition-vowel: **piubi-qiss** (for **piupa-**); I. Cor. X, 16 (in Cod. A); **anda-launs** (for **andja-**); I. Tim. I, 4 (in A, but **andi-launs** in B); **hrainja-hairts** (for **hraini-**); Mt. V, 8; **garda-** in epds. seems to be the normal form beside the stem **gardi-** (s. § 101): **garda-waldands**; Mt. X, 25. Lu. XIV, 21; **midgarda-waddjus**; Eph. II, 14 (in B, but **midgardi-w.** in A); Beitr., 8, 432. Cp. also **brôpra-lubô**; Rom. XII, 10 (in A, but **brôbru-lubô**; I. Thess. IV, 9, in B). — The evasions occur mostly in Codex A and seem to be younger East-Gothic forms; cp. the names in the Documents (e. g., **Gudi-lub**, in Ar. Doc.; **Sunjai-friþas**, in Neap. Doc.), and Wrede, 'Ostg.', 184.

NOTE 3. Beside the other consonantal stems there occur: **brôbru-lubô** (§ 114); cp. the preceding note; **baûrgs-waddjus**, a genitiv-composition (§ 116); **nahta-mats** (§ 116); beside **mann-** (§ 117) the stem **mana-** is found: **mana-sêps**, **mana-maurþrja**, **unmana-riggws**; and (probably according to note 1) **man-leika**. — **sigis-laun** and **þruts-fill**, which belong to old **s**-stems (s. § 94, n. 5. — Leo Meyer, Got. Spr., p. 174), may (by loss of **a**, according to note 1) also refer to **a**-stems.

NOTE 4. For more about the epds. in Gothic, s. Beitr., 8, 371—460; Brgm., II, 73 et seq.; Wrede, 'Ostg.', 183 et seq.

## A. VOCALIC (STRONG) DECLENSION.

### 1. (a) A-Declension.

§ 89. The Gothic **a**-declension contains only masculins and neuters. We distinguish between pure **a**-stems and **ja**-stems.

NOTE. The **wa**-stems in Gothic differ but very litl from the pure **a**-stems. Their number is very small (§ 91, n. 3; § 93; § 94, n. 1).

#### Masculins.

§ 90. Paradims of the masculins. (a) Pure **a**-tems: **dags**, **day** (< an erlier \***dagaz**, proethnic Germanic \***dago-z**,

§ 88, n. 2); **hlaifs**, (*loaf of bred*) (proethnic Germanic \*hlaibo-z). (b) **ja**-stems: **háirdeis**, *herdsman* (proethnic Germanic \*herdio-z); **harjis**, *army* (proethnic Germanic \*hario-z).

Sing. N.	<b>dags</b>	<b>hlaifs</b>	<b>háirdeis</b>	<b>harjis</b>
G.	<b>dagis</b>	<b>hlaibis</b>	<b>háirdeis</b>	<b>harjis</b>
D.	<b>daga</b>	<b>hlaiba</b>	<b>háirdja</b>	<b>harja</b>
A.	<b>dag</b>	<b>hlaif</b>	<b>háirdi</b>	<b>hari</b>
V.	<b>dag</b>	<b>hlaif</b>	<b>háirdi</b>	<b>hari</b>
Plur. A.	<b>dagós</b>	<b>hlaibós</b>	<b>háirdjós</b>	<b>harjós</b>
G.	<b>dagê</b>	<b>hlaibê</b>	<b>háirdjê</b>	<b>harjê</b>
D.	<b>dagam</b>	<b>hlaibam</b>	<b>háirdjam</b>	<b>harjam</b>
A.	<b>dagans</b>	<b>hlaibans</b>	<b>háirdjans</b>	<b>harjans</b>

§ 91. Like **dags** decline many masculins; as, **stains**, *stone*; **skalks**, *servant*; **tains**, *twig*; **himins**, *heaven*; **fisks**, *fish*; **wigs**, *way*; **wulfs**, *wolf*; **fugls**, *bird (fowl)*; **aips** (gen. **aipis**), *oath*.

**hlaifs** shows the hardening of the medial soft spirant when becoming final (cp. §§ 56. 79). So does **laufs** (nom. pl. **laubós**), *leaf*.

NOTE 1. The declension of these masculins is identical with that of the masculin i-stems (100) in the hole sg. and in the gen. pl. Only the nom., acc., and dat. pl. can show to which declension they belong. Consequently, a number of masculins which are not found in those pl. cases cannot with certainty be classified. The testimony of the other Germanic languages, however, will in many cases enable us to decide. Thus **akrs**, *field*; **mêgs**, *sun-in-law*; **maúrgins**, *morning*; **snaiws**, *snow*; **maipms**, *present*, etc., belong to the a-decl.

NOTE 2. Words which are not found in the nom. sg. nor in the nom. acc. pl., may be neuter. Thus the nom. to the isolated gen. **akeitis** (*vinegar*) may be both **akeits** and **akeit**, that to the dat. **stapa** (*shore*) both **staps** and **stap**. Some of such words are undoubtedly m., as is evident from the adjs. which modify them, or from the cognate dialects; e. g., **slêps**, *sleep*; **wókr**, *nzury*; **aúhns**, *oven*; **tweifls**, *dout*; **môps**, *anger* (gen. **môdis**, § 74).

NOTE 3. According to the rules for final w (§ 42), **pius** and **piu** are given, respectively, as the nom. and voc. sg. to the nom. pl. **piwós** (*servants*), gen. **piwê** — the only forms found. Cp. **piu-magus**, *servant*, § 88a, n. 1.

NOTE 4. According to § 78, n. 2, the s of the nom. sg. is dropt in \***ans** (dat. **anza**), *beam*; \***hals** (**halsis**), *neck*; **freihals**, *liberty*; \***ams** (acc. pl. **amsans**), *shoulder*; **wair**, *man*; \***gabaúr** (n. pl. **gabaútrós**), *festiv meal*; **kaisar**, *emperor, Caesar*; **stiur**, *steer* (Neh. 5, 18; cp. Zs. fda., 37, 319).

NOTE 5. **wêgs**, *wave* (nom. pl. **wêgós**, but dat. pl. **wêgim**); **aiws**, *time* (dat. pl. **aiwam**, acc. pl. **aiwins**), show a tendency to merge into the i-decl.

§ 92. The **ja**-stems ar subject to the rules concerning the contraction of the **ji** into **ei** (s. § 44, c and n. 1), according to which there is a distinction between the words with long and those with short stem-syllabls. Further exampls: (a) long-stemd and trisyllabic (polysyllabic): **asneis**, *hired man*; **andeis**, *end*; **hwaiteis**, *wheat*; **sipôneis**, *disciple*; the words in **-areis** (Kluge, Stammbildung, §§ 8. 9.; ahd. gr., § 200): **laisareis**, *teacher*; **bôkareis**, *scribe*, etc. (b) short stems: **nijjis**, *cuzin*; \***andastapjis**, *adversary*.

NOTE 1. **andeis**, *end*, has in Rom. X, 18 the acc. pl. according to the i-decl.: **andins**.

NOTE 2. Only in the pl. occurs: **bêrusjôs**, *parents* (§ 33).

NOTE 3. The acc. pl. **hlijans** (Mk. IX, 5) suggests the nom. sg. \***hleis** (like **freis**, § 126, n. 2), *tent*. Cp. Zimmer, QF., 13, 308.

NOTE 4. A nom. pl. **silbawiljôs**, adj. uzed as sb. (nom. sg. \***silba-wiljis**, *willing of one's self*; cp. **gawiljis**, § 126), occurs in II. Cor. VIII, 3.

### Neuters.

§ 93. Paradims. (a) pure **a**-stems: **waúrd**, *word*; **haubip**, *hed*. (b) **wa**-stems: **triu**, *tree*. (c) **ja**-stems: **kuni**, *kin*.

Sing. N.	<b>waúrd</b>	<b>haubip</b>	<b>triu</b>	<b>kuni</b>
G.	<b>waúrdis</b>	<b>haubidis</b>	<b>triwis</b>	<b>kunjis</b>
D.	<b>waúrda</b>	<b>haubida</b>	<b>triwa</b>	<b>kauja</b>
A.	<b>waúrd</b>	<b>haubip</b>	<b>triu</b>	<b>kuni</b>
Plur. N.	<b>waúrda</b>	<b>haubida</b>	<b>triwa</b>	<b>kauja</b>
G.	<b>waúrdê</b>	<b>haubidê</b>	<b>triwê</b>	<b>kunjê</b>
D.	<b>waúrdam</b>	<b>haubidam</b>	<b>triwam</b>	<b>kunjam</b>
A.	<b>waúrda</b>	<b>haubida</b>	<b>triwa</b>	<b>kunja</b>

§ 94. Like **waúrd** ar declined a very great number of neuter nouns; e. g., **blôp**, **blôpis**, *blud*; **gulf**, *gold*; **juk**, *yoke*; **jêr**, *year*; **haúrn**, *horn*; **sauil**, *sun*; **silubr**, *silver*; **agis**, *fear*; **sáir**, *sorrow*; **maúrþr**, *murder*; **gras**, **grasis**, *grass*.

Exampls of words, like **haubip**, with a final hard sound for a medial soft spirant: **dius**, **diuzis**, *animal*; **hatis**, *hatred*; **riqis**, *darkness* (§ 78, n. 1); **liuhap**, **liuhadis**, *light*; **witôp**, *law*.

NOTE 1. According to § 42, the final **w** of **wa**-stems becums **u** after a short vowel. There occur two words of this kind: the paradim **triu** (**weiu-triu**, *vine*) and \***kniu**, **kniwis**, *knee*. No change after a long vowel; as, **lêw**, *opportunity*; **fraiw**, *seed*.

NOTE 2. According to § 91, n. 2, it is doubtful whether sum words ar m. or n. The reasons givn there permit us to class words like **þairp**, *field*;

**maþl**, *market*, with the neuters; doubtful as the forms **dal**, *dale* (cp. ON. *dalr*), **lun**, *ransom* (or *lüns*, cp. § 15, n. 1).

NOTE 3. The word **gub**, which is neuter in form, is used as m. when denoting the Christian God. But the n. pl. **guda** (*heathen*) *gods* (cp. § 74, n. 4), is still used. The inflection of the sg. is uncertain, because only abbreviated forms (§ 1, n. 4) occur: **gþ**, **gþs**, **gþa**. As ful forms are given: nom. acc. **gub**, gen. **gups**, dat. **gupa**, tho we should expect the gen. **gudis**, dat. **guda**. If the gen. form **gups** is correct, the word **gub** would belong to the consonantal stems (§ 114 et seq.). — In composition **guda-** and **gupa-**; s. § 88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1.

NOTE 4. **fadrein**, '*paternity*', in the sense of '*parents*', may be used as an indeclinable pl. with the art.: **þai fadrein**, **þans fadrein**. But also the regular neuter pl. **fadreina** occurs in the sense of '*parents*'. The fem. **fadreins**, *lineage*, *family*, is a separate word (§ 103). — Cp. J. Schmidt, '*Indog. Neutra*', 14.

NOTE 5. The gen. of **hatis**, *hatred*, occurs onse. (in cod. B) as **hatis** (a consonantal form); Eph. II, 3 (**hatizê** in A). For a different view, s. Wrede, '*Ostg.*', 77. — Concerning the neuters in **-is**, s. v. Bahder, '*Verbal-abstracta*', 52 et seq.; Kluge, *Stamm bild.*, §§ 84. 145; Brgm., II, 419 et seq. Cp. also § 78, n. 3.

§ 95. Like **kuni** are declined both short and long **ja-**stems; e. g., **badi**, *bed*; **nati**, *net*; **faírguni**, *mountain*; **gawi**, *gaujis*, *province* (§ 42, n. 2); **taui**, **tôjis**, *deed* (§ 26); **reiki**, **reikjis**, *kingdom*; **arbi**, **arbjis**, *inheritance*; **galigri**, *consummation of marriage*; **gawaúrki**, *business*; **garûni**, *counsel*; **andwairþi**, *presence*.

NOTE 1. Beside **-jis** a contracted gen. in **-eis** (cp. § 44, c; § 92) is found in but a few long and short stems; as, **trausteis** (nom. **trausti**, *covenant*); Eph. II, 12; **andbahti**, *office*, has the gen. **andbahtjis** (3 times) beside **andbahteis** (onse); Lu. I, 23; **gawairþi**, *peace*, has **gawairþjis** (6 times), **gawairþeis** (3 times); **waldufni**, *power*, has **waldufneis** (Skeir., 49) beside **waldufnjis** (twice).

### 1. (b) Ô-Declension.

§ 96. The Gothic **ô**-declension contains only feminines which serve as a supplement to the **a**-decl. (§ 88, n. 1). Also here we distinguish between pure **ô**-stems and **jô**-stems.

Paradims: (a) **giba**, *gift* (stem **gibô-**). (b) long **jô**-stems: **bandi**, *bond* (stem **bandjô-**); **mawi**, *girl* (stem **maujô-**).

Sing. N.	<b>giba</b>	<b>bandi</b>	<b>mawi</b>
G.	<b>gibôs</b>	<b>bandjôs</b>	<b>maujôs</b>
D.	<b>gibai</b>	<b>bandjai</b>	<b>maujai</b>
A.	<b>giba</b>	<b>bandja</b>	<b>mauja</b>
Plur. N.	<b>gibôs</b>	<b>bandjôs</b>	<b>maujôs</b>
G.	<b>gibô</b>	<b>bandjô</b>	<b>maujô</b>
D.	<b>gibôm</b>	<b>bandjôm</b>	<b>maujôm</b>
A.	<b>gibôs</b>	<b>bandjôs</b>	<b>maujôs</b>



§ 97. Like **giba** ar declined a great many words; as, **bidā**, *request*; **piudā**, *peple*; **hansa**, *multitude*; **saiwala**, *soul*; **stibna**, *voice*; **airpa**, *erth*; **lreila**, *hour*; **wamba**, *belly*; **mildipa**, *mercy*; **alwa**, *water*.

NOTE 1. The declension of the wô- and short jô-stems is identical with that of **giba**; e. g., **triggwa**, *covenant*; **bandwa**, *sign*; — **sunja**, *truth*; **halja**, *hel*; **sibja**, *relationship*; **wrakja**, *persecution*; **plapja**, *street*.

NOTE 2. The acc sg. of **lreila** before the enclitic **-hun** is found as **lreilô** in **lreilôhun**; s. § 163, n. 1 (as regards the form, cp. **ainôhun**, § 163, c; **lvarjôh**, § 165).

§ 98. Like **bandi** go the long and polysyllabic jô-stems. Their inflection is the same as that of **giba**, except in the nom. and voc. sg. which hav **i** insted of **ja**. — Further exampls: **piudangardi**, *kingdom*; **lhôftuli**, *glory*; \***haipi**, *field*, *heath*; \***wasti**, *garment*; \***frijôndi**, f., *frend*; \***fraistubni**, *temptation*.

NOTE 1. Like **mawi** (for the change of **w** into **u**, s. § 42), whose inflection corresponds to that of **bandi**, inflects also **piwi**, **piujôs**, *maid-servant*.

## 2. I-Declension.

§ 99. The **i**-declension contains only masculins and feminins. Both genders properly ought to inflect precisely alike. But this is the case in the pl. only, while the sg. of the masculins has the gen. and dat. after the analogy of the **a**-declension.

### Masculins.

§ 100. Paradim: **balgs**, *wine-skin* (proethnic Germanic **balgi-z**).

Sing. N. <b>balgs</b>	Plur. N. <b>balgeis</b>
G. <b>balgis</b>	G. <b>balgê</b>
D. <b>balga</b>	D. <b>balgim</b>
A. <b>balg</b>	A. <b>balgins</b>
V. <b>balg</b>	

§ 101. The number of masculins inflecting like **balgs** is not very great; e. g., **gasts**, *guest*; **gards**, *house*; **mûns**, *thought*; **mats**, *meat*, *food*; **saggws**, *song*; **saups**, *saudis*, *sacrifice*; **brûp-faps** (**d**), *bridegroom*; **staps** (**d**), *sted*, *place*.

NOTE 1. Words not occurring in the nom., dat., acc. pl. can not with certainty be referd to this declension (cp. § 91, n. 1). In many cases, however, we can infer from the remaining Germanic languages to what declension they belong. Accordingly, the word **saiws**, *sea*, *lake*, belongs

here; and, particularly, a number of verbal abstracts like **qums**, *arrival*; **drus**, *fall*; **wlits**, *face*; **runs** (gen. **runis**), *a running*; **grêts**, *weeping*; **krusts**, *gnashing*.

NOTE 2. The **s** of the nom. is dropt according to § 78, n. 2; e. g., **ur-runs**, **ur-runsis**; **drus**, **drusis**; **baúr**, **baúris** (< **bairan**, *to bear*), *sun*.

NOTE 3. **naus**, *a dead person*, is explaind according to the rules for **w** (§ 42); nom. pl. **naweis**, acc. pl. **nawins**; so, also, the acc. and voc. sg. **nau**.

NOTE 4. For **wêgs** and **aiws**, s. § 91, n. 5; for the acc. pl. **andins**, s. § 92, n. 1.

### Feminins.

§ 102. Paradim: **ansts**, *favor* (proethnic Germanic **ansti-z**).

Sing. N. <b>ansts</b>	Plur. N. <b>austeis</b>
G. <b>anstais</b>	G. <b>anstê</b>
D. <b>anstai</b>	D. <b>anstim</b>
A. <b>anst</b>	A. <b>austins</b>
V. <b>anst</b>	

§ 103. A great number of feminins belong to this class. Examp̄s: **qêns**, *woman, wife*; **dails**, *deal*; **wêns**, *hope*; **naup̄s**, *need*; **siuns**, *sight*; **sôkns**, *serch*; **taikns**, *token*; **fahêps**, **fahêdais**, *joy*; **magap̄s** (**p̄**), *maid*; **fadreins**, *generation, family*; **arbaīps** (**d**), *work*; **asans**, *harvest*; **ahaks**, *duv*; those in **-dup̄s**, **-dup̄ais** (perhaps **-dûps**; cp. § 15, n. 1): **mikil-dup̄s**, *greatness*; **managdup̄s**, *abundance*; **ajukdup̄s**, *eternity*; **gamaindup̄s**, *communion*.

Very numerous ar the verbal abstracts which may be formd from every strong verb by means of the dental suffix **t** (**p̄**, **d**); e. g., **gaskafts**, *creation*; **paúrfts**, *need*; **ganists**, *salvation*; **fralusts**, *lost*; **gakusts**, *test*; **gabaúr̄ps**, *birth*; **gataúr̄ps**, *destruction*; **manasêps** (**d**), *world*; **dêps**, *deed*; **gahugds**, *thought*.

NOTE 1. Here belong also the abstracts in **-eins**, **-ôns**, **-ains**, derived from the weak verbs of the I., II., and III. Weak Conjugations, respectively; e. g., **naseins** (< **nasjan**), *salvation*; **laiseins**, *doctrin*; **háuheins**, *a 'heightening'*, *hense praise*; **galaubeins**, *belief*; **naiteins**, *blasfemy*; **lap̄ons** (< **lap̄on**), *invitation*; **salbôns**, *salv, ointment*; **mitôns**, *consideration*; **pulains** (< **pulan**), *suffering, patience*; **libains**, *life*. — But those in **-eins** hav the nom. and gen. pl. according to the **ô**-declension. Thus, for exampl̄:

Sing. N. <b>naiteins</b>	G. <b>naiteinai</b>	D. <b>naiteinai</b>	A. V. <b>naitein</b>
Plur. N. <b>naiteinôs</b>	G. <b>naiteinô</b>	D. <b>naiteinim</b>	A. <b>naiteinins</b> .

So in one exampl̄ also the dat. pl.: **unkaúreinôm**; II. Cor. XI, 8. — The pl. of the abstracts in **-ôns**, **-ains** is regular: **mitôneis**, **mitônê**, etc.

NOTE 2. Whether words ar f. or m. is doubtful when they do not occur in a distinctiv case; as, **lists**, *craftiness*; **fulleip̄s** (or **fulleip̄**, n.), *fulness*.

NOTE 3. The *s* of the nom. is dropt according to § 78, n. 2; e. g., *us-stass*, *us-stassais*, *resurrection*; *garuns*, *-runsais*, *street*.

NOTE 4. *haims*, *village*, forms its pl. according to the *ô*-declension: *haimôs*, etc.

### 3. U-Declension.

#### Masculins and Feminins.

§ 104. The masculins and feminins of the *u*-declension ar identical in form. Paradim: *sunus*, *sun*.

Sing. N. <i>sunus</i>	Plur. N. <i>sunjus</i>
G. <i>sunáus</i>	G. <i>suniwê</i>
D. <i>sunáu</i>	D. <i>sunum</i>
A. <i>sunu</i>	A. <i>sununs</i>
V. <i>sunu</i>	

§ 105. Further exampls: (a) masculins; e. g., *áirus*, *messenger*; *asilus*, *ass*; *daupus*, *deth*; *wulpus*, *glory*; *hûhrus*, *hunger*; *paúrnu*, *thorn*; *háirus*, *sword*; *lipus*, *lim*; *lustus*, *lust*; *magus*, *boy*; *fairhrus*, *world*; *fôtus*, *foot*; *stubjus*, *dust*; *wrêpus*, *flock* (§ 7, n. 3); in *-assus* (Kluge, *Stammbildg.*, § 137 et seq.): *draúhtinassus*, *warfare*; *ibnassus*, *evenness*; *þindinassus*, *kingdom*; in *-ôdus*, *-ôþus* (Kluge, *Stammbildg.*, § 134); e. g., *auhjôdus*, *tumult*; *gabaurjôþus*, *pleasure*.

(b) The only feminins ar certainly only *handus*, *hand*; *kinnus*, *cheek*; *waddjus*, *wall* (cp. *Beitr.*, 16, 318<sup>1</sup>), and perhaps *asilus* (if *ἄσσο* in Lu. XIX, 30. Joh. XII, 15, means *she-ass*).

The gender of *sum* is doubtful; as, *qairnus*, *mil*; *fôdus*, *fud*; *luftus*, *air*.

NOTE 1. Foren words like *aggilus*, *angel*; *sabbatus*, *sabbath*, fluctuate in the pl. between the *u*- and *i*-decl.; s. § 120, n. 1.

NOTE 2. There is a noteworthy fluctuation between *u* and *au* (*au*? cp. § 24, n. 4) in the terminations of the sing. All cases of this kind hav been collected by Leo Meyer in his 'Got. Spr.', p. 574. *au* occurs for *u*: nom. *sunaus*; Lu. IV, 3; *fairhrans*; Gal. VI, 14 (in cod. B = *fairhrus* in cod. A); *Bartimaiaus*; Mt. X, 46; — acc. *handau*; Mk. VII, 32; *þindinassau*; Lu. IX, 27; *hairau*; Rom. XIII, 4 (in A = *hairu* in Cod. Car.); — voc. *sunau* (often), *magau*; Lu. II, 48.

Reversely we find *u* for *au*: gen. *daupus*; Lu. I, 79; *wulpus*; Rom. IX, 23; *apaustaulus*; II. Cor. XII, 12 (in A = *apaustaulaus* in B); dat. *wulþu*; Lu. IX, 26; *Paitru*; Gal. II, 7 (in A = *Paitrau* in B).

From the great number of exampls, however, we infer that the abuv paradim is by all means the regular one; the deviations just mentiond ar merely owing to confusion on the part of later copyists. When a word

occurs in two manuscripts, it generally has the correct form in one. Especially in Cod. Amb. A and in the gospel of Lu. the *u*-decl. is confused in this way. Cp. Beitr., 18, 280<sup>1</sup>.

### Neuters.

§ 106. The word **faihu**, *muneŷ* (orig. 'cat', = OHG. *fihu*) is the only neuter sb. of this class which occurs in several cases in the singular. No n. pl. is found.

N. **faihu**  
G. [**faiháus**].  
D. **faihán**  
A. **faihu**

NOTE 1. Also **gairu**, *sting*, is n. It occurs only in the nom. sg. (II. Cor. XII, 7 in A, as a gloss to **hnâpô**). — The sb. **leibu**, *fruit-wine*, probably belongs here too; only the acc. sg. **leibu** occurs (Lu. I, 15); cp. Gallée (§ 223, n. 1), I, p. 38. — The acc. sg. **sihu**, a gloss to the neuter **sigis**, *victory*, in Cod. B I. Cor. XV, 57, is probably miswritn for **sigu** (because the *i* in **sihu** would hav becum *ai*) which may also belong to a masculin (nom. sg. \***sigus** = OHG. *sigu*). But cp. J. Schmidt, 'Idg. Neutra', 153.

NOTE 2. The gen. **faiháus** has been inferd from the m. (f.) and from the adv. gen. **filáus** (§ 131, n. 3).

## B. N-DECLENSION (WEAK DECLENSION).

### 1. Masculins.

§ 107. Paradim: **guma**, *man*.

Sing. N. <b>guma</b>	Plnr. N. <b>gumans</b>
G. <b>gumins</b>	G. <b>gumanê</b>
D. <b>gumin</b>	D. <b>gumam</b>
A. <b>guman</b>	A. <b>gumans</b>

§ 108. Like **guma** inflect a great many masculins; e. g., **staua**, *judge*; **hana**, *cock*; **skula**, *detter*; **mêna**, *moon*; **atta**, *father*; **ahma**, *spirit*; **blôma**, *flower*; **milhma**, *cloud*; **hliuma**, *hearing*; **weiha**, *priest*; **swaihra**, *father-in-law*; **magula**, *litl boy*; pl. **brôbrahans**, *brothers* (J. Schmidt, 'Idg. Neutra', 16); — **bandja**, *prisoner*; **haurnja**, *trumpeter*; **fiskja**, *fisher*; **timrja**, *carpenter*; **arbja**, *heir*; **wilja**, *wil*; **manamaúrbrja**, (*man*-)murderer; **waúrstwja**, *workman*.

NOTE 1. **aba**, *man*, has the gen. pl. **abnê**, dat. pl. **abnam**; of **aúhsa**, *ox*, occurs the gen. pl. **aúhsnê**. Cp. the neuters in § 110, n. 1. Onse (I. Cor. IX, 9) we meet with the acc. pl. **aúhsununs** which either stands for **aúhsuns** (according to § 80, n. 1; cp. Anz. fda. 6, 120) or for **aúhsnuns** (Beitr., 8, 115; 12, 543; Brgm., I, 203).

NOTE 2. The long stems in **-ja** do not contract the **ji** of the gen. and dat. sg. into **ei** (s. § 44, n. 1); hense, **bandja**, gen. **bandjins**, dat. **bandjin**.

## 2. Neuters.

§ 109. Paradim: **hairtô**, *hart*.

Sing. N. <b>hairtô</b>	Plur. N. <b>hairtôna</b>
G. <b>hairtins</b>	G. <b>hairtanê</b>
D. <b>hairtin</b>	D. <b>hairtam</b>
A. <b>hairtô</b>	A. <b>hairtôna</b>

§ 110. Like **hairtô** inflect but few substantivs: **augô**, *ey*; **ausô**, *ear*; **barnilô**, *litl child*; **auga-daúrô**, *window*; **paírkô**, *hole, ear of a needl*; **kaúrnô**, *corn*; **sigljô**, *seal*. Cp. J. Schmidt, 'Indog. Neutra', 106 et seq.

Also the weak adjectivs (§ 132).

NOTE 1. Irregular forms occur in the pl. of the neuters **namô**, *name*, and **watô**, *water*. The sg. inflects like **hairtô**. Paradim:

Sing. N. <b>namô</b>	G. <b>namins</b>	D. <b>namin</b>	A. <b>namô</b>
Plur. N. <b>namna</b>	G. <b>namnê</b>	D. <b>namnam</b>	A. <b>namna</b>

The pl. of **watô** occurs only in the dat. **watnam**. Cp. § 108, n. 1.

NOTE 2. To the dat. sg. **sunnin** which occurs (twice) in the frase: **at sunnin urrinnandin** (Mk. IV, 6. XVI, 2), belongs perhaps a neuter **sunnô** (not a m. **sunna**), beside the f. **sunnô**, *sun* (§ 112). — Cp. Mahlow, 'Die langen vocale a, e, o', p. 156, and Sievers' comments on this in the appendix to the 3d G. edition of this grammar.

NOTE 3. The word **gajukô** which was formerly regarded as n., is f., 'a female *cumpanion*'. Cp. Bernhardt's 'Vulfila', comment on Phil. IV, 3.

## 3. Feminins.

§ 111. The feminins of the n-declension ar divided into two classes: stems in **-ôn-** and **-ein-**. Their inflection is the same. Paradims: **tuggô**, *tung*; **managei**, *multitude*.

Sing. N. <b>tuggô</b>	<b>managei</b>
G. <b>tuggôns</b>	<b>manageins</b>
D. <b>tuggôn</b>	<b>managein</b>
A. <b>tuggôn</b>	<b>managein</b>
Plur. N. <b>tuggôns</b>	<b>manageins</b>
G. <b>tuggônô</b>	<b>manageinô</b>
D. <b>tuggôm</b>	<b>manageim</b>
A. <b>tuggôns</b>	<b>manageins</b>

§ 112. Like **tuggô** inflect many substantivs; as, **qinô**, *woman, wife*; **úhtwô**, *dawn*; **swaíhrô**, *mother-in-law*; **azgô**, *ashes*; **gatwô**, *street*; **staírnô**, *star*; **wikô**, *week*; **sunnô**, *sun* (cp. § 110, n. 2); — **arbjô**, *heiress*; **brunjô**, *breastplate*; **tainjô**, *basket*; **niþjô**, *female cuzin*; **rapjô**, *account*.

NOTE 1. Also the feminins of the weak adjectivs inflect like **tuggô** (§ 132).

§ 113. Nearly all substantivs inflecting like **managei** ar derived from adjectivs. Such an abstract in **-ei** may be formd from every adjectiv, hense the great number of these words; e. g., **diupei**, *depth*; **laggei**, *length*; **bleipei**, *mercy*; **mikilei**, *greatness*; **braidei**, *breadth*; **frôdei**, *wisdom*; **hardu-hairtei**, *hard-hartedness*; **drugkanei**, *drunkenness*; sum can not be referd to corresponding adjs., but they likewise denote a state; e. g., **paürstei**, *thirst*; **magabeï**, *maidenhood*. But very few hav a concrete meaning; as, **aipei**, *mother*; **bramstei**, *locust*; **kilpei**, *womb*; **marei**, *sea*; **hvarnei**, *skul*.

NOTE 1. There is a close resemblance between adjectival abstracts in **-ei** and the verbal abstracts in **-eins** (cp. § 103, n. 1); e. g., **háuhei**, *height* (< **háuhs**), but **háuheins**, *a heightening, praise* (< **háuhsjan**). Both hav the acc. sg. **háuhein**.

In one case there is confusion. In Jo. X, 33 we meet with a gen. sg. **wajamêreins** (nom. **wajamêreins**, *blasfemy*) from which it is customary to infer a nom. **wajamêrei**, tho in its meaning such a form is impossibl.

NOTE 2. In Cod. B. three nominativs sg. in **-ein** ar found: **liuhadein**, *illumination*; II. Cor. IV, 4 (**liuhadeins** in A; comp. this passage in Bernhardt's 'Vulfila'); **wiljahalpein**, *favor*; Col. III, 25 (wanting in A); **gagudein**, *piety*; I. Tim. IV, 8 (**gagudei** in A).

NOTE 3. The comparativs, the superlativs in **-ma**, and the prs. particips form their feminin like **managei** (cp. § 132, n. 4).

### C. MINOR DECLENSIONS.

(REMAINS OF CONSONANTAL DECLENSIONS.)

§ 114. Nouns in **-r** denoting relationship. The words **brôþar**, *brother*; **daúhtar**, *daughter*; **swistar**, *sister*; **fadar**, *father*, hav replaced their old consonantal inflection in the nom., acc., and dat. pl. with the forms of the **u**-declension (§ 104). Paradim:

Sing. N. <b>brôþar</b>	Plur. <b>brôþrjus</b>
G. <b>brôþrs</b>	<b>brôþrê</b>
D. <b>brôþr</b>	<b>brôþrum</b>
A. <b>brôþar</b>	<b>brôþruns</b>

NOTE. Cp. the cpd. **brôþru-lubô**, *brotherly luv* (§ 88<sup>a</sup>, n. 3; § 210, n. 1).

§ 115. The present particips in Gothic inflect like weak adjectivs (§ 133). An older (substantival) inflection, however, persists with sum particips ized substantivly. Paradim: **nasjands**, *savior*.

Sing. N. <b>nasjands</b>	Plur. <b>nasjands</b>
G. <b>nasjandis</b>	<b>nasjandê</b>
D. <b>nasjand</b>	<b>nasjandam</b>
A. <b>nasjand</b>	<b>nasjands</b>
V. <b>nasjand</b>	—

Furthermore: **fijands**, *fiend*; **frijônnds**, *frend* (> **frijônndi**, § 98), **daupjands**, *the Baptist*; **mêrjands**, *preacher*; **bisitands**, *neighbor*; **talzjands**, *teacher*; **-waldands**, *ruler* (all-w., *the Almighty*; **garda-w.**, *master of the house*); **fraweitands**, *avenger*; **fraujinônnds**, *ruler*; **midumônnds**, *mediator*; **gibands**, *giver*. Cp. Zs. fdph., 5, 315.

§ 116. A number of feminins following in sum cases the i-decl. (**ansts**, § 102) appear in others as short forms which ar remains of an old consonantal inflection. Paradim: **baúrgs**, (*burg*), *town, city*.

Sing. N. <b>baúrgs</b>	Plur. N. <b>baúrgs</b>
G. <b>baúrgs</b>	G. <b>baúrgê</b>
D. <b>baúrg</b>	D. <b>baúrgim</b>
A. <b>baúrg</b>	A. <b>baúrgs</b>

Like **baúrgs** inflect also **alhs**, *templ*; **spaúrds**, *race-course*; **brusts**, *breast*; **dulps**, *feast*; **waihts**, *thing*; **miluks**, *milk*; **mitaps** (d), *mezure*.

The word **nahts**, *night*, inflects in the sg. like **baúrgs**, in the pl. only the dat. **nahtam** is found. Cp. **nahta-mats**, § 88<sup>a</sup>, n. 3.

NOTE 1. **waihts** and **dulps** chiefly follow the i-declension; hense, g. sg. **waihtais**, **dulpais**. According to the cons. declension occur onse each the dat. sg. **dulp** and acc. pl. **waihts**. Beside **waihts** there is a n. nom. sg. **waiht** in the combination **ni-waiht**, *nothing*.

§ 117. Masculins with short (consonantal) cases: **manna**, *man*; **mênôps**, *month*; **reiks**, *ruler*; **weitwôds**, *witness* (cp. § 74, n. 2). But in point of inflection they ar not fully alike.

(1) **manna** follows in sum cases the n-decl. (**guma**, § 107). These cases ar here put in Italics:

Sing. N. <i>manna</i>	Plur. N. <b>mans</b> , <i>mannans</i>
G. <b>mans</b>	G. <b>mannê</b>
D. <b>mann</b>	D. <i>mannam</i>
A. <i>mannan</i>	A. <b>mans</b> , <i>mannans</i>

NOTE 1. To **manna** belongs the cpd. \***alamans** (*all men*), found in the dat. pl. **alamannam** (Skeir.) only; also the neuter **gaman** (*cumpanion, company*) which inflects, however, in all the extant forms (nom. acc. sg. **gaman**, dat. sg. **gamana**, dat. pl. **gamanam**) precisely like **waurd** (§ 93).

NOTE 2. In composition the stem **mana-** (**man-**) appears; s. § 88<sup>a</sup>, n. 3.

(2) **mênôþs** and **reiks** follow in the g. sg. the a-decl.: **menôþis**, **reikis**, but in the dat. sg. the short forms **mênôþ** and **reik** (Eph. II, 2) occur. In the nom. acc. pl. the short forms **mênôþs** and **reiks** are used; gen. pl. **reiké**. In the dat. pl. **mênôþum**, but **reikam**. — Beside the nom. sg. **weitwôds** there occur the acc. sg. **weitwôd** and the g. pl. **weitwôdé**.

NOTE 3. The g. sg. **mênôþis** (Neh. VI, 15) is not quite certain; Löbe reads **mênôþs**.

NOTE 4. Here belongs also the nom. **bajôþs**, dat. **bajôþum**, both (s. § 140, n. 1).

§ 118. The neuter **fôn**, *fire*, has this form in the nom. acc. sg., but **funins** in the gen., and **funin** in the dat. — No plural occurs. Cp. § 12, n. 3.

NOTE 1. Concerning the neuter genitives **guþs** and **hatis**, s. § 94, n. 3 and § 94, n. 5, respectively.

## APPENDIX.

### DECLENSION OF FOREN WORDS.

§ 119. A number of foren words from the Latin and Greek were fully adopted into the Gothic language through commercial and political intercourse, so that their inflection is the same as that of purely Gothic words; e. g., **pund**, n., *pound*; **marikreitus**, m., *perl*; **Krêks**, m., *Greek*; **karkara**, f., *'carcer'*; **alêw**, n., *oil*; **kaisar**, m., *Cæsar*.

§ 120. A second portion of foren words were at a later period forced on the Gothic language by Christianity and especially by the version of the Bible. To these belong for the most part proper nouns which are still felt to be foren elements and have but imperfectly adopted the Gothic inflection. For their treatment in Gothic no fixed rules can be given. Sometimes they retain their Greek inflection, sometimes they take either similar or arbitrarily formed case-endings. — Cp. Bernhardt's 'Vulfila', p. XXVIII, and especially M. H. Jellinek, 'Beitr. zur Erklärung der german. flexion' (Berlin 1891), pp. 76—84.

NOTE 1. Most consistent is the treatment of the Gr. masculines in -ος, Lt. -us, which inflect in Gothic according to the u-decl. (§§ 104, 105); e. g., **Paitrus**, **Barþaúlafumaius**, **Teitus**, **aipiskaúþus**, *ἐπίσκοπος*; **apaústaúlus**, *ἀπόστολος*; **aggilus**, *ἄγγελος*; **sabbatus**, *sabbath*. But only in the sg. Pl. forms follow mostly the i-decl.; e. g., **apaústauleis**, **sabbatius**, **aggileis**, **aggilê** beside **aggiljus**.



NOTE 2. Greek case-endings are retained in the neuters *alabalstraîn*, ἀλάβαστρον; *praitōriaîn*, πραιτώριον, etc.; *Israêleitês* has the nom. pl. *Israêleitai* = Ἰσραηλιταί; Rom. IX, 4; or (with Gothic inflection) *Israêleitais*; II. Cor. XI, 22.

NOTE 3. The following example may illustrate arbitrary inflection. The Gr. ἐπιστολή is represented in Goth. by *aipistaulê* (nom. sg.). But the dat. sg. is *aipistaulein*, the dat. pl. *aipistaulêm*, and the acc. pl. *aipistaulans*.

## CHAP. II. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVS.

§ 121. In Gothic, as in all other Germanic languages, adjectivs hav two kinds of inflection, the strong and the weak. The strong inflection is the original one corresponding to that of the cognate languages, the weak originated on Germanic soil. Every normal adj. may hav both a strong and a weak inflection. The distinction is a syntactic one: the weak form is employd after the artiel (rarely in other positions), the strong form in all other cases, especially when the adj. is uzed predicativly, or attributivly without the artiel. Cp. Zs. fda., 18, 17—43.

### A. STRONG ADJECTIVS.

§ 122. The strong inflection of adjectivs is in part the same as the vocalic (or strong) inflection of the substantivs with which it was originally identical. In Germanic, however, sum cases of the adj. hav adopted the pronominal inflection, so that the identity between the adjectival inflection and that of the substantivs is now confined to certain cases. The nom. and acc. sg. of the neuter gender hav two forms of the same value, a substantival and a pronominal one (in *-ata*). The latter, however, is not uzed predicativly.

The Gothic adjectiv, like the substantiv, has three vocalic declensions: (1) Adjectivs of the *a*-declension which correspond to the substantival *a*-declension in the m. and n. (§ 89 et seq.) and in the f. of the *ô*-declension (§ 96 et seq.). — A subdivision is formd by the *ja*-stems, just as in the case of the corresponding substantivs. (2) Adjectivs of the *i*-declension which correspond to the substantivs in §§ 99—103. (3) Adjectivs of the *u*-declension belonging to the substantivs in §§ 104—106.

Classes (2) and (3), however, contain but very few remains in Gothic. The few adjectival *ja*-stems hav in most of the inflectional cases past over to the 1st class, so that the normal strong declension of the adjectives in Gothic embraces only the *a*-declension and its subdivision, the *ja*-stems.

NOTE. Subject to strong inflection ar all pronouns (except *sama* and *silba*, § 132, n. 3), the cardinal numbers, inasmuch as they inflect adjectively, and *anþar*, *the second*; also the adjectives of a more general meaning: *alls*, *all*; *ganôhs*, *enuf*; *halbs*, *half*; *midjis*, *'medius'*; *fulls*, *ful*.

§ 123. Paradim of the strong adjectival declension: *blinds*, *blind*. The pronominal forms differing from the inflection of the corresponding substantivs ar in the following paradim put in Italics:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. <i>blinds</i>	<i>blind</i> , <i>blindata</i>	<i>blinda</i>
	G. <i>blindis</i>		<i>blindaizôs</i>
	D. <i>blindamma</i>		<i>blindai</i>
	A. <i>blindana</i>	<i>blind</i> , <i>blindata</i>	<i>blinda</i>
Plur.			
	N. <i>blindai</i>	<i>blinda</i>	<i>blindôs</i>
	G. <i>blindaizé</i>		<i>blindaizôs</i>
	D. <i>blindaim</i>		<i>blindaim</i>
	A. <i>blindans</i>	<i>blinda</i>	<i>blindôs</i>

§ 124. Here belong most of the extant adjectives; e. g., *hails*, *hole*, *helthy*; *siuks*, *sik*; *juggs*, *yung*; *triggws*, *tru*, *faithful*; *swinþs*, *strong*; *ubils*, *evil*; *aiweins*, *eternal*; *haiþi-wisks*, *wild*; *mahteigs*, *mighty*; *ansteigs*, *gracious*; *manags*, *much*, *many*; *môdags*, *angry*; *handugs*, *wise*.—Also adjectiv pronouns; as, *meins*, *mine*, *my*; *þeins*, *thine*, *thy*; *seins*, *his*; *jains*, *yun*; the superlativs (§ 137) and pps. pass; as, *numans*, *taken*; *nasipþs*, *saved* (cp. § 134).

NOTE 1. According to § 78, n. 2, the *s* of the nom. sg. is dropt, (1) after *s*; e. g., *swêþs*, *swêþis*, *own*; *gaqiss*, *gaqissis*, *consenting*. (2) after *r* preceded by a short vowel: *anþar*, *the second*, *the other*; *unsar*, *our*; *izwar*, *your*; *lwapþar*, *which of the two*. Accordingly, the nom. pl. *warai* must hav had a nom. sg. *war*, *wary*.

NOTE 2. The rules for the hardening of final soft spirants (79) must be noted; as, *frôþþs*, *frôþis*, *wise*; *gôþþs*, *gôþis*, *good* (§ 74); *liuþs*, *liubis*, *dear*; *daufþs*, *daubis*, *def* (§ 56, n. 1).

NOTE 3. Stems having a *w* before the case-endings ar subject to the rule for final *w* (§ 42) in the nom. sg. m. and n. The three words of this kind occur only in other cases. Therefore the noms. pl. *fawai*, *qiwai*, *usskawai* suggest as noms. sg. m. and n. *faus*, *fau*, *few*; *qius*, *qiu*, *alive*;

usskaus, usskau, *wakeful*. According to usskawjan (*to awake*, § 42, n. 2), also usskaws might be supposed insted of usskaus. For lasiws, s. § 42, n. 1.

NOTE 4. The pronominal adjectivs in -ar: unsar, izwar, anpar, wabar, hav in the n. sg. only the shorter forms: unsar, izwar, etc.

§ 125. Adjectiv-stems with ja before the endings (ja-stems) hav most of their forms like the paradim blinds. Only in few forms a change is caused by the j. As in the case of nouns, we distinguish between short and long adjectival ja-stems.

Paradim of a short ja-stem: midjis, *midl*:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N. midjis		midi, midjata	midja
G.	midjis		midjaizôs
D.	midjamma		midjai
A. midjana		midi, midjata	midja
Plur.			
N. midjai		midja	midjôs
G.	midjaizê		midjaizô
D.	midjaim		midjaim
A. midjans		midja	midjôs

§ 126. As regards inflection, th. m. midjis is closely related to the substantiv harjis (§§ 90. 92), the n. midi to the substantiv kuni (§§ 93. 95). The fem. midja shows no deviation whatever.

Only a small number of adjectivs belong to this class: aljis, *another*; sunjis, *tru*; ga-wiljis, *unanimous*; unsibjis, *criminal*; -frapjis, *minded* (only in grinda-, sama-fr.); warijis (§ 160); also those whose stems end in a vowel (§ 44, c): niujis, *new*; -tôjis, *doing* (as, ubiltôjis, *evil-doing*).

NOTE 1. On account of the small number of these adjs. sum forms of the abuv paradim ar not extant. Thus, the short form of the neuter midi is givn in conformity with the long stems (§ 127), and that of niujis would be niwi; only niujata occurs; the n. of -tôjis would be -tâni (§ 26<sup>a</sup>).

NOTE 2. The adj.-stem frija-, *free*, which occurs in the f. sg. frija, frijaizôs, frijai, frija, and in the m. forms, acc. sg. frijana, nom. pl. frijai, acc. frijans, has a contracted nom. sg. m. freis (for frijis). Also the gen. sg., if extant, would be freis.

NOTE 3. The nom. sg. f. of niujis is niuja (contrary to piwi, § 98, n. 1).

§ 127. The long ja-stems inflect in the pl. like midjis. Paradim wilpeis (stem wilpja-), *wild*, in the sg.:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N. wilpeis		wilpi, wilpjata	wilpi
G.	[wilpeis or wilpjis?]		[wilpjaizôs]
D.	wilpjamma		wilpjai
A. wilpjana		wilpi, wilpjata	wilpja

§ 128. The infl. of the m. is related to that of the sb. **hairsdeis** (§§ 90. 92), the infl. of the f. to that of **bandi** (§§ 96. 98; only **wôpi** occurs; II. Cor. II, 15). None of the few adjs. of this class occurs in the gen. sg.; **wilþjis** (Rom. XI, 24) probably stands for **wilþjins**; s. § 132, n. 1.

Further examples: **alpeis**, *old*; **faírneis**, *old*; **airzeis**, *astray*; **wôpeis**, *sweet*.

§ 129. According to § 122, only remains of the original adjs. of the i- and u-declension are extant in Gothic, viz.: nom. sg. of all genders, acc. sg. n., and gen. sg. m. and n. All other extant cases have past over to the inflection of the ja-stems (§§ 125—127). The same rule applies to the weak forms (§ 132, n. 1).

NOTE. The old form of the gen. sg. [m.] n. is seen in **skeiris** (Skeir. 45) for the i-decl., in **flaus** (§ 131, n. 3) for the u-decl.; the latter, of course, is only a partial proof for the adj.

§ 130. The adjectival i-stems are connected with the substantives **balgs**, **anstis** (§§ 99—103). Examples: **hrains**, *clean*; **gamains**, *common*; **brûks**, *uzeful*; **analaugns**, *hidn*; **anasiuns**, *visibl*; **andanêms**, *agreeabl*; **andasêts**, *abominabl*; **sêls**, *kind* (**unsêls**, *wicked*); **suts**, *sweet*; **skeirs**, *clear*; **gafâurs**, *sober* (**unfâurs**, *talkativ*); **aljakuns**, *of different kind*. The paradigm **hrains** inflects thus:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. <b>hrains</b>	<b>hrain</b> [hrainjata]	<b>hrains</b>
	G. [hrainis]		[hrainjaizos]
	D. <b>hrainjamma</b>		<b>hrainjai</b>
	A. <b>hrainjana</b>	<b>hrain</b> [hrainjata]	<b>hrainja</b>
Plur.	N. <b>hrainjai</b>	<b>hrainja</b>	<b>hrainjôs</b>
	etc.		

NOTE 1. A gen. sg. f. as well as a longer n. form (like **hrainjata**) are not extant.

NOTE 2. A word may with certainty be referred to this class, (1) if it occurs in the nom. sg. f. (**hrains**), (2) if besides the nom. sg. m. and n. also cases with **j** are found. But if only the nominatives m. and n. (**hrains**, **hrain**) occur, the word may inflect like **blinds** (123); if only j-cases (as, **hrainjamma**) are found, it may decline like **wilþeis**, **midjis** (§§ 127. 125). — Other adjectives, however, are without sufficient proof, but for other considerations, included in this class; e. g., **skauns**, *beautiful*; **aups**, *desolate*, *waste*; **hauns**, *base*; **bleiþs**, *merciful*; **gadôfs**, *fit*; \***mêrs**, *famous* (in

willamêr, nom. sg. n.). — Cp. Kluge, Stammbildg., §§ 178. 197. 229—231; Beitr., 14, 167; 15, 489; Brgm., II, 287.

NOTE 3. Adjectival i-stems may be inferd from adverbs in -iba (§ 210); e. g., *arniba*, *gatêmiba*.

§ 131. The adjectival u-stems ar related to the substantivs *sunus* (fem. *handus*), *faihu* (§§ 104—106). Examp<sup>l</sup>s: *hardus*, *hard*; *qairrus*, *meeq*; *paürsus*, *dry*; *tulgus*, *stedfast*; *manwus*, *redy*; *aggwus*, *narrow*; *aglus*, *difficult*; *seipus*, *late*; *plaqus*, *tender*; *twalibwintrus*, *twelv years* (lit. *winters old*). Paradim *hardus*:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. <i>hardus</i>	<i>hardu</i> , <i>hardjata</i>	<i>hardus</i>
	G. [hardaus?]		[hardjaizôs]
	D. [hardjamma]		[hardjai]
	A. <i>hardjana</i>	<i>hardu</i> , <i>hardjata</i>	<i>hardja</i>
Plur.	N. <i>hardjai</i>	[ <i>hardja</i> ]	<i>hardjôs</i>
	etc.		

NOTE 1. Whether adjectivs belong to this class is seen from the nom. sg. in which the abuv adduced examp<sup>l</sup>s occur (the only f. forms being *paürsus* and *tulgus*; Beitr., 15, 570; 16, 318). *laushandus*, *empty-handed*; *lnasqus*, *soft*; *kaürus*, *heavy*, ar merely inferd from their ja-cases.

NOTE 2. From the adv. *glaggwuba* (§ 210) an adj. *glaggwus* (§ 68) can be inferd.

NOTE 3. The original adj. \**flus*, *much*, is preservd in Goth. in the nom. acc. sg. n. uzed substantivly and adverbially: *filu*, the gen. *flaus* being uzed adverbially.

## B. WEAK ADJECTIVS.

§ 132. The weak declension of adjectivs is fully identical with the weak or n-declension of nouns (§§ 107—112). But it must be noticed that the f. of the weak adj. inflects like the paradim *tuggô* (cp. § 112, n. 1). — Examp<sup>l</sup> of an inflected weak adj. (*blinds*, § 123):

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. <i>blinda</i>	<i>blindô</i>	<i>blindô</i>
	G. <i>blindins</i>		<i>blindôns</i>
	D. <i>blindin</i>		<i>blindôn</i>
	A. <i>blindan</i>	<i>blindô</i>	<i>blindôn</i>
Plur.	N. <i>blindans</i>	<i>blindôna</i>	<i>blindôns</i>
	G. <i>blindané</i>		<i>blindônô</i>
	D. <i>blindam</i>		<i>blindôm</i>
	A. <i>blindans</i>	<i>blindôna</i>	<i>blindôns</i>

NOTE 1. Like **blinda** inflect all weak adjectives. Of **ja**-stems: nom. sg. **niuja**, **niujô**, **niujô** (cp. § 126), **wilbja** (§ 127); — **i**-stems: **hrainja**, **hrainjô**; **u**-stems: **hardja**, **hardjô** (cp. § 129 et seq.). — In the cases with **i** (gen. dat. sg. m. n.) of the long stems in **-ja-** (**-i-**, **-u-**) the forms with **-ji-** appear as the regular ones (as in the sb., § 108, n. 2; contrary to § 44, c); cp. **wilbji(n)s**; Rom. XI, 24; **unhrainjin**; Mk. IX, 25. Lu. VIII, 29; **unsêljin**; Mt. V, 39. Jo. XVII, 15. But beside **unsêljins**; Eph. VI, 16 (in A) **unsêleins** in B); beside **fairnjin**; Mk. II, 21. Lu. V, 36, also **fairnin**; II. Cor. VIII, 10. IX, 2.

NOTE 2. Sum adjectives occur only in the weak forms; as, **usgrudja**, *idle, dependant*; **alaparba**, *poor*; **usfairina**, *blameless*; **inkilbô**, *pregnant*, and a few more of which sum ar probably to be regarded as substantives (cp. Zs. fda., 18, 41, note). — The weak form **ainaha** (no strong form occurs), *only*, has in Lu. VIII, 42 the nom. sg. f. **ainôhô** (cp. Beitr., 12, 203) which is certainly incorrect for **ainahô**.

NOTE 3. All ordinals except 1st and 2nd (cp. § 146), and the prns. **sama** and **silba** (§ 156) follow the weak inflection only.

NOTE 4. Lastly, the prs. ptes. (§ 133), comparatives (§ 136), and the superlatives in **-ma** (§ 139) inflect exclusively like weak adjs. But all these words hav the f. according to the paradim **managei** (§ 113, n. 3).

### C. DECLENSION OF THE PARTICIPLS.

§ 133. The present participi has lost its strong inflection and declines like a weak adj., but with the f. in **-ei** (§ 132, n. 4). Only the nom. sg. m. has frequently both the strong and the weak inflection. Paradim **gibands**, *giving*:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	<b>gibands</b> <b>gibanda</b> }	<b>gibandô</b>	<b>gibandei</b>
G.	<b>gibandins</b>		<b>gibandeins</b>
D.	<b>gibandin</b>		<b>gibandein</b>
A.	<b>gibandan</b>	<b>gibandô</b>	<b>gibandein</b>
Plur.			
N.	<b>gibandans</b>	<b>gibandôna</b>	<b>gibandeins</b>
G.	<b>gibandanê</b>		<b>gibandeinô</b>
D.	<b>gibandam</b>		<b>gibandeim</b>
A.	<b>gibandans</b>	<b>gibandôna</b>	<b>gibandeins</b>

NOTE 1. Concerning the shorter inflection of sum participi used substantivly, s. § 115.

§ 134. The prt. pte. pass., like an ordinary adj., follows the strong and weak inflection; e. g., the pp. of the stv. **giban**:

Strong:	m. <b>gibans</b>	n. <b>giban</b> , <b>gibanata</b>	f. <b>gibana</b>
Weak:	<b>gibana</b>	<b>gibanô</b>	<b>gibanô</b>

The pp. of the wv. **nasjan**:

Strong:	m. <b>nasip̃s</b>	n. <b>nasip̃, nasidata</b>	f. <b>nasida</b>
Weak:	<b>nasida</b>	<b>nasidô</b>	<b>nasidô</b>

NOTE. Concerning the interchange between **p̃** and **d** in the pp. of the weak verbs, s. § 74.

## D. COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVS.

### 1. COMPARATIV.

§ 135. The comparativ degree of adjectivs in Gothic is formd by means of two suffixes, **-iz-** and **-ôz-**, to which the terminations of the weak adjectivs ar added.

The formation with the suff. **-iz-** is more general than the other. It is found in adjs. of all kinds; e. g., **managiza** (< **manags**, a-stem), **alpiza** (< **alpeis**, §§ 127. 128), **hardiza** (< **hardus**, § 131).—But the suffix **-ôz-** occurs in a-stems only: **frôdôza** (< **frôps**), **swinbôza** (< **swinp̃s**).

NOTE. The adj. **juggs**, *yung*, has the compar. **jûhiza** (according to § 50, n. 1). Its superlativ is not extant.

§ 136. The comparativs inflect exactly like weak adjectivs, but the f. ends in **-ei** (§ 132, n. 4):

Sing. N. m.	<b>frôdôza</b>	n. <b>frôdôzô</b>	f. <b>frôdôzei</b>
G.	<b>frôdôzins</b>		<b>frôdôzeins,</b>

etc., like the prs. ptc. (§ 133).

### 2. SUPERLATIV.

§ 137. The superlativ degree, like the comparativ, is formd in two ways, in **-ist-** or in **-ôst-**; e. g., **managists** (< **manags**), **armôsts** (< **arms**, *poor*). The inflection of the superlativs is precisely the same as that of ordinary adjectivs — strong and weak.

NOTE. No rule can be givn for the appearance of the **ô** or the **i** in the suffix, except that the **ô**-form occurs only with a-stems. We may suppose that a word which forms the compar. by means of **i**, has **i** in the superl. also, and that, in like manner, the **ô**-forms correspond to each other. This supposition, however, is only founded on a few extant exampls.

### 3. IRREGULAR COMPARISON.

§ 138. The lack of comparison of sum adjectivs is supplied by comparativs and superlativs with a correspond- ing meaning, but without a positiv:

<b>gôps</b> ( <b>d</b> ), <i>good</i>	Compar.	<b>batiza</b>	Superl.	<b>batists</b>
<b>ubils</b> , <i>evil</i>	"	<b>wairsiza</b>	"	—
<b>mikils</b> , <i>great</i>	"	<b>maiza</b>	"	<b>maists</b>
<b>leitils</b> , <i>litl</i>	"	<b>minniza</b>	"	<b>minnists</b>
<b>sineigs</b> , <i>old</i>	"	—	"	<b>sinista</b> .

§ 139. A superlativ with an **m**-suffix is found in six words, which ar derived from adverbial stems and appear without a positiv. The **m**-suffix is either simpl: **fru-ma**, **innu-ma**, **aúhu-ma**, or compound: **aft-tuma**, **if-tuma**, **hleiduma**.

Two of them hav assumed a comparativ meaning: **aúhuma**, *higher*; **hleiduma**, *left* (*ἀριστερός*); the others hav a superlativ or an intensiv signification: **aftuma**, *the last*; **iftuma**, *the next*; **innuma**, *the inmost*; **fruma**, *the first*.

These words follow the weak inflection, but hav the f. in **-ei**, exactly like the comparativs.

NOTE. Sum superlativs in **-ma** ar compared anew in the uzual manner: **aftumists**, *the last*; **aúhumists**, oftener than **aúhmists** (cp. OE. *ŷmest*, Sievers-Cook, OE. Gr., § 314, n. 3), *the highest*; **frumists**, *the first*. — The forms **hindumists**, *hindmost*, **spêdumists**, *last* (< \***spêps**, beside **spêdiza**, **spêdists**), suggest the missing **hinduma** and **spêduma**. Also **miduma**, **midst**, **midumônnds**, *mediator*, point to a form \***miduma**, *midl* (cp. OE. *meodume*, *midmest*).

## CHAP. III. NUMERALS.

### 1. CARDINALS.

§ 140. The first three numerals ar declinabl in all cases and genders.

1. **ains**, n. **ain** and **ainata**, f. **aina**, inflects entirely like a strong adj. (**blinds**, § 123). Plural forms mean *only*, *alone*. No weak inflection is found. (§ 122, n. 1).

2.	M.	N.	F.
	N. <b>twai</b>	<b>twá</b>	<b>twôs</b>
	G. <b>twaddjê</b>		—
	D. <b>twaim</b>		<b>twaim</b>
	A. <b>twans</b>	<b>twá</b>	<b>twôs</b>
3.	N. —	<b>prija</b>	—
	G. <b>prijê</b>		—
	D. <b>prin</b>		—
	A. <b>prins</b>	<b>prija</b>	<b>prins</b>

The nom. of the m. and f., which is not extant, may with certainty be givn as **preis**.



NOTE. The definit dual number 'both', ἀμφότεροι, is rendered by **bai**, which inflects like **twai**. The extant forms ar nom. m. **bai**, dat. **baim**, acc. **bans**, nom. acc. n. **ba**. — There occurs also an extended form with the same meaning, its inflection being that of a consonantal substantiv (§ 117, n. 4): nom. **bajôps**, dat. **bajôpum**.

§ 141. The numerals from 4 to 19 ar of one gender. Extant ar: **fidwôr**, 4; **fimf**, 5; **saihs**, 6; **sibun**, 7; **ahtau**, 8; **niun**, 9; **taihun**, 10; **ainlif** (§ 56, n. 1), 11; **twalif**, 12; **fidwôrtaihun**, 14; **fimftaihun**, 15. These numerals ar used uninflected, but may take an inflected gen. and dat. according to the i-declension (§ 99 et seq.). Thus, **fidwôr**, dat. **fidwôrim**; **niun**, gen. **niunê**; **taihun**, dat. **taihunim**; **ainlif**, dat. **ainlibim**; **twalif**, gen. **twalibê**, dat. **twalibim**.

NOTE. For **fidwôr** appears **fidur-** (s. § 24, n. 2) in cpds.: **fidurfalps**, *fourfold*; **fidurdôgs**, *time of four days*; **fidurragineis**, *tetrarch*. Cp. Beitr., 6, 394; Brgm., III, 11.

§ 142. The tens from 20 to 60 ar formd by means of the pl. **tigjus** (< \***tigus**, *a decad*), preceded by the units. **tigjus** inflects regularly like **sunus** (§ 104). The object counted is always givn in the gen. — **twai tigjus**, 20; \***preis tigjus**, 30 (extant in gen. **prijê tigiwê**, acc. **prins tiguns**), **fidwôr tigjus**, 40; **fimf tigjus**, 50; **saihs tigjus**, 60.

§ 143. From 70 to 100 **-têhund** takes the place of **tigjus**: **sibuntêhund**, 70; **ahtautêhund**, 80; **niuntêhund**, 90; **taihuntêhund** and **taihuntaihund**, 100. The numerals in **-têhund** ar substantivs which ar as a rule indeclinabl. Onse (Lu. XV, 7) we meet with an inflected gen. sg.: **in niuntêhundis jah niunê garaihtazê**. — Cp. Brgm., III, 40.

§ 144. The hundreds ar formd by means of the plural of a neuter **hund** (*a hundred*). The following ar extant: **twâ hunda**, 200; **prija hunda**, 300; **fimf hunda**, 500; **niun hunda**, 900.

§ 145. **pûsundi**, 1000, is a f. sb. (inflecting like **bandi**, § 96), with a gen. pl.; several thousands ar exprest by **pûsundjôs**. — Onse (Ezra II, 14) occurs a n. pl. **twâ pûsundja**. Cp. ahd. gr., § 275. OE. Gr., § 327, and Mahlow, 'Die langen Vocale', p. 98.

The extant thousands ar: **twôs pûsundjôs**, 2000; **.g. pûsundjôs**, 3000; **fidwôr pûsundjôs**, 4000; **fimf pûsundjôs**,

5000; **taihun p.**, 10000; **mip twaim tigum** (dat.) **pūsundjô** (gen.), with 20000.

NOTE (to §§ 141—145). The numerals are very often denoted by letters (cp. § 1, n. 2). Therefore so many words for numerals are wanting.

## 2. ORDINALS.

§ 146. The first two ordinals differ in point of stem from the corresponding cardinals. 1. **m. fruma**, **n. frumô**, **f. frumei** (s. § 139), and the superl. **frumists**, *first* (§ 139, n. 1). 2. **anpar**, *second, other*, inflects like a strong adj. (§ 122, n. 1; § 124, ns. 1. 4). — All subsequent ordinals are derived from the cardinals and inflect like weak adjectives (§ 132, n. 3). The extant ordinals are: **pridja**, *3d*; **\*fimfta** (only in 15th), *fifth*; **saihsta**, *6th*; **ahtuda**, *8th*; **niunda**, *9th*; **taihunda**, *tenth*; **fimftataihunda**, *15th*. Only the second component is declined: dat. sg. (in **jêra**) **fimftataihundin**; Lu. III, 1.

## 3. OTHER NUMERALS.

§ 147. A distributive numeral is **tweihnai**, *two apiece, two-and-two*, extant in the dat. f. **tweihnaim** and acc. f. **tweihnôs**.

NOTE. All other distributives are expressed by means of the cardinals along with **hazuh**, **hazizuh** (§§ 164, 165) or the prep. **bi**; as (**insandida ins**) **twans hazuh**, *two and two*; Lu. X, 1; **bi twans**; I. Cor. 14, 27.

§ 148. Multiplicatives are formed by means of the adj. **falp**: **ainfalps**, *onefold*; **fidurfalps**, *fourfold*; **taihuntaihundfalps**, *hundredfold*; **managfalps**, *manifold*.

§ 149. Numeral adverbs answering the question 'how many times', 'how often?' are expressed by the dat. sg. **sinpa** or by the dat. pl. **sinpam** (nom. sg. **sinps**, *time*, lit. 'a going') preceded by the cardinals: **ainamma sinpa**, *once*; **twaim sinpam**, *twice*; **prim sinpam**, *thrice*; **fimf s.**, *five times*; **sibun s.**, *seven times*. — With an ordinal numeral: **anparamma sinpa**, *a second time*.

NOTE. Also the n. **pridjô**, *a third time*, is used adverbially (II. Cor. 12, 14).

## CHAP. IV. PRONOUNS.

1. PERSONAL PRONOUNS WITHOUT GENDER  
(REFLEXIV).

## § 150.

	1. Person.	2. Person.	Reflexiv.
Sing.	N. ik	ju	—
	G. meina	peina	seina
	D. mis •	pus	sis
	A. mik	puk	sik
Dual	N. wit	—	—
	G. ugkara	igqara	seina
	D. ugkis	igqis	sis
	A. ugkis, ugk	igqis	sik
Plur.	A. weis	jus	—
	G. unsara	izwara	seina
	D. uns, unsis	izwis	sis
	A. uns, unsis	izwis	sik

NOTE 1. *ugkis*, *igqis*, etc., are also speld *uggkis*, *iggqis*; cp. § 67, n. 1.

NOTE 2. The nom. du. 2nd pers. is not extant; it was undoubtedly *jut*. For *jus* (*jûs?*), s. § 15, n. 1.

§ 151. From the stems of these pronouns adjectivs ar derived, the so-calld possessiv pronouns. 1st pers.: m. *meins*, n. *mein*, *meinata*; f. *meina*, *my* (*mine*); 2nd pers.: *peins*, *thy* (*thine*); refl. *seins*, *his*. Plurals: 1st pers. *unsar*, *our*; 2nd pers. *izwar*, *your*. The only extant dual poss. prn. is *iggar*, the 1st pers. would be *ugkar*.

NOTE 1. The inflection of these pronominal adjectivs is identical with that of the strong adj.; concerning *unsar*, *izwar*, cp. § 124, ns. 1 and 4. — No weak inflection occurs.

NOTE 2. The reflexiv \**seins* occurs only in the gen., dat., acc.; insted of the nominativs of all genders and numbers the genitivs of the prn. of the 3d pers. (*is*, *izôs*; *izê*, *izô*; § 152) ar employd.

## 2. PRONOUNS OF THE THIRD PERSON.

## § 152.

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	<i>is</i> , <i>he</i>	<i>ita</i> , <i>it</i>	<i>si</i> , <i>she</i>
G.	<i>is</i>		<i>izôs</i>
D.	<i>imma</i>		<i>izai</i>
A.	<i>ina</i>	<i>ita</i>	<i>ija</i>
Plur.	N. <i>eis</i>	<i>ija</i>	[ <i>ijôs</i> ]
	G. <i>izê</i>		<i>izô</i>
	D. <i>im</i>		<i>im</i>
	A. <i>ins</i>	[ <i>ija</i> ]	<i>ijôs</i>

NOTE. The acc. and gen. pl. n. and the nom. pl. f. ar uot extant, but the inferd forms ar undoubtedly correct.

## 3. DEMONSTRATIV PRONOUNS.

§ 153. The simpl dem. prn. *sa*, *sô*, *pata* is used both as dem. prn., *this*, *that* (for the Gr. *οὗτος* or *αὐτός*), and, with a weakend force, as articl, *the*. The latter uze is predominant. — The neuter sing. (like the interrog., § 159) has preservd the instrumental case.

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. <i>sa</i>	<i>pata</i>	<i>sô</i>
	G. <i>bis</i>		<i>pizôs</i>
	D. <i>ɓamma</i>		<i>pizai</i>
	A. <i>ɓana</i>	<i>pata</i>	<i>pô</i>
Instr.	—	<i>pê</i>	—
Plur.			
	N. <i>ɓai</i>	<i>pô</i>	<i>ɓôs</i>
	G. <i>pizê</i>		<i>pizô</i>
	D. <i>ɓaim</i>		<i>ɓaim</i>
	A. <i>ɓans</i>	<i>pô</i>	<i>ɓôs</i>

NOTE 1. The final *as* of the dissyllabic forms ar dropt in combination with enclitics beginning with a vowel; cp. § 4, n. 1. — For *ɓei* from \**ɓa-ei*, s. § 157, n. 2.

NOTE 2. The instr. n. *pê* is preservd only in the combinations *bi-pê*, *du-pê* (*duppê*), *ɓa-pê* (§ 62, n. 3), *ɓeɓi* (§ 157, n. 1), and, like *ɓana* (in *ɓanamais*, *ɓanaseɓs*), before a comparativ (= E. 'the' in 'the more').

§ 154. A compound demonstrativ pronoun is formd by affixing the enclitic partiel *-uh* to the simpl demonstrativ. Cp. § 24, n. 2. Its meaning is always that of the simpl *sa* used demonstrativly, *this*, *that* (= Gr. *οὗτος* or *αὐτός*). — It inflects thus:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. <i>sah</i>	<i>ɓatuh</i>	<i>sôh</i>
	G. <i>pizuh</i>		[ <i>pizôzuh</i> ]
	D. <i>ɓammuh</i>		[ <i>pizaih</i> ]
	A. <i>ɓanuh</i>	<i>ɓatuh</i>	[ <i>pôh</i> ]
Plur.			
	N. <i>ɓaih</i>	[ <i>pôh</i> ]	[ <i>pôzuh</i> ]
	G. [ <i>pizêh</i> ]		[ <i>pizôh</i> ]
	D. [ <i>ɓaimuh</i> ]		[ <i>ɓaimuh</i> ]
	A. [ <i>ɓanzuh</i> ]	[ <i>pôh</i> ]	[ <i>pôzuh</i> ]

NOTE 1. The forms in square brackets ar not extant.

NOTE 2. The instr. n. *pêh* occurs only in the adv. *bi-pêh*.

§ 155. A defectiv demonstrativ pronoun *hi-* (nom. \**his* = *is*, § 152), *this*, occurs only in temporal frases in the

dativ m. and n. **himma** and in the acc. m. **hina**, n. **hita**; e. g., **himma daga**, *to-day*; und **hina dag**, *to this day*; und **hita**, *til now*.

§ 156. **jains** (concerning the vowel **ai**, cp. § 20, n. 4), n. **jainata**, f. **jaina** (*you*), *that*, inflects like a strong adj. (**blinds**, § 124).

Like weak adjectivs inflect **silba**, *self*, and **sama**, *same*, or with the articl: **sa sama**, *the same* (cp. § 132, n. 3).

#### 4. RELATIV PRONOUNS.

§ 157. A simpl relativ pronoun is not found in the Gothic language. A relativ prn. of the 3d pers. is formd from the simpl demonstrativ pronoun by affixing the partiel **ei** which, when uzed independently, has the force of a conjunction, *that*, in *order that*. This relativ pronoun inflects as follows:

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. <b>saei</b>	<b>þatei</b>	<b>sôei</b>
	G. <b>þizei</b>		<b>þizôzei</b>
	D. <b>þammei</b>		<b>þizaiei</b>
	A. <b>þanei</b>	<b>þatei</b>	<b>þôei</b>
Instr.	—	<b>þêei</b>	—
Plur.			
	N. <b>þaiei</b>	<b>þôei</b>	<b>þôzei</b>
	G. <b>þizêei</b>		[ <b>þizôei</b> ]
	D. <b>þaimiei</b>		<b>þaimiei</b>
	A. <b>þanzei</b>	<b>þôei</b>	<b>þôzei</b>

NOTE 1. The instr. n. **þêei** is uzed only as a conjunction.

NOTE 2. Beside **þatei** occurs **þei**, which is employd, however, only in combination with **ivah** (§ 164, n. 1), and (like **þatei**) as a conjunction, *that*. Cp. Beitr., 4, 467; 6, 402; Zs. fda., 29, 366 et seq.

NOTE 3. Insted of the nom. sg. **saei**, m. **sôei**, f., also **izei**, m., **sei** (i. e. **si-ei**, § 10, n. 2), f., (formd from the 3d pers. of the pers. prn., § 152) ar employd. The form **sei** occurs even more frequently than **sôei**. Sumtimes **izei** stands as nom. pl. m. (for **eizei** which is not found); e. g., **þai izei bimaitanai sind**; Gal. VI, 13. — For **izei** the form **izê** is often found; cp. § 17, n. 1.

NOTE 4. Concerning the change of final s before **ei** into z, s. § 78, c.

§ 158. When a relativ clause refers to a prn. of the 1st or 2nd pers., the relativ partiel is affixt to the respectiv pers. prn. Thus, **ikei**, *who* (1st pers. sg.); — **þuei**, *who*; **þnzei**, *to whom* (as in Mk. I, 11); **þukei**, *whom* (2nd pers. sg.); — **juzei**, *who*; **izwizei**, *to whom* (2nd pers. pl.).

## 5. INTERROGATIV PRONOUNS.

§ 159. The interrogativ pronoun **ivas**, *who?* (= Lt. quis), is formd from the simpl interrogativ stem **iva-**. A substantiv following **ivas** occurs always in the genitiv; e. g., **iva mizdônô**, *τίνα μισθόν*; Mt. V, 46.

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	<b>ivas</b>	<b>iva</b>	<b>ivô</b>
G.	<b>ivis</b>		[ <b>ivizôs</b> ]
D.	<b>ivamma</b>		<b>ivizai</b>
A.	<b>ivana</b>	<b>iva</b>	<b>ivô</b>
Instr.	—	<b>ivê</b>	—

NOTE 1. The gen. f. is not extant. The instr. occurs only in the neuter (cp. **sa**, § 153).

NOTE 2. **ivas** has no plural; cp. however **ivanzuh**, § 164, n.

NOTE 3. **ivas** is also employd as an indefinit prn.; cp. § 162, n. 2.

§ 160. From stem **iva-** ar derived: **ivapar**, *which of two?*, and **ivarjis**, *which?* A substantiv following is always put in the gen. Both words inflect like strong adjectivs — **ivapar** like **anpar** (cp. § 124, n. 1), **ivarjis** like **midjis** (§ 125), f. **ivarja**, the n. \***ivarjata** like **ivarjatôh** (§ 165).

§ 161. Compound interrogativs: **ivileiks**, *what sort of?*, '*qualis?*' (its correlativ being **swaleiks**, *such*, '*talis?*'), and **ivêlaups**, f. **ivêlanda**, *how great?*, '*quantus?*' (correlativ **swalaups**, *so great*, '*tantus?*'). These words inflect like a strong adjectiv.

NOTE. **ivêleiks** (in Lu. I, 29), for **ivileiks**, is probably miswritn (according to § 10, n. 5).

## 6. INDEFINIT PRONOUNS.

§ 162. The Goth. indefinit pronoun **sums**, f. **suma**, n. **sum**, **sumata**, **sum** (Gr. *τις, τι*), inflects like a strong adjectiv and is uzed adjectivly; with the meaning *sum one*, *a certain one*, it is also uzed substantivly.

NOTE 1. An enumerativ expression is **sums...sums** (= Gr. *ὁ μὲν...ὁ δέ*). In most cases **uh** (§ 24, n. 2) is added to the second **sums**, occasionally also to the first; as, **sumai...sumáih**, or **sumáih?...sumáih**, *sum...others*.

NOTE 2. Also the interrogativ **ivas** (§ 159) is very often uzed as an indefinit prn., *anyone*.

§ 163. The enclitic partiel **-hun** is uzed to form indefinit pronouns which occur only with the negativ partiel **ni**. Their meaning is *no one*, *none*.

(a) The singular of **manua**, *man* (§ 117), with the suffix **-hun** means *no one*. — The extant forms ar:

n. **ni mannahun**,      g. **ni maushun**,  
d. **ni manuhun**,      acc. **ni mannahuu**.

(b) **ni kashun** (< **kas**, § 159), uzed substantivly, *no one*. It occurs in the nom. sg. m. only. — An analogon to **kashun** is **kanhun** (< **kan**, § 214, n. 1).

(c) **ni ainshun**, the commonest indef. prn., is uzed substantivly (*no one, none*) and adjectivly (*no, not any*). A following sb. occurs always in the (partit.) gen.; e. g., **ni ainshun piwé**, *no servant*; Lu. XVI, 3. — The declension of **ainshun** differs in sum cases from that of the simpl form **ains** (§ 140).

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. <b>ainshun</b>	<b>ainhun</b>	<b>ainôhun</b>
	G. <b>ainishun</b>		—
	D. <b>ainummêhun</b>		<b>ainaihun</b>
	A. <b>ainôhun</b> } <b>ainôhun</b> }	<b>ainhun</b>	<b>ainôhun</b>

NOTE. **-hun** is also affixt to the acc. sg. of the sb. **weila** (§ 97, n. 2): **weilôhun**, for *an hour* (**ni weilôhun**, οὐδὲ πρὸς ὥραν; Gal. II, 5).

§ 164. 'Every' is rendered by affixing **-uh** to the interrogativ pronouns.

(a) **kazuh**, *every*. A noun or prn. following takes the gen. Its inflection differs in part from that of the simpl form **kas** (§ 159):

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
	N. <b>kazuh</b>	<b>kah</b>	<b>kôh</b>
	G. <b>kizuh</b>		—
	D. <b>kammêh</b>		—
	A. <b>kanôh</b>	<b>kah</b>	—
Plur.	A. <b>kanzuh</b>	—	—

In the pl. only the acc. **kanzuh** occurs.

NOTE 1. The indef. relativ 'whoever, whosoever' (Lt. quicumque) is rendered: (1) by **kazuh saei** or, with **sa** prefixt, **salvazuh saei**. For **saei** also **izei** is found (§ 157, n. 3). — These forms ar uzed in the nom. sg. only, the nom. n. **patalvah bei** (**bei** = **patei**, § 157, n. 2) occurs twice: Jo. XV, 7. 16. — (2) by **pistvazuh** followd by **saei** or **ei** in all cases; the first component, **pis**, remains uninflected: m. n. **pistvazuh saei**, dat. **pistvammêh saei**, acc. **pistvanôh saei**; — nom. acc. n. **pistvah bei** (or **patei**), gen. **pistvizuh bei**, dat. **pistvammêh bei**.

NOTE 2. Here may be observd the adverbs: **lvêh** (instr. of **lvazuh**), *at least, at any rate, only*, and **þislvaduh þei**, *whithersoever*, **þislvaruh þei**, *wheresoever* (cp. **lvap**, **lvær**, § 213, n. 1).

§ 165. (b) **lværjizuh**, *every, each*.

Sing.	M.	N.	F.
N.	<b>lværjizuh</b>	<b>lværjatôh</b>	—
G.	<b>lværjizuh</b>		—
D.	<b>lværjammêh</b>		—
A.	<b>lværjanôh</b>	<b>[lværjatôh]</b>	<b>lværjôh</b>

NOTE. **lværjizuh** is also compounded with (uninflected) **ain**: **ainlværjizuh**, *every one, every, each*, n. **ainlværjatôh**, dat. **ainlværjammêh**, etc.

§ 166. *Each of two* is renderd by **lvaparuh**; it occurs only in the dat. **lvaparammêh** (Skeir. 46), for the evidently incorrect **lvapamma** (cp. Bernhardt's comment on this passage);—also with **ain-** prefixt (cp. § 165, n. 1): **ainlvaparuh**, *each one of two* (only **ainlvaparammêh** occurs; Skeir. 41).

## CHAP. V. CONJUGATION.

### GENERAL REMARKS.

§ 167. The Gothic verb has the following forms:

1. Two voices, Activ and Midl. The Activ Voice alone has preservd a great variety of forms. The Midl Voice is retaind in but a few forms of the prs. indicativ and optativ, which occur, however, very often. The midl forms hav a passiv meaning. Therefore the Midl Voice is also calld Passiv or Medio-Passiv Voice.

NOTE 1. The lost passiv forms ar supplid by the pp. along with the corresponding forms of **wairþan** or **wisan**; e. g., **ðaupjada**, *he is baptized*, but **ðaupþis was** or **warþ**, *he was baptized*. Cp. Zs. fdph., 5, 409 et seq.

NOTE 2. The originally inchoativ verbs in **-nan** (§ 194) frequently hav a medial meaning (§ 194).

2. Two tenses, Present and Preterit (Perfect). The Preterit is the general tense for the past. The future is wanting; its place is mostly supplied by the present, seldom by means of auxiliary verbs (**skulan**, *shal*; **haban**, *hav*; **duginnan**, *to begin*).

3. Two complete moods, Indicativ and Optativ (also calld Subjunctiv). An Imperativ occurs only in the present; it has the second persons of all three numbers and a 1st pers. pl. — There ar but few instances of a 3d pers. sg. and



pl. imper. This is usually expressed by the 3d pers. opt. But also the 2nd and 1st pers. imp. are frequently expressed by the opt.

4. Three numbers: Singular, Dual, and Plural. The 3d pers. du. is wanting.

5. The Present Infinitive, the Present Participle with an active meaning, and the Preterite Participle with a passive meaning.

§ 168. The Gothic verbs are, from a Germanic point of view, divided according to the formation of the preterite in relation to the present into two chief classes:

### I. STRONG VERBS.

The strong verbs do not form the preterite with an additional suffix, but by change of the radical vowel or by reduplication. Thus, we have two subdivisions:

1. Ablaut Verbs. The preterite of these verbs is formed without reduplication. It differs from the present only by a regular change of the radical vowel, the so-called ablaut (cp. § 29); e. g., **binda**, *I bind*, **band**, *I bound*.

2. Reduplicating Verbs. The preterite has reduplication, but no ablaut; e. g., **halda**, *I hold*, **hafald**, *I held*.

3. Reduplicating Ablaut Verbs. A smaller number of verbs have the preterite both with ablaut and reduplication; e. g., **lêta**, *I let*; **laflôt**, *I let* (preterite).

### II. WEAK VERBS.

The weak verbs form the preterite by the addition of a suffix beginning with a dental consonant; e. g., **nasja**, *I save*, **nasida**, *I saved*. This suffixal element, **-da**, was formerly regarded as a form of the verb 'do' (Germanic *dôn*), wherefore the weak preterite was also called 'compound preterite'.

The weak verbs (except a few) are derivative verbs. According to their formative suffixes, which are best preserved in the preterite forms, they are divided into four classes: (1) Suffix **i** (in the present **j**): **nasja**, **nasi-da**. (2) Suffix **ô**: **salbô**, **salbô-da**. (3) Suffix **ai** (in the present in part obscured): **haba**, **habai-da**. (4) Suffix **nô** (in the present **n**): **fullna**, **fullnô-da**.

NOTE. The small number of verbs which can not be referred to the two chief classes must, according to this classification, be considered 'irregular'.

## I. STRONG VERBS.

## A. INFLECTION OF THE STRONG VERBS.

§ 169. The inflection of the strong verbs (by means of personal endings) is the same in all three classes (§ 168). Therefore we first give the paradims of inflection and then discuss the formation of the tense-stems (which is different in each class). As paradims may serv a reduplicating verb, **haitan**, *to be calld*, and two ablaut verbs, **niman**, *to take*, and **biudan**, *to offer*.

## § 170. (a) Present (Activ).

## INDICATIV.

Sing.	1. <b>nima</b>	<b>biuda</b>	<b>haita</b>
	2. <b>nimis</b>	<b>biudis</b>	<b>haitis</b>
	3. <b>nimiþ</b>	<b>biudiþ</b>	<b>haitiþ</b>
Dual	1. <b>nimôs</b>	<b>biudôs</b>	<b>haitôs</b>
	2. <b>nimats</b>	<b>biudats</b>	<b>haitats</b>
Plur.	1. <b>nimam</b>	<b>biudam</b>	<b>haitam</b>
	2. <b>nimiþ</b>	<b>biudiþ</b>	<b>haitiþ</b>
	3. <b>nimand</b>	<b>biudand</b>	<b>haitand</b>

## OPTATIV.

Sing.	1. <b>nimau</b>	<b>biudau</b>	<b>haitau</b>
	2. <b>nimais</b>	<b>biudais</b>	<b>haitais</b>
	3. <b>nimai</b>	<b>biudai</b>	<b>haitai</b>
Dual	1. <b>nimaiwa</b>	<b>biudaiwa</b>	<b>haitaiwa</b>
	2. <b>nimaits</b>	<b>biudaits</b>	<b>haitaits</b>
Plur.	1. <b>nimaima</b>	<b>biudaima</b>	<b>haitaima</b>
	2. <b>nimaiþ</b>	<b>biudaiþ</b>	<b>haitaiþ</b>
	3. <b>nimaina</b>	<b>biudaina</b>	<b>haitaina</b>

## IMPERATIV.

Sing.	2. <b>nim</b>	<b>biuþ</b>	<b>hait</b>
	3. <b>nimadau</b>	<b>biudadau</b>	<b>haitadau</b>
Dual	2. <b>nimats</b>	<b>biudats</b>	<b>haitats</b>
Plur.	1. <b>nimam</b>	<b>biudam</b>	<b>haitam</b>
	2. <b>nimiþ</b>	<b>biudiþ</b>	<b>haitiþ</b>
	3. <b>nimandau</b>	<b>biudandau</b>	<b>haitandau</b>

## INFINITIV.

<b>niman</b>	<b>biudan</b>	<b>haitan</b>
--------------	---------------	---------------

## PARTICPL.

<b>nimands</b>	<b>biudands</b>	<b>haitands</b>
----------------	-----------------	-----------------

## (b) Preterit.

## INDICATIV.

Sing.	1. nam	baup	haihait
	2. namt	baust	haihaist
	3. nam	baup	haihait
Dual	1. nêmu	budu	haihaitu
	2. nêmutš	buduts	haihaituts
Plur.	1. nênum	budum	haihaitum
	2. nêmuþ	buduþ	haihaituþ
	3. nêmun	budun	haihaitun

## OPTATIV.

Sing.	1. nêmjau	budjau	haihaitjau
	2. nêmeis	budeis	haihaiteis
	3. nêmi	budi	haihaiti
Dual	1. nêmeiwa	budeiwa	haihaiteiwa
	2. nêmeits	budeits	haihaiteits
Plur.	1. nêmeima	budeima	haihaiteima
	2. nêmeiþ	budeiþ	haihaiteiþ
	3. nêmeina	budeina	haihaiteina

## c) Preterit Participl Passiv.

numans                  budans                  haitans

## (d) Medio-Passiv — Present.

## INDICATIV.

Sing.	1. nimada	biudada	haitada
	2. nimaza	biudaza	haitaza
	3. nimada	biudada	haitada
Plur. 1. 2. 3.	nimanda	biudanda	haitanda

## OPTATIV.

Sing.	1. nimaidau	biudaidau	haitaidau
	2. nimaizau	biudaizau	haitaizau
	3. nimaidau	biudaidau	haitaidau
Plur. 1. 2. 3.	nimaindau	biudaindau	haitaindau

NOTE 1. **biudan** is subject to the rules for the final soft spirants (§ 79): imper. sg. **biuþ**, prt. **baup** (cp. § 374). Likewise **giban**, **gif**, **gaf** (cp. § 56).

NOTE 2. The termination of the 2nd pers. sg. prt. (-t) causes the change stated in the rule for consonants before dentals (§ 81). Final **b** of stems becoms **f**: **gaft** (inf. **giban**); exampls for **pt** ar wanting: **skôpt** or **skôft?** (inf. **skapjan**); — **g** remains unchanged in **magt** (§ 66, n. 1), other exampls ar wanting; neither ar there any exampls for **kt** (**wôkt** or **wôft?** cp. § 58, n. 2); — dentals becom **s**: **warst** < **wairþan**, **qast** < **qiban** (§ 71, n. 3), **gastôst** < **standan**, **baust** < **biudan** (§ 75, n. 1), **bigast** < **gitan**,

**haihaist** < **haitan** (§ 69, n. 2). — The extant 2nd pers. prt. of **saisô** (inf. **saiian**) is **saisôst**. On account of the scarcity of examples it is uncertain whether all stems ending in a vowel had **-st**. — The 2nd pers. prt. of **rinnan** is **rant** (§ 80).

NOTE 3. Only one strong verb is found (twice) in the 3d pers. sg. imper.: **atsteigadan**, *αταβάρω*; Mt. XXVII, 42. Mk. XV, 32 (cp. § 186, n. 1). The 3d pers. pl. may be given with certainty according to the weak verb (§ 192, n. 1).

NOTE 4. The dual forms of the verb occur very seldom. The 1st pers. du. opt. prt., **nêmeiwa**, etc., which is only given according to the corresponding form of the pres. **nimaiwa**, is not found at all. Also the 2nd pers. du. opt. prt. is but an inferred form according to the anomalous **wileits** (§ 205).

NOTE 5. Concerning the irregular formation of the present of sum strong verbs with **j**, s. § 206, n.

## B. TENSE-FORMATION OF THE STRONG VERBS.

### 1. Ablaut Verbs.

§ 171. The ablaut verbs form their tense-stems by a regular change of the radical vowel, the so-called ablaut. The several ablaut-series and the conditions of their appearance will be found given in §§ 30—35. To each of these series belong ablaut verbs, and therefore six ablaut classes must be distinguished. Each ablaut verb contains four ablaut vowels which appear in the formation of the verb in the following manner: (1) The first vowel belongs to the present and to what is connected with the present (prsp., inf., also medio-passiv). (2) The second vowel is that of the sg. prt. indic. (3) The third vowel appears in the du. and pl. prt. indic. and throughout the prt. opt. (4) The fourth vowel belongs to the pp.

In order to determine the inflection of a strong verb, it is customary to give the following four forms (principal parts): (1) 1st pers. sg. pres. indic., or the pres. inf.; (2) 1st pers. sg. prt. indic.; (3) 1st pers. pl. prt. indic.; (4) the pp.

In the following we arrange the ablaut verbs according to their classes.

§ 172. Class I. Verbs of the first ablaut series: **ei—ái—i** (**ai**) (cp. § 30); e. g., **greipa**, **graiþ**, **gripum**, **gripans**, *to gripe*, *seiz*; **i** before **h** (**ih**) becomes **ái** by breaking (§ 20): **leilwa**, **láilw**, **laílvum**, **laílvans**, *to lend*.

NOTE 1. Like these inflect: **deigan**, to knead; **steigan**, to mount; **gateihan**, to show; **peihan**, to thrive; **preihan**, to throng; **weihan**, to fight; — **beitan**, to bite; **dis-kreitan**, to tear to pieces; **ga-smeitan**, to smear; **-weitan** (in **weitan**, to worship, **fra-weitan**, to punish); **beidan**, to wait; **leipan**, to go; **sneipan**, to cut; — **weipan**, to crown; **dreiban**, to drive; **bi-leiban**, to remain; **sweiban**, to cease; — **reisan**, to rize; **skeinan**, to shine; **hneiwan**, to decline, bow; **speiwan**, to spit.

NOTE 2. The **u** of **keinan** (OHG. **kinan**), to germinate, occurs only in the prs. stem (cp. § 206, b); the pp. is **kijans** (only in **uskijanata**; Lu. VIII, 6). The prt. **\*kai**, **\*kijum**, has been replaced by a weak prt. of the IV. weak conjugation (**keinôda**, § 195, n. 2). Cp. Kluge, 'Germ. Conjug.', 143.

NOTE 3. The verb **neiwan**, to hav a quarrel against, occurs only in a somewhat doubtful exampl: **naiw**; Mk. VI, 19. Cp. Bernhardt, 'Vulfla', p. 282, and Zs. f. dph., 7, 112. 484.

§ 173. Class II. Verbs of the second ablaut series: **iu** — **au** — **u** (**au**) — **u** (**au**) (cp. § 31); e. g., **biuda**, **baup**, **budum**, **budans**, to offer; with breaking (§ 24): **tiuha**, **táuh**, **taúhum**, **taúhans**, to draw, lead.

NOTE 1. Like **tiuhan** inflect: **siukan**, to be sick; **biugan**, to bend; **driugan**, to perform military service; **liugan**, to lie; **pliuhan**, to flee; — **giutan**, to pour; **uspriutan**, to trubl, vex; **niutan**, to enjoy; **liudan**, to grow; — **dis-hniupan**, to break to pieces; **sliupan**, to slip; **af-skiuban**, to shuv away; **hiufan**, to weep; **driusan**, to fall; **kiusan**, to choose; **fra-liusan**, to lose; **kriustan**, to gnash.

NOTE 2. The vowel of the prs. is irregular in **lûka**, **lauk**, **lukum**, **lukans**, to lock.

§ 174. Class III. Verbs of the third ablaut series: **i** (**ai**) — **a** — **u** (**au**) — **u** (**au**) (cp. § 32); e. g., **binda**, **band**, **bundum**, **bundans**, to bind; with breaking (§§ 20. 24): **wairpa**, **warp**, **waurpum**, **waurpans**, to throw, cast.

NOTE 1. Like these inflect: **brinnan**, to burn; **du-ginnan**, to begin; **af-linnan**, to depart; **rinnan**, to run; **spinnan**, to spin; **winnan**, to suffer; — **trimpan**, to tred; — **fra-slindan**, to devour; **windan**, to wind; **hinpan**, to catch; **finpan**, to find; **pinsan**, to draw; — **stiggan** (only by conjecture in Mt. V, 29), to sting; **bliggwan**, to beat (§ 68, 2); **siggwan**, to sing; **siggan**, to sink; **stiggan**, to thrust; **drigkan**, to drink; — **gildan**, to be of value; **swiltan**, to die; **hilpan**, to help; **filhan**, to hide; **wilwan**, to rob; — **bairgan**, to hide, keep; **gairdan**, to gird; **wairpan**, to becum; **ga-pairsan**, to wither; **swairban**, to wipe; **hairban**, to walk; — **briskan**, to thresh; **ga-wrisqan**, to bear fruit (these two only in the prs. tense, in I. Tim. V, 18. Lu. VIII, 14).

NOTE 2. According to its prs. tense, also **briggan** would belong here; s. § 208.

§ 175. Class IV. Verbs of the fourth ablaut series: **i** (**ai**) — **a** — **ê** — **u** (**au**) (cp. § 33); e. g., **nima**, **nam**, **nênum**,

numans, *to take*; with breaking (§§ 20. 24): **baíra, bar, bérum, baúrans, to bear.**

NOTE 1. Like these inflect: **qiman, to cum; ga-timan, to suit; stilan, to steal; ga-tairan, to tear; — brikan, to break** (§ 33, n. 1).

NOTE 2. Here belongs also **trudan, [traþ], [trêdum], trudans, to tred** (ON. troða, trað, traðum, troðinn; in OHG. according to V.: trêtan, trat, trátum, trêtan). According to **trudan**, we should also write **wulan, to boil** (only prsp. **wulandans** occurs; Rom. XII, 11).

§ 176. Class V. Verbs of the fifth ablaut series: **i (aí) — a — ê — i (aí)** (cp. § 34); e. g., **mita, mat, métum, mitans, to mezure; giba, gaf, gêbum, gibans, to giv.**

NOTE 1. Here belong also **wrikan, to persecute; rikan** (found in the prs. only), *to accumulate*; **ligan, to lie; ga-wigan, to move; sailvan, to see** (cp. § 34, n. 1); — **hlifan, to steal; — bigitan, to get, obtain; sitan, to sit; fitan, to bear (children)?; widan, to bind; qípan, to say; nípan, to help (?)**; — **lisan, to gather; ga-nisan, to recover; wisan, to remain.** \*

NOTE 2. **sniwan, to hasten**, has **sniwa, snau** (§ 42), **snêwum, sniwans**. Onse occurs the prt. **snauh** (with additional h; cp. § 62, n. 4), onse **sniwun** for **snêwun** (§ 7, n. 3). — Like **sniwan** inflects probably **diwan, to die**, of which only the pp. (**þata**) **diwanô** occurs.

NOTE 3. The prt. sg. of **itan** is, irregularly, **êt**, not **at**; only the cpd. **frêt** (< **fra-itan, to eat up**; § 4, n. 1; § 7, b) is extant. Hence **itan, êt, êtum, itans**. Cp. the OHG. prts. **âz frâz** (ahd. gr., § 343, n. 5), ON. **át**. Möller, 'Engl. Studien', 3, 154.

NOTE 4. The n of **fraihnan, to ask**, occurs only in the prs. stem: **fraihna, frah, frêhum, fraihans** (cp. § 206, b).

NOTE 5. The **j** in **bidjan** occurs in the prs. stem only: **bidja, baþ, bêdum, bidans** (cp. § 206, n.). Onse the prs. is found without **j**: **usbida**; Rom. IX, 3.

§ 177. Class VI. Verbs of the sixth ablaut series: **a — ô — ô — a** (cp. § 35); e. g., **slaha, slôh, slôhum, slahans, to strike.**

NOTE 1. Like **slahan gô: sakan, to quarrel; wakan, to wake; dragan, to carry, load; þwahan, to wash; hlapan, to load; ga-daban, to becum, fit; ga-draban, to hew; graban, to dig; skaban, to shave; alan, to grow; malan, to grind; swaran, to swear; faran, to fare, go; us-anan, to expire**. Sum of these verbs occur only in the prs.: **wakan, dragan, alan, malan, faran.**

NOTE 2. Sum verbs of this class hav **j** in the present stem, which is wanting in the prt. and pp.; e. g., **hafjan, to heav**, forms: **hafja, hōf, hōfum, hafans**. So do: **frapþjan, to understand; hlahjan, to laf; skapþjan, to shape, make; skapþjan, to do scath, to injure; wahsjan, to wax, grow**. Doubtful is the prs. form **\*garapþjan** which is usually inferd from the pp. **garapana** (Mt. X, 30), *to count*. — Cp. § 206, n.

NOTE 3. The n of **standan** occurs only in the present stem (cp. § 206, b): **standa, stōþ, stōþum**. The pp. **\*stapans** (ON. staðinn) is wanting; cp. Anz. fda., 14, 286.

2. Reduplicating Verbs.<sup>1</sup>

§ 178. The preterit of the reduplicating verbs is formed by reduplication only, the radical vowel remaining unchanged. The reduplication consists of the initial consonant together with the constant reduplication vowel *ai* (short *e*; s. § 20); e. g., *haita*, *I am called*, prt. *haihait*; *lvôpa*, *I boast*, prt. *lvaihvôp*. When the word begins with two consonants, only the first is repeated; e. g., *frais*, *I tempt*, prt. *faifrais*. The initial combinations *st*, *sk* [*sp*], however, are repeated together; e. g., (*ga*-)*stalda*, *I possess*, prt. *staistald*; *skaida*, *I separate*, prt. *skaiskaip*. When the word begins with a vowel, only the reduplication vowel is prefixed; e. g., *auka*, *I increase*, prt. *aiauk*.

The pp. is formed without reduplication: *haitans*, *fraisans*, etc.

§ 179. The reduplicating verbs may be divided into five classes according to their radical vowels: (1) *a* (*â*). (2) *ê*. (3) *ai*. (4) *ô*. (5) *au*. Since the vowel remains unchanged in the whole verb, it causes no change of inflection. Therefore the paradigm *haitan* (given in § 170) is sufficient for all classes.

The preterits of the following reduplicating verbs are extant:

(1) *haldan*, to hold; *falpan*, to fold; *staldan*, to possess; — *fâhan*, to catch (prt. *faifâh*, pl. *faifâhum*, pp. *fâhans*), *hâhan*, to hang (§ 62, n. 2).

(2) *slêpan*, to sleep (concerning the prt., cp. § 78, n. 3).

(3) *af-aikan*, to deny; *fraisan*, to tempt; *haitan*, to be called; *laikan*, to leap; *maitan*, to cut off; *skaidan*, to separate.

(4) *lvôpan*, to boast; *flôkan*, to lament. — The inf. belonging to the prt. *laflôun* (Jo. IX, 28) is probably (according to § 26, n.) *\*lauan*, to revile. Cp. § 22, n. 2.

(5) *aukan*, to increase.

NOTE 1. It is tolerably certain that several verbs of which the preterit does not occur belong here too: (1) *us-alpan*, to grow old; *blandan*, to blend; *saltan*, to salt; *waldan*, to wield, rule; *ana-praggan*, to oppress, harass. (2) *blêsan*, to blow. (3) *ga-plâihan*, to cumfurt, caress. (4) *blôtan*, to worship. (5) *stautan*, to thrust, smite; *hlaupan*, to run.

NOTE 2. *bauan*, to dwell, which formerly belonged here according to the testimony of other Germanic dialects, has the weak prt. *bauaida* and is referd to the third weak conjugation (§ 193) also because of the *i*. *bauais* (§ 103, n. 1). But the 3d pers. sg. is *bauip* which is stil a form of the strong conjugation. The inflection of the Goth. *bnauan*, to rub, which occurs only onse (*bnauandans*; Lu. VI, 1) can not be determind; its ON. correspondence, \**bnúa*, (*g*)*núa* (altisl. gr., § 433; cp. Zs. fdph., 17, 250), like the OHG. *nûan*, *niuwan* (ahd. gr., § 334, n. 5) belongs to the strong inflection. *trauan*, however, follows the weak inflection thruout. — Cp. § 26, b.

NOTE 3. *gaggan*, to go, pp. *gaggans*, has lost its prt. \**gaigagg*, which is replaced by other forms. Cp. § 207.

NOTE 4. Insted of *flókan* the form *flékan* was formerly ized on account of the isolated prt. *faiflókun* (according to § 181). That this is wrong was shown by Bezzenberger, 'Ueber die a-reihe der got. spr.', p. 56<sup>4</sup>. Cp. also Gallée, 'Noord-en Zuid', 4, 54 et seq.

NOTE 5. *arjandan* (in Lu. XVII, 7) seems to refer to a red. v. *arjan* (to plow), w. a *j*-present (206<sup>a</sup>); cp. OHG. *erien*, *iar*, *giaran* (ahd. gr., § 350, n. 5).

### 3. Reduplicating Ablaut Verbs.

§ 180. A number of verbs with the stem-vowel *ê* in the present (or final *ai* in the root) hav the ablaut of the *ê—ô*-series (s. § 36). The prt. has the vowel *ô* and reduplication. In the pp. appears the same vowel as in the prs. These verbs ar divided into two classes according to the vowel of the prs.:

§ 181. I. Stems ending in a consonant hav *ê* in the prs.; e. g., *létan*, to let, which has *lêta*, *laflôt*, *laflôtum*, *létans*. Of this kind ar also *grétan* (*gaigrôt*), to weep; *tékan* (*taítôk*), to tuch; *-rédan* (*rairôp*), to counsel.

§ 182. II. Roots ending in a vowel change the *ê* into *ai* (§ 22). Here belong: *saian*, to sow: *saia*, *saisô*, *saisôum*, *saians* (concerning other forms, cp. § 22, n. 1; § 170, n. 2), and *waian* (*waiwô*), to blow.

NOTE. The prt. of *faian*, to blame, is not extant; cp. § 22, n. 2.

## II. WEAK VERBS.

§ 183. The formation and inflection of the prt. and pp. of the four classes of the weak verbs (§ 168) ar alike. The pp. is formd by means of the suffix *-da-* (nom. m. *-ps*) which is in all classes added to the verbal stem. The latter varies according to the formativ suffix and causes in the present



forms a considerable difference of inflection in the four classes. We first give the inflection of the prt., which is the same in all classes.

1. INFLECTION OF THE WEAK PRETERIT.

§ 184. Paradims: *nasida*, *salbôda*, *habaida*, *fullnôda*. Only one example is necessary to show the inflection.

	INDICATIV.	OPTATIV.
Sing.	1. <i>nasi-da</i>	<i>nasi-dédjau</i>
	2. <i>nasi-dês</i>	<i>nasi-dêdeis</i>
	3. <i>nasi-da</i>	<i>nasi-dédi</i>
Dual	1. <i>nasi-dêdu</i>	<i>nasi-dêdeywa</i>
	2. <i>nasi-dêduts</i>	<i>nasi-dêdeits</i>
Plur.	1. <i>nasi-dêdum</i>	<i>nasi-dêdeima</i>
	2. <i>nasi-dêduþ</i>	<i>nasi-dêdeip</i>
	3. <i>nasi-dêdun</i>	<i>nasi-dêdeina</i>

What has been said in § 170, n. 4 concerns also the 1st and 2nd pers. du. optativ.

2. FIRST WEAK CONJUGATION (-jan).

§ 185. The verbs of this class have the formative suffix *i* which appears in the present as *j* (inf. -jan). This *j* and a following *i* are either contracted into *ei* (according to § 44, c and n. 1) or remain *ji*. Thus we have two subdivisions: (a) Verbs with short stem-syllables; e. g., *nasjan*, *to save*, or verbs in a long vowel; as, *stôjan*, *to judge*. (b) Verbs with long stem-syllables ending in a consonant; e. g., *sôkjan*, *to seek*, and polysyllabic verbs; e. g., *mikiljan*, *to praise*.

§ 186.

(a) Present (Activ).

	INDICATIV.		
Sing.	1. <i>nasja</i>	<i>stôja</i>	<i>sôkja</i>
	2. <i>nasjis</i>	<i>stôjis</i>	<i>sôkeis</i>
	3. <i>nasjip</i>	<i>stôjip</i>	<i>sôkeip</i>
Dual	1. <i>nasjôs</i>	<i>stôjôs</i>	<i>sôkjôs</i>
	2. <i>nasjats</i>	<i>stôjats</i>	<i>sôkjats</i>
Plur.	1. <i>nasjam</i>	<i>stôjam</i>	<i>sôkjam</i>
	2. <i>nasjip</i>	<i>stôjip</i>	<i>sôkeip</i>
	3. <i>nasjand</i>	<i>stôjand</i>	<i>sôkjand</i>

		OPTATIV.	
Sing.	1. nasjan	stôjan	sôkjan
	2. nasjais	etc.	etc.
	3. nasjai		
Dual	1. nasjaiwa		
	2. nasjaits		
Plur.	1. nasjaima		
	2. nasjaiþ		
	3. nasjaina		
		IMPERATIV.	
Sing.	2. nasei	[stauēi]	sôkei
	3. nasjadan	stôjadan	sôkjadan
Dual	2. nasjats	stôjats	sôkjats
Plur.	1. nasjam	stôjam	sôkjam
	2. nasjiþ	stôjiþ	sôkeiþ
	3. nasjandan	stôjandan	sôkjandan
		INFINITIV.	
	nasjan	stôjan	sôkjan
		PARTICIPL.	
	nasjands	stôjands	sôkjands

## (b) Preterit.

nasida	stanida	sôkida
--------	---------	--------

(Inflection § 184.)

## (c) Preterit Participl (Passiv).

nasips	stauips	sôkips
--------	---------	--------

## (d) Medio-Passiv: Present.

		INDICATIV.	
Sing.	1. 3. nasjada	stôjada	sôkjada
	2. nasjaza	stôjaza	sôkjaza
Plur.	1. 2. 3. nasjanda	stôjanda	sôkjanda
		OPTATIV.	
Sing.	1. 3. nasjaidau	stôjaidau	sôkjaidau
	2. nasjaizau	stôjaizau	sôkjaizau
Plur.	1. 2. 3. nasjaindau	stôjaindau	sôkjaindau

NOTE 1. The 3d pers. sg. imper. is preservd in *lausjadan*, *ῥουάσθω*; Mt. XXVII, 43 (cp. § 170, n. 3). The 3d pers. pl. would be *lausjandan* according to § 192, n. 1.

NOTE 2. The 2nd pers. sg. imper. *stauēi* (inf. *stôjan*) is suggested by the prt. *stanida* according to § 26.

§ 187. Further examples of this very numerous class:

(a) 1. verbs with short stem-syllabls: **waljan**, to choose; **ga-tamjan**, to tame; **uf-panjan**, to stretch; **warjan**, to forbid; **lagjan**, to lay; **us-wakjan**, to awake; **satjan**, to set; **wasjan**, to vest, clothe; **hazjan**, to praise; **huljan**, to cover; 2. stems ending in a vowel: **taujan** (imper. sg. **tawei**, prt. **tawida**, pp. **tawiþs**), to do; \***straujan**, to strew (only the prt. **strawida** and pp. **strawipiþs** are extant); **qiujan** (**qiwida**), to quicken; **ana-niujan** (**-niwida**), to renew; **siujan**, to sew; — concerning \***môjan** (in **afmôjan**, to weary) and \***dôjan** (in **afdôjan**, to tire out, s. § 26, a.

(b) verbs with long stems and polysyllabic verbs: **mêljan**, to write; **mêrjan**, to preach; **sipônjan**, to be a disciple; **hnaiwjan**, to abase; **hrainjan**, to clean; **hausjan**, to hear; **þiuþjan**, to bless; — **brannjan**, to burn; **sandjan**, to send; **namjan**, to name; **andbahtjan**, to serv; **glitmunjan**, to glitter; **háurnjan**, to blow the horn.

NOTE 1. **kaupatjan**, to buffet, has the prt. **kaupasta** (without *i*; cp. § 75), but the pp. **kaupatiþs** (cp. § 209, n. 1). The verbs **lauhatjan**, to shine; **swôgatjan**, to sigh, occur in the prs. only.

NOTE 2. Sum primary verbs with *j* in the present stem inflect in the present like the weak verbs of the first class. In the prt. they are either strong or weak without the formativ suffix *i*. Cp. § 206, a (§ 209).

NOTE 3. Only two verbs assume occasionally forms of the 2nd weak conjugation: **hausjan**, to hear, beside **hausjôn** (occurs several times); pp. **un-beistjôþs**, unlevend, but **ga-beistjan**, to leven.

NOTE 4. Like the 2nd pers. du. and pl. imper. of **nasjan** go the interjectional **hirjats**, **hirjiþ**. The sg. **hiri** is irregular. Cp. § 219.

§ 188. Verbs of this class are derived from verbs, adjectives and substantivs. Their meaning is predominantly causativ. Causativs from strong ablaut verbs have the vowel of the prt. sg.; e. g., **wandjan**, to wend, turn (< **windan**); **dragkjan**, to give to drink (< **drigkan**); **ur-raiskjan**, to raise (< **ur-reisan**, to arize); **ga-drauskjan**, to cause to fall (< **driusan**). — Also verbs derived from adjectives and substantivs show, with few exceptions, a causativ meaning; e. g., **háuhjan**, to make high (< **háuhs**); **hailjan**, to heal (< **hails**); **warmjan**, to warm (< **warms**); — **dailjan**, to deal (< **dails**); **taiknjan**, to make a sign, to show (< **taikns**, a token), etc. — Only a few have an intransitiv meaning, e. g., **sipônjan**, to be a disciple; **faúrhtjan**, to fear.

## 3. SECOND WEAK CONJUGATION (-ôn).

§ 189. The formativ suffix (ô) occurs in this class not only in the prt., but also in the hole prs., and absorbs the initial vowels appearing in the endings of the strong verb. Paradim: **salbôn**, *to anoint*.

## (a) Present.

	INDIC.	OPT.	IMPER.
Sing. 1.	salbô	salbô	—
2.	salbôs	salbôs	salbô
3.	salbôþ	salbô	salbôdau
Dual 1.	salbós	salbôwa	—
2.	salbôts	salbôts	salbôts
Plur. 1.	salbôm	salbôma	salbôm
2.	salbôþ	salbôþ	salbôþ
3.	salbônd	salbôna	salbôndau

INFINITIV: **salbôn**

PARTICIPL: **salbônds**

## (b) Preterit.

**salbôda**, **-dês**, **-da**, etc. (s. § 184).

## (c) Pret. Participl Passiv.

**salbôþs**

## (d) Medio-Passiv: Present.

	INDIC.	OPT.
Sing. 1.	3. <b>salbôda</b>	<b>salbôdau</b>
	2. <b>salbôza</b>	<b>salbôzau</b>
Plur. 1. 2. 3.	<b>salbônda</b>	<b>salbôndau</b>

NOTE. No examples of the 3. pers. sg. and pl. imper. are extant, but they may be safely inferred like other forms; e. g., the dual forms, or the 2nd pers. sg. midl: **salbôza**, **salbôzau**, which have been merely inferred according to the other conjugations.

§ 190. The number of verbs of the 2nd class is greater than that of the 3d, but much smaller than that of the verbs in **-jan**. Examples: **mitôn**, *to think*; **lvarbôn**, *to wander*; **fiskôn**, *to fish*; **sidôn**, *to practise*; **idreigôn**, *to repent*; **awi-liudôn**, *to thank*; **þiudanôn**, *to be king*; **faginôn**, *to rejoice*; **fraujinôn**, *to rule*; **reikinôn**, *to rule*; **frijôn**, *to love*; **sunjôn**, *to justify*; **hausjôn** (§ 187, n. 3).

4. *THIRD WEAK CONJUGATION (-an).*

§ 191. Verbs of this class hav the formativ suffix **-ai**. This, however, appears in all forms of the prt. (and in the pp.), while it occurs in but few forms of the present and what belongs to the prs., the greater number following entirely the present forms of the strong verb. The **ai** is found in the present only where the terminations of the strong verb begin with **i** which it absorbs (thus; in the 2nd and 3d pers. sg. indic., in the 2nd pers. pl. indic., and in 2nd pers. pl. imper.), and in 2nd pers. sg. imper. (which has no termination). — But the **ai** is entirely wanting before the endings beginning with **a** (ô).

§ 192. Paradim **haban**, to *hav*.

## (a) Present.

	INDIC.	OPT.	IMPER.
Sing. 1.	<b>haba</b>	<b>habau</b>	—
2.	<b>habais</b>	<b>habais</b>	<b>habai</b>
3.	<b>habaiþ</b>	<b>habai</b>	<b>habadau</b>
Dual 1.	<b>habôs</b>	<b>habaiwa</b>	—
2.	<b>habats</b>	<b>habaits</b>	<b>habats</b>
Plur. 1.	<b>habam</b>	<b>habaima</b>	<b>habam</b>
2.	<b>habaiþ</b>	<b>habaiþ</b>	<b>habaiþ</b>
3.	<b>haband</b>	<b>habaina</b>	<b>habandan</b>

INFINITIV: **haban**

PARTICIPL: **habauds**

## (b) Preterit.

**habaida**, -dês, -da, etc. (s. § 184).

## (c) Preterit Participl.

**habaiþs**

## (d) Medio-Passiv: Present.

	INDIC.	OPT.
Sing. 1. 3.	<b>habada</b>	<b>habaidau</b>
2.	<b>habaza</b>	<b>habaizau</b>
Plur.	<b>habanda</b>	<b>habaindau</b>

NOTE. An exampl of the 3d prs. pl. imper. is extant in this conjugation only: **lingandan**, *γαμησάτωσαν*; I. Cor. VII, 9.

§ 193. Verbs of this class ar mostly intransitiv. Their number is comparativly small. Exampis: **þahan**, *to be silent*; **þulan**, *to suffer*; **liban**, *to liv*; **ana-silan**, *to be silent*; **fjan**, *to hate*; **trauan**, *to trust* (cp. § 26); **saúrgan**, *to sorrow*; **liugan**, *to marry*.

NOTE. **hatan**, *to hate*, fluctuates between this and the 1st weak conj. (**hatjan**); — **bauan**, *to dwell*, has the 3d pers. sg. prs. indic. strong: **bauþ**; cp. § 179, n. 2.

#### 5. FOURTH WEAK CONJUGATION (-nan).

§ 194. By means of the suff. **-no-** in the prt., **n (-na-)** in the present, verbs ar formd in Gothic which denote an entering into a state; therefore they hav an 'inchoativ' meaning. When they hav a medial meaning, they often also render Greek medio-passiv verbs. These verbs ar always intransitiv and never hav a purely passiv meaning. Hense, for exampl, **andbindada** means *it is loost* (by sum one), but **andbundniþ**, *it becum loose, it loosens*. Nearly all of these verbs ar derived from adjectivs or from the stem of the pp. passiv. Exampis: (a) from strong verbs: **and-bundnan** (**bindan**), *to loosen* (intr.); **us-bruknan** (**brikan**), *to break off* (intr.); **dis-kritnan**, *to rend* (intr.); **fra-lusnan** (**fra-liusan**), *to perish*; **ga-waknan** (**wakan**), *to awaken*; **ga-skaidnan** (**skaidan**), *to becum parted, to depart*; — (b) from adjectivs: **gahailnan** (**hails**), *to becum hole*; **mikilnan** (**mikils**), *to becum great*; **weihnan** (**weihs**), *to becum holy*; **gadauþnan**, *to becum ded, to die*.

NOTE 1. To substantivs belong **gafrisahtnan** (**frisahts**, *image*), *to be formd*; **ga-gawairþnan** (**ga-wairþi**), *to reconcile one's self to*; the stem-vowel is irregular in: **us-geisnan**, *to becum amazed*; **in-feinan**, *to be moved with compassion*.

NOTE 2. That the fundamental meaning of these verbs is inchoativ has been shown by Egge, 'Inchoativ or n-verbs in Gothic' (American Journal of Phil., 7, p. 38 et seq.). The corresponding Norse verbs in **-na** ar inchoativ only.

§ 195. The inflection of these verbs is in the present identical with that of the strong verbs. No medio-passiv nor a pp. can be formd. Paradim: **fullnan** (**fulls**, **ful**; **fulljan**, *to fil*), *to becum ful, fil* (intr.).

## (a) Present.

	INDIC.	OPT.	IMPER.
Sing.	1. fullna	fullnau	—
	2. fullnis	fullnais	fulln
	3. fullniþ	fullnai	fullnadau
Dual	1. fullnôs	fullnaiwa	—
	2. fullnats	fullnait	fullnats
Plur.	1. fullnam	fullnaima	fullnam
	2. fullniþ	fullnaiþ	fullniþ
	3. fullnand	fullnaina	fullnandau
	INFINITIV:	fullnan	
	PARTICIPLE:	fullnánds	

## (b) Preterit.

fullnôda, -dês, -da (s. § 184).

NOTE 1. Of the imper. of verbs of this class only the 2nd pers. sg. is extant.

NOTE 2. The prt. *keinôda*, *germinated*, arose thru the influence of the strong present *keinan* (§ 172, n. 2) which could not belong here merely because of its meaning.

## III. IRREGULAR VERBS.

## 1. PRETERIT-PRESENTS.

§ 196. Preterit-Presents are strong verbs whose preterit has assumed a present meaning. In consequence thereof the real presents have been lost. These verbs form the preterit-like weak verbs by adding *-da* (*-ta*, *-þa*, *-sa*; cp. §§ 75. 81). Their inflection is the same as that of *nasida* (§ 184). According to the form of their presents, the preterit-presents may be distributed among the different classes of the strong verbs. The prs. inflects like a strong preterit. In the following the 13 Gothic verbs of this kind are classed according to the corresponding ablaut-series:

## § 197. First Ablaut-Series.

1. Prs. *wait*, *I know*, 2nd pers. *waist*, pl. *witum*, opt. *witjau*; prt. *wissa*, prt. opt. *wissédjau*, prs. ptc. *witands*, inf. [*witan*].

2. *lais*, *I know* (the only form extant; causativ *laisjan*, *to teach*).

NOTE. The complete strong verb of *wait* is *\*weitan*, *wait*, *witum*, *witands*, retained in *fraweitan*, *to avenge*, and in *inweitan*, *to worship* (§ 172, n. 1). — *To wait* belongs also a weak verb of the III. weak conj., *witan*, *witaida*, *to look at*, *observ.*

## § 198. Second Ablaut-Series.

3. **daug** (impers., the only form extant), *it is of use, it profits*.

## § 199. Third Ablaut-Series.

4. **kann**, *I know*, 2nd pers. **kant** (also **kannt**; cp. § 80), pl. **kunnum**; prt. indic. **kunþa**, prt. opt. **kunþédjau**, pp. **kunþs**, *known*; inf. **kunnan**; prsp. **kunnands**.

5. **þarf**, *I need, be in want of*, 2nd pers. **þarft**, pl. **þáurbum**, opt. **þáurbjau**; prt. **þáurfta**, pp. **þáurfts**, *necessary*, prsp. **þáurbands**, *needing*, inf. [**þáurban**]. — Cp. § 56, n. 3.

6. **ga-dars**, *I dare*, pl. **ga-dáursum**, opt. **gadaúrsjau**; prt. **gadaúrsta**; inf. **gadaúrstan**.

NOTE. Like **kann** inflect its cpds: **frakann**, *I despise*; **gakann**, *I subject myself*. — With this must not be confounded the derivativ weak verb **-kunnan** of the III. weak conjug., **-kunnaida**, *to recognize*, in the cpds.: **anakunnan** (*ἀναγινώσκειν*), *to read*; **atkunnan**, *to grant, award*; **gakunnan**, *to know, consider, read* (Mk. XII, 26). — **uf-kunnan**, *to recognize, know*, belongs in the prs. and pp. (**ufkunnaiþs**) to the III. weak conjug., but its prt. is **ufkunþa**, *onse* (I. Cor. I, 21) **ufkunnaida**.

## § 200. Fourth Ablaut-Series.

7. **skal**, *I shal*, 2nd pers. **skalt**, pl. **skulum**, opt. **skuljau**; prt. **skulda**, opt. **skuldédjau**, pp. **skulds**, *owing*; inf. [**skulan**], prsp. **skulands**.

8. **man**, *I think, suppose*, 2nd pers. [**mant**], pl. **munum**, opt. **munjau**; prt. **munda**, pp. **munds** (Lu. III, 23); inf. **munan**, prsp. **munands**.

NOTE. Like **man** goes **gaman**, *I remember*. — To this belongs also **munan**, prt. **munnaida**, a derivativ wv. of the III. conjug.

## § 201. Fifth Ablaut-Series.

9. **mag**, *I may, can*, 2nd pers. **magt**, 3d **mag**; dual **magu**, **maguts**, pl. **magum**, **maguþ**, **magun**, opt. **magjau**; prt. **mahta**, opt. **mahtédjau**, pp. **mahts**; inf. [**magan**], prsp. **magands**.

10. **ga-nah**, *it suffices*; **binah**, *it is permitted, it is lawful*. These impersonal forms and the pp. **binauhts** ar the only forms extant. There may be inferd the pl. **-naúhum**; prt. **-naúhta**; inf. **-naúhan**.

## § 202. Sixth Ablaut-Series.

11. **ga-môt**, *I hav or find room or place*, 2nd pers. [**môst**], pl. [**môtum**], opt. **gamôtjau**, prt. **gamôsta**; inf. [**gamôtan**].



12. **ôg**, *I fear*, 2nd pers [ôht], pl. [ôgum], opt. **ôgjau**; prt. **ôhta**; inf. [ôgan]. Causativ **ôgjan**, *to frighten*.

NOTE 1. To **ôg** belongs an anomalous 2nd pers. sg. imper.: **ôgs**, *fear thou!* The opt. **ôgeiþ** does duty for the corresponding 2nd pers. pl.

NOTE 2. The only extant form of the primary strong verb is the negativ prsp. **unagands**, *fearless*.

§ 203. The verb **âih**, *I hav*, belongs to none of the ablaut-series. Disregarding the want of reduplication, we may, according to its formation, refer it to a reduplicated prt. like **haihait** (§ 179, 3). The extant forms ar: 1st and 3d pers. sg. **aih** (onse **aig**), pl. 1st **aigum** and **âihum**, 2nd **âihup** (onse), 3d **aigun**, opt. sg. 3d **aigi**, pl. 2nd **aigeiþ**, 3d **aigeina**; prt. **âihhta**; prsp. **aigands** (5 times) and **âihands** (onse), inf. **âihan** (only onse, in **fairâihan**, *to partake*).

NOTE. In most forms there is a peculiar fluctuation between **g** and **h** in such a manner that the **h** is predominant in the sg. (**âih**), the **g** in the other forms. Cp. § 66, n. 1; § 79, n. 2.

## 2. THE VERBS 'be' AND 'wil'.

§ 204. The old root *es-*, which is preservd in all Indo-Germanic languages, occurs in the Gothic substantiv verb only in the present indic. and opt. The remaining forms ar supplied by the strong verb **wisan** (§ 176, n. 1). The pp. is wanting (cp. Anz. fda., 14, 286).

### Present.

	INDIC.	OPT.
Sing.	1. <b>im</b>	<b>sijau</b>
	2. <b>is</b>	<b>sijais</b>
	3. <b>ist</b>	<b>sijai</b>
Dual	1. <b>sija</b>	[ <b>sijaiwa</b> ]
	2. [ <b>sijuts</b> ]	[ <b>sijaits</b> ]
Plur.	1. <b>sijum</b>	<b>sijaima</b>
	2. <b>sijup</b>	<b>sijaiþ</b>
	3. <b>sind</b>	<b>sijaina</b>

INF.: **wisan**

PRSP.: **wisands**

### Preterit.

INDIC.: **was, wast, was**, etc.

OPT.: **wêsjan**

NOTE 1. For **ij** (in the opt. and du. pl. indic. prs.) also simpl **i** (§ 10, n. 4) is occasionally found; e. g., pl. indjc. 1st pers. **sium**, 2nd **siup**, opt.

siau, etc. But the full forms occur far more frequently. The comparatively small number of the forms with *i* is confined to the epistles (especially in Cod. B) and to the gospel of Lu. which also in other respects shows many irregular forms (V; 10; VIII, 25. IX, 12, 41. XIV, 31). Of two extant codices (II. Cor. VII, 13. Phil. IV, 5. Col. IV, 6. I. Tim. V, 22) one (in three cases A) always has the correct form with *j*.

NOTE 2. Instead of the imper. the opt. forms, sg. *sijais*, *sijai*, pl. *sijaiþ*, are employed. The form *sai* (= Gr. *ἔστω*), which occurs once in the manuscript, either stands erroneously for *sijai*, *siai*, or must, according to Osthoff (Beitr., 8, 311), be regarded as interj. *sai*, 'ecce!'

NOTE 3. *nist* = *ni ist*, *is not* (§ 10, n. 2), *þatist* = *þata ist*, *that is*, *karist* = *kara ist*, *there is care, it concerns*; Jo. X, 12 (§ 4, n. 1).

§ 205. The verb 'wil' has in the present only an opt. which discharges, however, the function of the indicative. This present optativ has the usual terminations of the prt. opt. Its preterit is weak. The extant forms are:—

PRESENT: Sg. 1. *wiljan* 2. *wileis* 3. *willi*  
 Du. 2. *wileits*  
 Pl. 1. *wileima* 2. *wileiþ* 3. *wileina*

INFINITIVE: *wiljan*

PRSP.: *wiljands*

PRET.: *wilda* OPT.: *wildêdjan*

(Inflection like that of *nasida*, § 184.)

### 3. IRREGULARITIES.

§ 206. The distinction between the present stem and the preterit stem of the strong ablaut verbs consists only in the change of the vowel. The consonantal skeleton of the word remains the same. This was not always so, for in proto-Germanic, as in other Indo-Germanic languages, there existed present formations with additional consonantal elements. Of these a few remnants still survive in Gothic, which from a Gothic point of view must be regarded as irregularities.

(a) Present formations with *j*. The *j* of these formations which in the present inflect entirely like weak verbs of the I. conjug. (as, *nasjan*, *sôkjan*), is no formative suffix and is dropped in the prt. and pp. The existing examples are:— *bidjan* (§ 176, n. 5), *hafjan*, *frabjan*, *hlahjan*, *skapjan*, *skabjan*, *wahsjan* (§ 177, n. 2), *arjan* (§ 179, n. 5). Cp. also § 209.

(b) Present stems with a final nasal: *keinan* (§ 172, n. 2) and *fraihnan* (§ 176, n. 4);— a medial nasal is seen in *standan* (§ 177, n. 3).

§ 207. The verb **gaggan** belongs, according to its present and pp. and according to the testimony of the other Germanic languages, to the reduplicated verbs (§ 179, n. 3). Its prt. is usually represented by the defectiv **iddja** which is conjugated like a weak prt.: **iddja**, *I went*, **iddjês**, **iddja**, etc.; opt. **iddjêdjau**. Onse, however (Lu. XIX, 12), a weak prt. **gaggida** occurs.

§ 208. **briggan**, *to bring*, is, according to its prs., an ablaut verb (III), but the prt. (with ablaut) is formd weak: **brâhta** (from \***branhta**, § 5, b), pp. [**brâhts**].

§ 209. Sum verbs whose present follows the first weak conjug. (in part perhaps belonging to § 206, a), form the prt. weak, but without the formativ suffix **i**: **bugjan**, *to buy*, **baûhta**; **brûkjan**, *to uze*, **brûhta**; **waûrkjan**, *to work*, **waûrhta**; **pagkjan**, *to think*, **pâhta** (§ 5, b); **pugkjan**, *to seem*, **pûhta** (§ 15, b). The extant pps. ar:—**baûhts** < **bugjan**; **waûrhts** < **waûrkjan**, the remaining ones would be **brûhts**, **pâhts**, **pûhts** (§ 75); **pâhts** occurs in **anda-pâhts**, *cautious*; **vigilant**; **pûhts** in **hâuh-pûhts**, **mikil-pûhts**, *haughty*.

NOTE. Cp. also **kaupatjan** (§ 187, n. 1), which has, however, the formativ **i** in the pp.

## CHAP. VI. PARTICLS.

### 1. ADVERBS.

§ 210. Adverbs of Manner ar formd from adjectivs. (a) The commonest adverbial suff. is **-ba** which is added to the stem of the adjectiv.

Thus, from **a**-stems (§§ 123. 124); e. g., **ubilaba**, *evilly*; **baîrhtaba**, *brightly*; from a **ja**-stem (§ 125 et seq.): **sunjaba**, *truly*.—The original **i**- and **u**-stems (§§ 129—131) also show here their real stem-endings; e. g., **analaugniba**, *secretly*; **anasiuniba**, *visibly*; **arniba**, *surely*; **gatêmiba**, *fitly*;—**harduba**, *hard*, *severely*; **manwuba**, *redily*; **glaggwuba**, *accurately*.

NOTE. **a** for **n** is found onse each in **hardaba**; II. Cor. XIII, 10 (in Cod. A, **harduba** in B); **glaggwaba**; Lu. XV, 8. — Cp. **brôpra-lubô** (in A), § 88a, n. 2.

§ 211. (b) Another class of adverbs formd from adjectivs hav the suffix **-ô** which contains the final vowel of the

adjectival stem; e. g., **galeikô**, *similarly*; **ûhteigô**, *seasonably*; **piubjô**, *secretly*; **glaggwô** (beside **glaggwuba**, *accurately*).

NOTE. The same adverbial ending also in **auffô**, *perhaps*; **sprautô**, *quickly*; **missô**, *reciprocally*: **sundrô**, *especially*; **unwêniggô**, *unexpectedly*; **ufarô**, *abuv*; **undarô**, *below*; **afarô**, *behind, from behind*.

§ 212. From comparativ adjectivs an adverbial form has develop't which ends in the bare comparativ suffix (-iz), -is; e. g., **háuhis**, *higher*; **áiris**, *erlier*; **mais**, *more*; **haldis**, *rather, more*; **framis**, *further*; **nêlvis**, *nearer*.

NOTE 1. Without the i of the suffix ar form'd: **mins** (§ 78, n. 1), *less*; **wairs**, *wurse*; **pana-seips**, *further, more*.

NOTE 2. With the comparativ suffix -ôs appear **sniumundôs**, *more speedily*; **aljaleikôs**, *otherwise*.

NOTE 3. As superlativ adverbs occur the neuter forms **frumist**, *first*; **maist**, *most*.

§ 213. Adverbs of Place ar form'd either without a suffix or by means of the suffixes -þ (-d) and -drê to denote motion towards a place; by means of the suffixes -r and -a to denote rest in a place; with the suffixes -pro and -ana to denote motion from a place.

NOTE 1. From pronominal stems ar thus form'd the correlatîvs:

<b>lvap</b> , <i>lvadrê</i> , <i>withér?</i>	<b>lvar</b> , <i>where</i>	<b>lvaprô</b> , <i>whense</i>
[ <b>pap</b> ] ( <b>padei</b> , <i>where, whither</i> )	<b>par</b> , <i>there</i>	<b>paprô</b> , <i>thense</i>
<b>jaind</b> , <i>jaindrê</i> , <i>thither</i>	<b>jainar</b> , <i>yonder</i>	<b>jainprô</b> , <i>thense</i>
<b>aljap</b> , <i>elsewhere, away</i>	<b>aljar</b> , <i>elsewhere</i>	<b>aljaprô</b> , <i>by another way</i>
	<b>hêr</b> , <i>here</i>	

NOTE 2. Other exampls: (a) 'Whither'? **dalap**, *down*; **samaþ**, *together*; **iup**, *upwards*; **ût**, *out*; **inn**, *into*. (b) 'Where'? **dalapa**, *below*; **iupa**, *abuv*; **ûta**, *out*; **inna**, *in*; **fairra**, *far*; **afra**, *behind*. (c) 'Whense'? **dalaprô**, *from below*; **iupaprô** and **iupana**, *from abuv*; **ûtaþrô** and **ûtana**, *from without*; **innaprô** and **innana**, *from within*; **allaprô**, *from all sides*; **fairraprô**, *from afar*; **aftana**, *from behind*; **hindana**, *from behind, beyond*.

§ 214. Adverbs of Time ar for the most part represented by cases of substantivs; e. g., **gistradagis**, *to-morrow*; **himma daga**, *to-day*; **du maürgina**, *to-morrow*; **ni aiw**, *never* (acc. of **aiws**, *time*); **framwigis**, *continually*.

NOTE. Simpl adverbs of time are rare: **nu**, *now*; **ju**, *alredy*; **áir**, *erly*; **simlê**, *onse*; **ufta**, *often*; from pronominal stems: **þan**, *then*; **lván**, *when?*, *whenever*; **sumian**, *in times past*.

§ 215. Other nominal cases than those givn in § 214 ar also uzed as adverbs; e. g., **landis**, *far away*, lit. 'of land'; **allis**, *holely*; **sunja** and **bi sunjai**, *truly*.

§ 216. Questions and Answers are mostly accompanied by adverbial particles. Interrogative particles are: **-u** (*niu, not?*, § 18, n. 2); **an, nuh, then?**; **ibai, whether**; **jau (ja-u), whether**; **pau, perhaps**. — Affirmative particles: **ja, jai, yes, truly!**; a negative particle is **nê, no!** These particles, however, are rarely used 'alone' as answers, the verb of the question being usually repeated, in negative sentences with the adv. **ni**.

NOTE. The interrogative particle **-u** is enclitically attached to the first word of the sentence; as, **skuldu**; e. g., **skuldu ist kaisaragild giban**; Mk. XII, 14. In combinations with a prefix the **n** is attached to the prefix; e. g., **galaubjats patei magjan pata taujan?** Mk. IX, 28.

## 2. PREPOSITIONS.

§ 217. (a) With the Dative: **alja, except**; **af, of**; **du, to**; **mip, with**; **us, out, out of**; **faúra, before**; **fram, from**; **nêtra, near**; **faírra, far off**; **undarô, under**.

(b) With the Accusative: **and, along**; **páirh, thru, by**; **inuh, without**; **undar, under**; **wipra, against**; **faúr, for**.

(c) With Dative and Accusative: **ana, on, upon**; **at, at, by**; **afar, after**; **bi, by, according to, against, about, concerning**; **hindar, behind, beyond**; **und w. dat. for; w. acc., unto, to, until**; **uf, under, beneath**; **ufar, over, above**.

(d) With Genitive and Dative: **ufarô, over, above, upon**.

(e) With Genitive, Dative, and Accusative: **in w. gen., on account of, for . . . sake**; **w. dat., in, into, within, among, on, at**; **w. acc., in, into, toward, against, etc.** (s. the Glossary).

NOTE. Also adverbs are used as prepositions with the genitive; as, **utaprô, ntana, hindana, innana** (§ 213, n. 2).

## 3. CONJUNCTIONS.

§ 218. (a) Copulative: **jah, and, also**; **-uh, and** (cp. § 24, n. 2); **nih, and not**. (b) Disjunctive: **aip̄pau, or**; **andizuh . . . aip̄pau, either . . . or**; **jappê . . . jappê, whether . . . or**; **pau (páuh), or**. (c) Adversative: **ip̄, pan, appan, akei, but, however**; **ak, but**. (d) Causal: **allis, auk, untê, rahtis, for, because**. (e) Conclusive: **panuh, paruh, eipan, nu, nuh, pannu, nuuu, now, therefore, hence**. (f) Conditional: **jabai, if, niba, nibai, if not, unless** (§ 10, n. 2). (g) Concessive: **páuhjabai, even if, tho**; **swêpauh, yet, indeed, however**. (h) Final: **ei, patei, péei, pei, that, in order that**; **ei, swaei,**

swaswê, *so that*; ibai (iba), *that not, lest*. (i) Comparativ: *kwaiwa, how?*; swê, *as*; swaswê, *so as, as*; pau, (pauh), *than*. (k) Temporal: swê, *as, when*; pan, pandê, *when, as long as*; bipê, mippanei, *while*; sunsei, *as soon as*; faurpizei, *before*; untê, und patei, pandê, *til, until, as long as*.

NOTE. Sum of these conjunctions ar uzed also as adverbs. The adverbial origin of a few is even recognizabl from their form; e. g., *allis, raihtis, faurpizei* (*faurpis, adv., beforehand*).

#### 4. INTERJECTIONS.

§ 219. ô, *oh! ah!*; wai, *woe!*; sai, *behold!* — Interjectional in meaning ar the sg. *hiri*, the du. *hirjats*, and the pl. *hirjip*, *cum here!* (cp. § 20, n. 1; § 187, n. 4).

---

## APPENDIX.

Cp. Sievers 'Grundr.', I, 407—416 ('Geschichte der got. sprache'); II, 1, 65—70 ('Gotische literatur'); Kögel, Geschichte der deutsch. litteratur, I, 1, 176—195.

### § 220. THE GOTHs.

(a) The Gothic language is the language of the Gothic people (**Gut-piuda**) which, divided into the two great tribes of the East and West Goths, figured in history in the time of the great migration. Together with the fall of the East Gothic kingdom in Italy and of the West Gothic kingdom in Spain the Gothic nation also past away. Only scattered remains of the Goths and their language remained until the beginning of the modern era in the Crimea. ('Crimean' or 'Tetraxitic' Goths.)

NOTE 1. The Goth. spelling of the name of the Goths as a people is \***Gutans** and \***Gutôs**, with **t**, not with **p** according to J. Grimm's suggestion which is supported by Kremer (Beitr., 8, 447). Concerning the form, inflection, and etymology of the name of the Goths, cp. Zs. fda., 9, 243 et seq.; Grundr., I, 407; Wrede, 'Ostg.', 44 et seq.; Beitr., 17, 178 et seq.; Ax. Erdmann, folknamnen 'Götar' och 'Goter', Stockholm 1891 (cp. Litbl. 1894, 249).

NOTE 2. The current interpretation of the two Lt. names Austro-, Ostrogot(h)ae, -i and Wisigot(h)ae, -i, as East Goths und West Goths, which dates back to Jordanes, might hold good for the former only; the name of the Wisigothæ which ar simply calld also Vesi, Visi, has nothing to do with 'west'. Ep. IF., 4, 300 et seq.

NOTE 3. Concerning the Crimean Goths and the remains of their language, s. Zs. fda., 1, 345—366; W. Tomaschek, 'Die Goten in Taurien', Wien 1881; Beitr., 11, 563 et seq.; F. Braun, 'Die letzten schicksale der Krimgoten'. Program St. Petersburg 1890 (cp. Anz. fda. 17, 167 f).

(b) It was for the Gothic people that the group of Germanic tribes to which the Goths belongd has been frequently calld the 'Gothic Group'. For this there has been recently proposed the name 'Vandilians' (according to Pliny, 'nat. hist.', IV, 99). The most important of these

Vandilians ar the Goths, the Gepidæ, the Vandals, the Burgundi, the Heruli, and the Rugii. At the beginning of the Christian era their abodes wer between the Elbe and the Vistula. The languages of these peples wer closely related. The extant literary remains, however, except in Gothic, ar very few, and these ar almost entirely proper nouns.

NOTE 4. Concerning the Vandilians, cp. F. Wrede, 'Ueber die sprache der Wandalen', Strassburg, 1886 (QF., 59), p. 3 et seq.; F. Dahn, 'Urgeschichte der germ. und rom. völker', vol. I (Berlin 1881), p. 139 et seq.; R. Much, 'Goten und Ingvaæonen (Beitr., 17, 178—221).

(c) The Gothic or Vandilian group of tribes together with the Scandinavians constitute the 'East Germanic' division as opposed to the 'West Germanic' division which embraces the remaining Germanic tribes.

NOTE 5. Concerning the division of the Germanic race into East Germanic and West Germanic tribes, cp. H. Zimmer, 'Ostgermanisch and Westgermanisch', in Zs. fda., 19, 393 et seq.; Beitr. 9, 546 et seq.; Grundr., I, 362 et seq.; concerning the seperate position of the Scandinavian as compared with the Gothic, s. Noreen, 'altisl. gr.²', § 2, and Grundr., I, 419 et seq.

## § 221. SOURCES OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE.

Wie know the Gothic language from the fragments of the biblical translation which is safely ascribed to bishop Ulfilas (or, in Gothic spelling, Wulfla; cp. Bernhardt, Vulfila, p. VII; Anz. fda., 14, 285; Grundr., II, 67<sup>4</sup>). Wulfla was born in 310 and died at the end of 380 or erly in 381 after Christ. During the last 33 years of his life he was bishop of that part of the West Goths which, when persecuted by their heathen kinsmen, he led across the Danube where they wer permitted by Constantius to setl in Moesia (Moeso-Goths or Goti minores). — The fragments of the biblical version hav cum down to us in the following manuscripts: —

1. 'Codex Argenteus' at Upsala. It containd on 330 leavs the four gospels in the following order: Matthew, John, Luke, Mark. Of these 330 leavs 187 ar extant. The gospel of Lu. shows yunger forms of speech which differ in many respects from the normal forms (cp. §§ 7, n. 2; 14, n. 3; 56, n. 1; 62, n. 3; 67, n. 2; 74, n. 1; 105, n. 2; 204,



n. 1; probably thru the influence of the dialect of the East Gothic writers; cp. Wrede. 'Ostg.' 200 et seq.).

2. 'Codex Carolinus', a 'codex rescriptus' at Wolfenbüttel, which contains portions of the 11.—15. chaps. of the epistl to the Romans.

3. 'Codices Ambrosiani', five fragments ('codices rescripti') in the Ambrosian library at Milan, which contain chiefly St. Paul's epistls. They are clast as follows: —

Codex A contains on 95 leavs fragments of the epistls to the Romans, Corinthians, Ephesians, Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus, Philemon, and a fragment of a Gothic calendar.

Codex B contains on 77 leavs all of the second epistl to the Corinthians, fragments of the first epistl to the Corinthians, of the epistls to the Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus. — In contents Codex A and Codex B ar partly the same, which is important for the criticism of the text.

Codex C. Two leavs with fragments of Mt. XXV-XXVII.

Codex D. Three leavs with fragments of the books of Ezra and Nehemiah.

Codex E. Eight leavs three of which ar in the Vatican library at Rome, and contain the fragments of an interpretation of the gospel of St. John. They wer calld by their editor (Massmann): **Skeireins aī-waggéljōns þáirh Jóhannên**, and are therefore stil cited as **Skeireins** (concerning which cp. Zs. fda., 37, 320; Anz. fda., 20, 148 et seq.).

4. 'Codex Taurinensis', four considerably damaged leavs with scanty fragments of the epistls to the Galatians and Colossians, which remain to be deciferd.

NOTE 1. Concerning Wulfla, cp. Waitz, 'Ueber das leben und die Lehre des Ulfla' (Hannover 1840); Bessell, 'Ueber das leben des Ulfilas' (Göttingen 1860); G. Kaufmann, 'Kritische untersuchung der quellen zur geschichte Ulfilas', in Zs. fda., 27, 193 et seq.; Grundr. II, 68; Kögel, 'Gesch. der dtsh. Litt.', I, 1, 182.

NOTE 2. For more on the Gothic manuscripts, s. Bernhardt's 'Vulfla', Introduction, p. XXXIX et seq.; for the history of the 'Codex Ar-

gentens', cp. also the recent articles by Schulte, 'Gotthica minora', in *Zs. fda.*, 23, 51. 318 and 24, 324 et seq.; lastly, J. Peters, 'Germania', 30, 314 et seq.

NOTE 3. Beside the translation of the Bible (and the *Skeireins*) there are no Gothic literary monuments of great moment. The most important ones are two Latin title deeds with Gothic signatures at Naples and Arezzo, and the abuy (with Codex A) mentioned fragment of a Gothic calendar. The editions of Wulfila contain these remains also. Concerning the Gothic words and alphabets in the Salzburg-Vienna manuscript (§ 1, n. 5; § 2, n. 2) and other remains of the Gothic language, cp. Massmann's article 'Gotthica minora', in *Zs. fda.*, 1, 294—393. — Concerning Gothic runic inscriptions, s. Wimmer, 'Die runenschrift (1887)', p. 62 et seq.; R. Henning, 'Die deutschen runendenkmäler', Strassburg 1889 (and *Zs. f. dph.*, 23, 354 et seq.; Wimmer, 'de tyske runemindesmærker, Aarb. f. nord. oldk. og hist.' 1894, 1 et seq.). The most important inscription is that of the Bukarest ring ('gold-ring of Pietroassa', Henning, 27 et seq.): *gutaniowi hailag*.

NOTE 4. The numerous proper nouns in Gothic, which are contained in Greek and still more so in Latin sources, have been utilized by Dietrich ('Ausspr.') and by Bezzenberger, 'Ueber die A-reihe der got. sprache', Göttingen 1874, p. 7 et seq. A monographic treatment of the East Gothic names has been given us by F. Wrede, 'Ueber die sprache der Ostgoten in Italien', Strassburg 1891 (OF., 68); cp. review of this book in *Litbl.* 1891, p. 333; *Anz. fda.*, 18, 43 et seq., 309 et seq.

## § 222. EDITIONS.

The first printed edition of the 'Codex Argenteus' is that by Fr. Junius, Dortrecht 1665. All the earlier editions (the titles of which s. in Bernhardt's 'Vulfila', p. LXIII et seq., and in Balg's 'First Germanic Bible', p. XVII et seq.; cp. also v. Bahder, 'Die deutsche philologie', Paderborn 1883, p. 44 et seq.) have now only historical value. For the study of the Gothic language the following editions are of importance: —

(a) The large edition of *Ulfilas* by v. d. Gabelentz and Löbe, which appeared in 1843—46 in three volumes 4to. Altho the text in the first volume is antiquated in consequence of Uppström's editions, the glossary (vol. II, 1) and particularly the grammar (vol II, 2) are of great value for their abundant compilations and syntactic elaboration.

(b) For an exact establishment of the manuscripts are exceedingly important the new readings of the learned Swedish Professor Andreas Uppström who issued

exact reprints of the text according to these readings: Codex Argenteus, Upsala 1854, — Decem codicis argentei rediviva folia, Upsala 1857, — Fragmenta gothica selecta 1861, — Codices gotici ambrosiani 1864—68. — (For complete titles, s. v. Bahder, loc. cit.; cp. also Balg, loc. cit.).

(c) A critically amended text based on Uppström's readings, with critical exegetic notes and the original Greek text, is given in E. Bernhardt's edition: 'Vulfla oder die gotische bibel'. Halle 1876. Cp. review of it in Zs. fdph., 7, 103 et seq.

(d) A good manual of Ulflas, with a glossary and a grammar, is that by M. Heyne, 8th edition, Paderborn 1885. Its text is likewise based on Uppström's readings, but it is treated more conservatively than Bernhardt's. The fonological and inflectional parts of the grammar rest on antiquated views, but the glossary is a recommendable handbook containing all the words of the Gothic language.

NOTE. Other later editions of the texts are: (a) Bernhardt's, Halle 1884 (a reprint of the text of his larger edition, with a concise glossary); cp. review of it in Zs. fdph., 17, 249 et seq. (b) The first Germanic Bible translated from the Greek by the Gothic bishop Wulfla in the fourth century, and the other remains of the Gothic language, edited (according to Bernhardt's edition), with an introduction, a syntax, and a glossary, by G. H. Balg. Milwaukee, Wis, 1891.

## § 223. GRAMMATICAL AND LEXICAL HELPS.

### I. Fonology and Inflection.

(a) The Gothic grammar by v. d. Gabelentz and Löbe, mentioned in § 222, a.

(b) Leo Meyer, Die gotische Sprache. Berlin 1869. A comparative treatment of the Gothic fonology, with complete material.

(c) The treatment of the Gothic fonology, in Holtzmann's 'Altdeutsche Grammatik'. Leipzig 1870.

### II. Word-Formation.

(a) The 2nd and 3d volumes of J. Grimm's 'Deutsche Grammatik' (reprinted, Berlin 1878. 1890) are still the fundamental helps on word-formation.

(b) The section on word-formation in v. d. Gabelentz and Löbe's 'Grammatik', pp. 108—135.

(c) From a comparativ point of view: Fr. Kluge, 'Nominale stammbildungslehre der altgermanischen dialekte. Halle 1886. — See also Brugmann, II, the sections concerning Gothic.

### III. Lexicography.

(a) The glossary in v. d. Gabelentz and Löbe's edition, II, 1 (s. § 222, a). (Arranged according to the Gothic alfabet).

(b) Ernst Schulze, 'Gotisches Glossar. Mit einer vorrede von J. Grimm'. Magdeburg 1847. The most complete Gothic Glossary. — An extract (without citations, but with etymological references and based on Uppström's readings): 'Gotisches wörterbuch nebst flexionslehre' by E. Schulze. Züllichau 1867.

(c) Heyne's glossary, s. § 222, d.

(d) Lorenz Diefenbach, 'Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der gotischen Sprache', vols. 1. and 2. Frankfurt 1851.

(e) Sigmund Feist, 'Grundriss der gotischen Etymologie'. Strassburg 1888. For reviews of it, cp. Anz. fda., 16, 61 et seq.; Litbl. 1889, 365 et seq.; 1890, 47.

NOTE 1. Sum grammatical facts hav been laid down in the useful articles of J. H. Gallée, 'Gutiska' (I.) 'Lijst van gotische woorden, wier geslacht of buiging naar analogie van andere gotische woorden, of van het oudgermaansch wordt ogegeven'. Haarlem 1880; (cp. also the addenda to this in the 'Tijdschrift voor Nederl. taal- en letterk.', I, 220 et seq.); — II. De adjectiva in het gotisch en hunne suffixen. Utrecht 1882.

NOTE 2. Concise treatments of the Gothic word-formation also in the grammars of Le M. Douse and Bernhardt (s. § 224, n. 1).

NOTE 3. Further lexical works: W. W. Skeat, 'A Moeso-Gothic glossary, with an introduction, an outline of Moeso-Gothic grammar, and a list of Anglo-Saxon and old and modern English words etymologically connected with M.-G.' London 1868. — G. H. Balg, 'A comparativ glossary of the Gothic language, with especial reference to English and German'. Milwaukee, Wis. 1887—1889. Cp. Zs. fdph., 24, 236 et seq. — O. Priese, 'Deutsch-gotisches wörterbuch', with an appendix, containing a topically arranged survey of the Gothic vocabulary and a collection of idioms and proverbs. Leipzig 1890.

## § 224. LITERATURE OF THE GOTHIC SYNTAX.

(a) General works: J. Grimm, 'Deutsche grammatik', vol. 4. Göttingen 1837, (syntax of the simpl sentence). — v. d. Gabelentz and Löbe, in vol. II, 2 of their edition (an elaborate treatment of the hole syntax).

NOTE. Concise works on Gothic syntax, which are useful to the beginner, and which rest in part on independent investigation, are the respective parts in: T. Le Marchant Douse's 'An introduction, phonological, morphological, syntactic, to the Gothic of Ulfilas'. London 1886 (pp. 208—268); E. Bernhardt's 'Kurzgefasste got. grammatik'. Halle 1885 (cp. Zs. fdph., 17, 254 et seq.); Heyne's Ulfilas (§ 222 d); Balg's 'First Germanic Bible' (pp. 222—292; cp. § 222, n. 1).

(b) Monographs (cp. W. Scherer, 'Kl. schriften', I, 360 et seq.):

APELT, O., 'Ueber den accus. c. infin. im gotischen' (Germ., 19, 280—97).

BERNHARDT, E., (a) 'Die partikel *ga* als hilfsmittel bei der got. conjugation' (Zs. fdph. 2, 158—66). — (b) 'Ueber den genet. partit. nach transitiven verben im got.' (Zs. fdph., 2, 292—94). — (c) 'Der artikel im gotischen' (19 pp.), Progr. Erfurt 1874. — (d) 'Der gotische optativ' (Zs. fdph., 8, 1—38). — (e) 'Zur got. syntax' (Zs. fdph. 9, 383 et seq.). — (f) 'Zur got. casuslehre' ('Beitr. zur deutschen philol.' Halle 1880, 71—82. — (g) 'Zur got. casuslehre' (Zs. fdph., 13, 1—20).

BORRMANN, J., 'Ruhe und Richtung in den gotischen verbalbegriffen'. Halle diss. 1892 (39 pp.).

BURCKHARDT, F., 'Der got. conjunctiv verglichen mit den entsprechenden modis des neutestamentl. griechisch'. Zschopau 1872 (36 pp.). — reviewd by Erdmann, in Zs. fdph., 4, 455—59.

COLLIN, 'Sur les conjonctions gothiques' (40 pp., in Lunds univers. årsskrift, XII. 1875—76).

DORFELD, C., 'Ueber die function des praefixes *ge-* (got. *ga-*) in der composition mit verben. Teil I.: Das praefix bei Ulfilas und Tatian'. Giessen diss. 1885 (47 pp.).

ECKARDT, E., 'Ueber die syntax des got. relativpronomens'. Halle diss. 1875 (54 pp.). — Reviewd by Bernhardt in Zs. fdph. 6, 484.

ERDMANN, O., 'Ueber got. *ei* u. ahd. *thaz*' (Zs. fdph., 9, 43—53).

FRIEDRICHS, E., 'Die stellung des pron. personale im gotischen'. Leipzig diss. Jena 1891 (124 pp.). Publisht in 1893.

GERING, H. (a) 'Ueber den syntactischen gebrauch der participia im got.' (Zs. fdph., 5, 294—324; 393—433). — Reviewd by Marold, in 'Wissenschaftl. monatsblätter' 1875, 26—28. — (b) 'Zwei parallelstellen aus Wulfila und Tatian' (Zs. fdph., 6, 1—3).

KLINGHARDT, H., 'Die syntax der got. partikel *ei*' (Zs. fdph., 8, 127—180; 289—329).

KÖHLER, A., (a) 'Ueber den syntakt. gebrauch des dativs im got.' Göttingen Diss. Dresden 1864 (54 pp.), and Germ. 11, 261—305. Nachtrag Germ., 12, 63 et seq. — (b) 'Der syntaktische gebrauch des infinitivs im got.' (Germ., 12, 421—462). — (c) 'Der syntakt. gebrauch des optativs im got.' (Germanist. studien, 1, 77—133. — Reviewd by Erdmann in Zs. fdph., 5, 212—16.

LICHTENHELD, A., 'Das schwache adjectiv im gotischen' (Zs. fda., 18, 17—43).

- LÜCKE, O., 'Absolute participia im got. und ihr verhältnis zum griech. original, mit besonderer berücksichtigung der **Skeireins**'. Göttingen diss. Magdeburg 1876 (58 pp.). — Reviewd by Bernhardt in Zs. fdph., 8, 352—54.
- MAROLD, K., (a) 'Futurum und futurische ausdrücke im gotischen' (Wissensch. monatsblätter 1875, 169—176). — (b) 'Ueber die got. conjunctionen, welche *oð* und *γáp* vertreten'. Progr. Königsberg 1881 (30 pp.).
- MOERKERKEN, P. H. van, 'Over de verbinding der volzinnen in't gotisch' (Bekroond . . en uitgeg. door de k. vlaamsche acad. voor taal en letterk.). Gent 1888 (104 pp.).
- MOUREK, V. E., (a) 'Syntax der got. praepositionen'. Prag 1890 (X and 234 pp.). [In the Czechic language]. Reviewd by Heinzel in Anz. fda., 17, 91—93. — (b) 'Ueber den einfluss des hauptsatzes auf den modus des nebeusatzes im got.' (Sitzungsber. d. k. böhm. ges. der wissensch. 1892, 5, 263—96). — (c) 'Syntax der mehrfachen sätze im gotischen'. Prag 1893 (X and 334 pp.). [In the Czechic language, pp. 285—334 an extract in the German language].
- NABER, F., 'Gotische Praepositionen' I. Progr. Detmold 1879 (26 pp.).
- PIPER, P., 'Ueber den gebrauch des dativs im Ulfilas, Heliand und Otfrid'. Progr. Altona 1874 (30 pp.). — Reviewd by Erdmann in Zs. fdph., 6, 120—23.
- RÜCKERT, H., 'Die gotischen absoluten nominativ- und accusativ-constructionen' (Germ. 11, 415—43).
- SALLWÜRK, E. v., 'Die Syntax des Wulfila' I (I. die fürwörter, II. der relativsatz, III. der inhaltssatz). Progr. Pforzheim 1875 (36 pp.).
- SCHIRMER, K., 'Ueber den gebrauch des optativs im got.' Marburg diss. 1874 (47 pp.). — Reviewd by Bernhardt in Zs. fdph., 6, 485.
- SCHRADER, K., 'Ueber den syntakt. gebrauch des genitivs in der got. sprache'. Göttingen diss. 1875 (58 pp.).
- SKLADNY, A., 'Ueber das got. passiv.' Progr. Neisse 1873 (19 pp.). — Reviewd by Bernhardt in Zs. fdph., 6, 483.
- SILBER, 'Versuch über den got. dativ.' Progr. Naumburg 1845 (16 pp.).
- STREITBERG, W., 'Perfective und imperfective actionsart im germanischen'. Introduction and I. part: 'Gotisch' (Beitr. 15, 70—177).
- TOBLER, L., 'Conjunctionen mit mehrfacher bedeutung; ein beitrage zur lehre vom satzgefüge' (Beitr. 5, 358—88).
- WEISKER, Ed., 'Ueber die bedingungssätze im gotischen'. Progr. Freiburg in Schlesien 1880 (14 pp.).

# SELECTIONS FOR READING.

## 1. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MATTHEW.

(CODEX ARGENTEUS).

Chap. V. 17 Ni hugjaiþ ei qemjau gatairan witop aipþau praufetuns; ni qam gatairan, ak usfulljan. 18 amen auk qiþa izwis: und þatei usleiþiþ himins jah airþa, jota ains aipþau ains striks ni usleiþiþ af witoda, unte allata wairþiþ. 19 iþ saei nu gatairiþ aina anabusne þizo minni-stono, jah laisjai swa mans, minnista haitada in þiudangardjai himine; iþ saei taujiþ jah laisjai swa, sah mikils haitada in þiudangardjai himine.

20 Qiþa auk izwis þatei nibai managizo wairþiþ izwaraizos garaihteins þau þize bokarje jah Fareisaie, ni þau qimþ in þiudangardjai himine. 21 hausideduþ þatei qiþan ist þaim airizam: ni maurþrjais; iþ saei maurþreiþ, skula wairþiþ stauai. 22 aþþan ik qiþa izwis þatei hvazuh modags broþr seinamma sware skula wairþiþ stauai; iþ saei qiþiþ broþr seinamma raka, skula wairþiþ gaqumþai; aþþan saei qiþiþ dwala, skula wairþiþ in gaiainnan funins. 23 jabai nu bairais aibr þein du hunslastada, jah jainar gamuneis þatei broþar þeins habaiþ hva bi þuk, 24 aþlet jainar þo giba þeina in andwairþja hunslastadis, jah gagg faurþis gasibjon broþr þeinamma, jah biþe atgaggands atbair þo giba þeina. 25 sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma sprauto, und þatei is in wiga miþ imma, ibai hvan atgibai þuk sa andastaua stauin, jah sa staua þuk atgibai andbahta, jah in karkara galagjaza. 26 amen qiþa þus: ni usgaggis jainþro, unte usgibis þana minnistan kintu.

27 Hausideduþ þatei qiþan ist: ni horinos. 28 aþþan ik qiþa izwis, þatei hvazuh saei saiþiþ qinon du luston izos, ju gahorinoda izai in hairtin seinamma. 29 iþ jabai augo þein þata taihswo marzjai þuk, usstigg<sup>1)</sup> ita jah wairþ af

<sup>1)</sup> usstagg MS.

pus; batizo ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains liþiwe þeinaize, jah ni allata leik þein gadriusai in gaiainnan. 30 jah jabai taihswo þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þo jah wairp af þus; batizo ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains liþiwe þeinaize, jah ni allata leik þein gadriusai in gaiainnan. 31 qiþanuh þan ist þatei hvazuh<sup>1)</sup> saei afletai qen, gibai izai afstassais bokos. 32 iþ ik qiþa izwis þatei hvazuh saei afletiþ qen seina, inuh fairina kalkinassaus, taujiþ þo horinon; jah sa ize afsatida liugaiþ, horinop.

33 Aftra hausideduþ þatei qiþan ist þaim airizam: ni ufarswarais, iþ usgibais frauin aiþans þeinans. 34 aþþan ik qiþa izwis ni swaran allis, ni bi himina, unte stols ist guþs; 35 nih bi airþai, unte fotubaurd ist fotiwe is, nih bi Iairusaulymai, unte baurgs ist þis mikilins þiudanis; 36 nih bi haubida þeinamma swarais, unte ni magt ain tagl hveit aiþþau swart gataujan. 37 sijaiþ-þan waurd izwar: ja, ja; ne, ne; iþ þata managizo þaim us þamma ubilin ist.

38 Hausideduþ þatei qiþan ist: augo und augin, jah tunþu und tunþau. 39 iþ ik qiþa izwis ni andstandan allis þamma unseljin; ak jabai hvas þuk stautai bi taihswon þeina kinnu, wandeim imma jah þo anþara. 40 jah þamma wiljandin miþ þus staua jah paida þeina niman, aflet imma jah wastja. 41 jah jabai hvas þuk ananauþjai rasta aina, gaggais miþ imma twos. 42 þamma bidjandin þuk gibais, jah þamma wiljandin af þus leihvan sis ni uswandjais.

43 Hausideduþ þatei qiþan ist: frijos nehvundjan þeinana, jah fiais fiand þeinana. 44 aþþan ik qiþa izwis: frijop fijands izwarans, þiupjaiþ þans wrikandans izwis, waila taujaiþ þaim hatjandam izwis, jah bidjaiþ bi þans usþriutandans izwis, 45 ei wairþaiþ sunjus attins izwaris þis in himinam, unte sunnon seina urranneiþ ana ubilans jah godans, jah rigneiþ ana garaihtans jah ana inwindans. 46 jabai auk frijop þans frijondans izwis ainans, hvo mizdono habaiþ? niu jah þai þiudo þata samo taujand? 47 jah jabai goleiþ þans frijonds izwarans þatainei, hve managizo taujiþ? niu jah motarjos þata samo taujand? 48 sijaiþ nu þus fullatojai, swaswe atta izwar sa in himinam fullatojis ist.

Chap. VI. 1 Atsaihvip armaion izwara ni taujan in and-wairþja manne du sailvan im; aiþþau laun ni habaiþ fram attin izwaramma þamma in himinam. 2 þan nu taujais armaion, ni haurnjais faura þus, swaswe þai liutans taujand in gaqumpim jah in garunsim, ei hauhjaindau fram mannam; amen qiþa izwis: andnemun mizdon seina. 3 iþ þuk taujandan armaion ni witi hleidumei þeina, hva taujiþ

1) hva hvazuh MS.



taihswo þeina, 4 ei sijai so armahairtþa þeina in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins saei sailviþ in fulhsnja<sup>1)</sup>, usgibiþ þus in bairhtein. 5 jah þan bidjaiþ, ni sijaiþ swaswe þai liutans, unte frijond in gaqumþim jah waihstam plapjo standandans bidjan, ei gaumjaindau mannam. amen, qiþa izwis, þatei haband mizdon seina. 6 iþ þu þan bidjais, gagg in heþjon þeina, jah galukands haurdai þeinai bidei du attin þeinnamma þamma in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins saei sailviþ in fulhsnja<sup>2)</sup>, usgibiþ þus in bairhtein.

7 Bidjandansuþ-þan ni filuwaurdjaiþ, swaswe þai piudo; þugkeiþ im auk ei in filuwaurdein seinai andhausjaindau. 8 ni galeikoþ nu þaim; wait auk atta izwar þizei jus þaurbup, faurþizei jus bidjaiþ ina. 9 swa nu bidjaiþ jus: atta unsar þu in himinam, weihnai namo þein. 10 qimai þiudinassus þeins. wairþai wilja þeins, swe in himina jah ana airþai. 11 hlaiþ unsarana þana sinteinan gif uns himma daga. 12 jah afiet uns þatei skulans sijaima, swaswe jah weis afietam þaim skulam unsaraim. 13 jah ni briggais uns in fraistubnjai, ak lausei uns af þamma ubilin; unte þeina ist þiudangardi jah mahts jah wulþus in aiwins. amen.

14 Unte jabai afletip mannam missadedins ize, afletip jah izwis atta izwar sa ufar himinam. 15 iþ jabai ni afletip mannam missadedins ize, ni þau atta izwar afletip missadedins izwaros.

16 Aþþan biþe fastaiþ, ni wairþaiþ swaswe þai liutans gaurai; frawardjand auk andwairþja seina, ei gasailvaindau mannam fastandans. amen, qiþa izwis, þatei andnemun mizdon seina. 17 iþ þu fastands salbo haubiþ þein, jah ludja þeina þwah, 18 ei ni gasailvaizau mannam fastands, ak attin þeiuamma þamma in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins, saei sailviþ in fulhsnja, usgibiþ þus.

19 Ni huzdjaiþ izwis huzda ana airþai, þarei malo jah nidwa frawardeiþ, jah þarei þiubos ufgraband jah hlifand. 20 iþ huzdjaiþ izwis huzda in himina, þarei nih malo nih nidwa frawardeiþ, jah þarei þiubos ni ufgraband nih stiland. 21 þarei auk ist huzd izwar, þaruh ist jah hairto izwar.

22 Lukarn leikis ist augo: jabai nu augo þein ainfaþ ist, allata leik þein liuhadein wairþiþ; iþ jabai augo þein unsel ist, allata leik þein riqizein wairþiþ. jabai nu liuhap þata in þus riqiz ist, þata riqiz hvan filu!

24 Ni manna mag twaim frauþam skalkinon; unte jabai fiþaiþ ainana, jah anþarana frijop; aiþþau ainamma ufhausiþ, iþ anþamma frakann. ni maguþ guþa skalkinon jah mammonin<sup>3)</sup>. 25 duþþe qiþa izwis: ni maurnaiþ saiwalai izwarai hva matjaiþ jah hva drigkaiþ, nih leika izwaramma

<sup>1)</sup> fulhsja MS.    <sup>2)</sup> fulhsnja MS.

<sup>3)</sup> in the margin faihuþra . . .

i. e. faihuþraihna Luke XVI, 13.

hve wasjaip; niu saiwala mais ist fodeinai jah leuk wastjom? 26 insaiwip du fuglam himinis, bei ni saiand nih sneipand, nih lisand in banstins, jah atta izwar sa ufar himinam fodeip ins. niu jus mais wulprizans sijup þaim? 27 ip hvas izwara maurnands mag anaaukan ana wahstu seinana aleina aina? 28 jah bi wastjos hva saurgaip? gakunnaip blomans haiþjos, hvaiwa wahsjand; nih arbaidjand nih spinnand. 29 qipuh þan izwis þatei nih Saulaumon in allamma wulpau seinamma gawasida sik swe ains þize. 30 jah þande þata hawi haiþjos himma daga wisando jah gistradagis in auhn galagip gup swa wasjip, hvaiwa mais izwis, lefil galaubjandans? 31 ni maurnaiþ nu qipandans: hva matjam aipþau hva drigkam, aipþau hve wasjaima? 32 all auk þata þiudos sokjand; waituh þan atta izwar sa ufar himinam þatei þaurbup — —

## 2. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MARK.

(CODEX ARGENTEUS).

### AIWAGGELJO ÞAIRH MARKU ANASTODEIP.

Chap. I. 1 Anastodeins aiwaggeljons Iesusi Xristaus sunans gups.

2 Swe gamelip ist in Esaïin praufetau: sai, ik insandja aggilu meinana faura þus, saei gamanweip wig þeinana faura þus. 3 stibna wopjandins in aupidai: manweip wig frauþins, raihtos waurkeip staigos gups unsaris. 4 was Iohannes daupjands in aupidai jah merjands daupein idreigos du aflageinai frawaurhte. 5 jah usiddjedun du imma all Iudaialand jah Iairusaulymeis, jah daupidai wesun allai in Iaurdane ahvai fram imma, andhaitandans frawaurhtim seinaim. 6 wasup þan Iohannes gawasipþ taglam ulbandaus jah gairda filleina bi hup seinana, jah matida þramsteins jah milip haiþiwisk<sup>1)</sup>, 7 jah merida qipands: qimip swinþoza mis sa afar mis, þizei ik ni im wairþs anahneiwards andbindan skaudaraip skohe is. 8 aþþan ik daupja izwis in watin, ip is daupeip izwis in ahmin weihamma.

9 Jah warþ in jainaim dagam, qam Iesus fram Nazaraiþ Galeilaias, jah daupiþs was fram Iohanne in Iaurdane. 10 jah suns usgaggands us þamma watin gasalv usluknans<sup>2)</sup> himinans, jah ahman swe ahak atgaggandan ana ina. 11 jah stibna qam us himinam: þu is sunus meis sa liuba, in þuzei waila galeikaida<sup>3)</sup>. 12 jah suns sai, ahma ina ustauh in aupida. 13 jah was in þizai aupidai dage fidwor tiguns fraisans fram Satanin, jah was miþ diuzam, jah aggileis andbahtidedun imma.

1) gloss wilpi.

2) usluknans MS.

3) in the margin þukei wilda.

14 Ip afar patei atgibans warp Iohannes, qam Iesus in Galeilaila merjands aiwaggeljon biudangardjos gups, 15 qipands patei usfullnoda pata mel jah atnehrida sik biudangardi gups: idreigop jah galaubeip in aiwaggeljon. 16 jah Ivarbonds faur marein Galeilailias gasahv Seimonu jah Andraian bropar is, pis Seimonis, wairpandans nati in marein; wesun auk fiskjans. 17 jah qap im Iesus: hirjats afar mis, jah gatauja igqis wairpan nutans manne. 18 jah suns afletandans po natja seinu laistidedun afar imma. 19 jah jainpro inngaggands framis leiti<sup>1)</sup> gasahv Iakobu pana Zaibaidailaus jah Iohanne bropar is, jah pans in skipa manwandans natja. 20 jah suns haihait ins. jah afletandans attan seinana Zaibaidaiu in pamma skipa mip asnjam, galipun afar imma.

21 Jah galipun in Kafarnaum, jah suns sabbato daga galeipands in synagogen laisida ins. 22 jah usfilmans waurpun ana bizai laiseinai is; unte was laisjands ins swe waldufni habands jah ni swaswe pai bokarjos. 23 jah was in bizai synagogen ize manna in unhrainjamma ahmin, jah ufthropida 24 qipands: fralet, hva uns jah pus, Iesu Nazorenai? qamt fraqistjan uns; kann puk, hvas pu is, sa weiha gups. 25 jah andbait ina Iesus qipands: pahai jah usgagg ut us pamma, ahma unhrainja. 26 jah tahida ina ahma sa unhrainja, jah hropjands stibnai mikilai usiddja us imma. 27 jah afslapnodedun allai sildaleikjandans, swaei sokidedun mip sis misso qipandans: hva sijai pata? hvo so laiseino so niujo, ei mip waldufnja jah ahmam paim unhrainjam anabiudip jah ufhausjand imma? 28 usiddja pan meripa is suns and allans bisitands Galeilailias.

29 Jah suns us bizai synagogen usgaggandans qemun in garda Seimonis jah Andraians mip Iakobau jah Iohannen. 30 ip swaihiro Seimonis lag in brinnon; jah suns qepun imma bi ija. 31 jah dnatgaggands urraisida po undgreipands handu izos, jah affailot po so brinno suns, jah andbahtida im. 32 Andanahtja pan waurpanamma, pan gasaggq sauil, berun du imma allans pans ubil habandans jah unhulpons habandans. 33 jah so baurgs alla garunnana was at danra. 34 jah gahailida managans ubil habandans missaleikaim sauhtim, jah unhulpons managos uswarp, jah ni fralailot rodjan pos unhulpons, unte kunpedun ina.

35 Jah air uhtwon usstandands usiddja, jah galaiþ ana aupjana stap, jah jainar baþ. 36 jah galaistans waurpun imma Seimon jah pai mip imma. 37 jah bigitandans ina qepun du imma patei allai puk sokjand. 38 jah qap du im: gaggam du paim bisunjane haimom<sup>2)</sup> jah baurgim, ei jah jainar merjau, unte duþe qam. 39 jah was merjands

1) leita MS. 2) haimon. MS.

in synagogim ize and alla Galeilaian jah unhulbons uswairpands.

40 Jah qam at imma prutsfill habands, bidjands ina jah kniwam knussjands jah qipands du imma patei jabai wileis, magt mik gahrainjan. 41 ip Iesus infeinands, ufrakjands handu seinu attaitok imma jah qap imma: wiljau, wairp hrains. 42 jah bipe qap pata Iesus, suns pata prutsfill aflaip af imma, jah hrains warp. 43 jah gahvotjands imma suns ussandida ina, 44 jah qap du imma: sailv ei mannhun ni qipais waiht; ak gagg buk silban ataugjan gudjin, jah atbair fram gahraineinai peinau patei anabaup Moses du weitwodipai im. 45 ip is usgaggands dugann merjan filu jah usqippan pata waurd, swaswe is jupan ni mahta andaugjo in baurg galeipan, ak uta ana aupjaim stadim was; jah iddjedun du imma allapro.

Chap. II. 1 Jah galaip aftra in Kafarnaum afar dagans, jah gafrehun patei in garda ist. 2 jah suns gaqemun managai, swaswe jupan ni gamostedun nih at daura, jah rodida im waurd. 3 jah qemun at imma uslipan bairandans, hafanana fram fidworim<sup>1</sup>). 4 jah ni magandans nehva qiman imma faura manageim, andhulidedun hrot parei was Iesus, jah usgrabandans insailidedun pata badi, jah fralailotun ana pammei lag sa uslipa. 5 Gasaihvands pan Iesus galau-bein ize qap du pamma uslipin: barnilo, afletanda pus fra-waurhteis peinos. 6 wesunuh pan sumai bize bokarje jainar sitandans jah pagkjandans sis in hairtam seinaim: 7 hva sa swa rodeip naiteinins? hvas mag afletan fra-waurhtins, niba ains gup? 8 jah suns ufkunnands Iesus ahmin seinamma patei swa pai mitodedun sis, qap du im: duhve mitop pata in hairtam izwaraim? 9 hva par ist azetizo du qipan pamma uslipin: afletanda<sup>2</sup>) pus fra-waurhteis peinos, pau qipan: urreis jah nim pata badi peinata jah gagg? 10 appan ei witeip patei waldufni habaip sunus mans ana airpai afletan fra-waurhtins, qap du pamma uslipin: 11 pus qipa: urreis nimuh pata badi pein jah gagg du garda peinama. 12 jah urrais suns jah ushajands badi usiddja faura andwairpja allaize, swaswe usgeisnodedun allai jah hauhide-dun mikiljandans gup, qipandans patei aiwswa ni gasehvum<sup>3</sup>).

13 Jah galaip aftra faur marein, jah all manageins iddjedun du imma, jah laisida ins. 14 jah hvarbonds gasahv Laiwwi pana Alfaiaus sitandan at motai, jah qap du imma: gagg afar mis. jah usstandands iddja afar imma. 15 jah warp, bipe is anakumbida in garda is, jah managai motarjos jah fra-waurhtai mipanakumbidedun Iesua jah siponjam is; wesun auk managai jah iddjedun afar imma. 16 jah

<sup>1</sup>) fidworin MS.

<sup>2</sup>) aflepanda MS.

<sup>3</sup>) gasehvū MS.

pai bokarjos jah Fareisaieis gasailvãndans ina matjandan mip þaim motarjam jah frawaurhtaim, qepun du þaim siponjam is: hva ist þatei mip motarjam jah frawaurhtaim<sup>1)</sup> matij þah driggkip? 17 jah gahaussjands Iesus qap du im: ni þaurbun swinþai lekeis, ak þai ubilaba habandans; ni qam laþon uswaurhtans ak frawaurhtans.

18 Jah wesun siponjos Iohannis jah Fareisaieis fastandans; jah atiddjedun jah qepun du imma: dulve siponjos Iohannes jah Fareisaieis fastand, ip þai þeinai siponjos ni fastand? 19 jah qap im Iesus: ibai magun sunjus brupfadis, und þatei mip im ist brupfaps, fastand? swa lagga hweila swe mip sis haband brupfad, ni magun fastand. 20 apþan atgaggand dagos þan afnimada af im sa brupfaps, jah þan fastand in jainamma daga. 21 ni manna plat fanins niujis siujip ana snagan fairnjana; ibai afnimai fullon af þamma sa niuja þamma fairnjin, jah wairsiza gataura wairþip. 22 ni manna giutip wein juggata in balgins fairnjans; ibai aucto distairai wein þata niujo þans balgins, jah wein usgutnip, jah þai balgeis fraqistnand; ak wein juggata in balgins niujans giutand.

23 Jah warþ þairhgaggan imma sabbato daga þairh atisk, jah dugunnun siponjos is skewjandans raupjan ahsa. 24 jah Fareisaieis qepun du imma: sai, hva taujand siponjos þeinai sabbatim þatei ni skuld ist? 25 jah is qap du im: niu ussuggwup aiw hva gatawida Daweid, þan þaurfta jah gredags was, is jah þai mip imma? 26 hvaiwa galaiþ in gard gups uf Abiapara gudjin jah hlaibans faurlageinai matida, þanzei ni skuld ist matjan niba ainaim gudjam, jah gaf jah þaim mip sis wisandam? 27 jah qap im: sabbato in mans warþ gaskapans, ni manna in sabbato dagis; 28 swaei frauja ist sa sunus mans jah þamma sabbato.

Chap. III. 1 Jah galaiþ aftra in synagogen, jah was jainar manna gapaursana habands handu. 2 jah witadedun imma, hailidediu sabbato daga, ei wrohidedeina ina. 3 jah qap du þamma mann þamma gapaursana habandin handu: urreis in midumai. 4 jah qap du im; skuldu ist in sabbatim þiup taujan aipþau unþiup taujan, saiwala nasjan aipþau usqistjan? ip eis þahaidedun. 5 jah ussailvands ins mip moda, gauris in daubipos hairtins ize, qap du þamma mann: ufrakei þo handu þaina! jah ufrakida, jah gastop aftra so handus is.

6 Jah gaggandans þan Fareisaieis sunsaiw mip þaim Herodianum garuni gatawidedun bi ina, ei imma usqemeina. 7 jah Iesus affaiþ mip siponjam seinaim du marein, jah filu manageins us Galeilaia<sup>1)</sup> laistidedun afar imma. 8 jah us

<sup>1)</sup> Galeilaian MS.

Iudaia jah us Iairusaulymin jah us Idumaia jah hindana Iaurdanaus; jah pai bi Tyra jah Seidona, manageins filu, gahausjandans hvan filu is tawida, qemun at imma. 9 jah qap paim siponjam seinaim ei skip habaiþ wesi at imma in pizos manageins, ei ni þraiheina ina. 10 managans auk gahailida, swaswe drusun ana ina ei imma attaitokeina, 11 jah swa managai swe habaidedun wundufnjos jah ahmans unhrainjans, þaih þan ina gasehvun, drusun du imma jah hropidedun qibandans þatei þu is sunus guþs. 12 jah filu andbait ins ei ina ni gaswikunþidedeina.

13 Jah ustaig in fairguni jah athaihait þanzei wilda is, jah galipun du imma. 14 jah gawaurhta twalif du wisan miþ sis, jah ei insandidedi ins merjan, 15 jah haban waldufni du hailjan saughtins jah uswairpan unhulþons. 16 jah gasatida Seimona namo Paitrus; 17 jah Iakobau þamma Zaibaidaius, jah Iohanne broþr Iakobaus, jah gasatida im namna Bauanairgais, þatei ist: sunjus þeihvons; 18 jah Andraian, jah Filippu jah Barþaulaumaiu jah Matþaiu jah Doman jah Iakobu þana Alfaiaus, jah Þaddaiu jah Seimona þana Kananeiten. 19 jah Iudan Iskarioten, saei jah galewida ina.

20 Jah atiddjedun in gard, jah gaiddja sik managei, swaswe ni mahtedun nih hlaif matjan. 21 jah hausjandans fram imma bokarjos jah anþarai usiddjedun gahaban ina; qepun auk þatei usgaisiþs ist. 22 jah bokarjos þai af Iairusaulymai qimandans qepun þatei Baiailzaibul habaiþ, jah þatei in þamma reikistin unhulþono uswairpiþ þaim unhulþom. 23 jah athaitands ins in gajukom qap du im: hraiwa mag Satanas Satanan uswairpan? 24 jah jabai þiudangardi wiþra sik gadailjada, ni mag standan so þiudangardi jaina. 25 jah jabai gards wiþra sik gadailjada, ni mag standan sa gards jains. 26 jah jabai Satana usstop ana sik silban jah gadailiþs warþ, ni mag gastandan, ak andi habaiþ. 27 ni manna mag kasa swinþis galeiþands in gard is wilwan, niba faurþis þana swinþan gabindiþ; jah þan<sup>1)</sup> þana gard is diswilwai. 28 amen, qiþa izwis, þatei allata afletada þata frawaurhte sunum manne, jah naiteinos swa managos swaswe wajamerjand; 29 aþþan saei wajamereiþ ahman weihana, ni habaiþ fralet aiw, ak skula ist aiweinaizos frawaurhtais. 30 unte qepun: ahman unhrainjana habaiþ.

31 Jah qemun þan aipei is jah broþrjus is jah uta standandona insandidedun du imma, haitandona ina. 32 jah setun bi ina managei; qepun þan du imma: sai, aipei þeina jah broþrjus þeinai jah swistrjus þeinos uta sokjand þuk. 33 jah andhof im qipands: hvo ist so aipei meina aipþau

1) wanting MS.

pai broþrjus meinai? 34 jah bisailvands bisunjane þans bi sik sitandans qap: sai, aiþei meina jah þai broþrjus meinai. 35 saei allis waurkeiþ wiljan guþs, sa jah broþar meins jah swistar jah aiþei ist.

Chap. IV. 1 Jah aftra Iesus dugann laisjan at marein, jah galesun sik du imma manageins filu, swaswe ina galeiþandan<sup>1)</sup> in skip gasitan in marein; jah alla so managei wipra marein ana stapa was. 2 jah laisida ins in gajukom manag, jah qap im in laiseinai seinai: 3 hauseiþ! sai, urrann sa saians du saian fraiwa seinamma. 4 jah warþ, miþ-panei saiso, sum raihtis gadraus faur wig, jah qemuu fuglos jah fretun þata. 5 anþarup-þan gadraus ana stainamma, þarei ni habaida airþa managa, jah suns urrann, in pizei ni habaida diupaizos airþos; 6 at sunnin þan urrinandin ufbrann, jah unte ni habaida waurtins, gapaurnoda. 7 jah sum gadraus in þaurnuns; jah ufarstigun þai þaurnjus jah afhvapidedun þata, jah akran ni gaf. 8 jah sum gadraus in airþa goda, jah gaf akran urrinando jah wahsjando, jah bar ain 'l' jah ain 'j' jah ain 'r'. 9 jah qap: saei habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

10 Iþ bipe warþ sundro, frehun ina þai bi ina miþ þaim twalibim þizos gajukons. 11 jah qap im: izwis atgiban ist kunnan runa þiudangardjos guþs, iþ jainaim þaim uta in gajukom<sup>2)</sup> allata wairþiþ, 12 ei sailvandans sailvaina jah ni gaumjaina: jah hausjandans hausjaina jah ni frapjaina, nibai hvan gawandjaina sik jah afletaindau im frawaurhteis. 13 jah qap du im: ni wituþ þo gajukon, jah hvaiwa allos þos gajukons kunneiþ? 14 sa saians waurd saijip. 15 aþþan þai wipra wig sind, þarei saiaða þata waurd, jah þan gahausjand unkarjans, suns qimip Satanas jah usnimip waurd þata insaiano in hairtam ize. 16 jah sind sama-leiko þai ana stainamma saianans, þaiei þan hausjand þata waurd, suns miþ fahedai nimand ita. 17 jah ni haband waurtins in sis, ak hveilahvairþai sind; þaþroh, bipe qimip aglo aipþau wrakja in þis waurdis, suns gamarjanda. 18 jah þai sind þai in þaurnuns saianans, þai waurd hansjandans, 19 jah saurgos þizos libainais jah afmarzeins gabeins jah þai bi þata anþar lustjus innatgaggandans afhvapiand þata waurd, jah akranalaus wairþiþ. 20 jah þai sind þai ana airþai þizai godon saianans, þaiei hausjand þata waurd jah andnimand, jah akran bairand, ain 'l' jah ain 'j' jah ain 'r'.

21 Jah qap du im: ibai lukarn qimip duþe ei uf melan satjaidau aipþau undar ligr? niu ei ana lukarnastapan satjaidau? 22 nih allis ist hva fulginis þatei ni gabairht-

1) galeiþan MS. 2) gajukon MS.

jaidau; nih warp analaugn, ak ei swikunþ wairpai. 23 jabai luas habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

24 Jah qap du im: sailvip, lua hauseip! In pizaiei mitap mitip, mitada izwis jah biaukada izwis þaim galaubjandam.

25 unte þishvamneh saei habaip gibada imma; jah saei ni habaip jah þatei habaip afnimada imma.

26 Jah qap: swa ist þiudangardi gups, swaswe jabai manna wairpiþ fraiwa ana airpa. 27 jah slepiþ jah urreisip naht jah daga, jah þata fraiw keiniþ jah liudiþ swe ni wait is. 28 silbo auk airpa akran bairip: frumist gras, þaproh ahs, þaproh fulleip kaurnis in þamma ahsa. 29 þanuh bipe atgibada akran, suns insandeip gilpa, unte atist asans.

30 Jah qap: hve galeikom þiudangardja gups, aipþau in hveikai gajukon gabairam þo? 31 swe kurno sinapis, þatei þan saiada ana airpa, minnist allaize fraiwe ist þize ana airpai; 32 jah þan saiada, urrinniþ jah wairpiþ allaize grase maist, jah gatauiþ astans mikilans, swaswe magun uf skadau is fuglos himinis gabauan. 33 jah swaleikaim managaim gajukom rodida du im þata waurd, swaswe mahtedun hausjon. 34 ip inuh gajukon ni rodida im, ip sundro sponjam seinaim andband allata.

35 Jah qap du im in jainamma daga at andanahrtja þan waurþanamma: usleipam jainis stadis. 36 jah afe-tandans þo managein andnemun ina swe was in skipa; jah þan anþara skipa wesun miþ imma. 37 jah warp skura windis mikila jah wegos waltidedun in skip, swaswe ita jupan gafullnoda. 38 jah was is ana notin ana waggarja slepands, jah urraisidedun ina jah qepun du imma: laisari, niu kara þuk þizei fraqistnam? 39 jah urreisands gasok winda jah qap du marein: gaslawai, afdumbn! jah anasilaida sa winds, jah warp wis mikil. 40 jah qap du im: dulve faurhtai sijup swa? hwaiwa ni nauh habaip galaubein? 41 jah ohtedun sis agis mikil, jah qepun du sis misso: luas þannu sa sijai, unte jah winds jah marei ufhausjand imma?

Chap. V. 1 Jah qemun hindar marein in landa Gaddarene. 2 jah usgaggandin imma us skipa suns gamotida imma manna us aurahjom in ahmiu unhrainjamma, 3 saei bauain habaida in aurahjom: jah ni naudibandjom eisarneinain manna mahtainagabindan. 4 unte is ufta eisarnam bi fotuns gabuganaim jah naudibandjom eisarneinain gabundans was, jah galausida af sis þos naudibandjos, jah þo ana fotum eisarna gabrak, jah manna ni mahta ina gatamjan<sup>1)</sup>. 5 jah sinteino nahtam jah dagam in aurahjom jah in fairgunjam was hropjands jah bliggwands sik stainam. 6 gasailvands<sup>2)</sup> þan Iesu fairrapro rann jah inwait

<sup>1)</sup> gloss in the margin, gabindan.

<sup>2)</sup> gasaisailvands MS.



ina, 7 jah hropjands stibnai mikilai qap: hva mis jah þus, Iesu, sunau gups þis hauhistins? biswara þuk bi gupa, ni balwjais mis! 8 unte qap imma: usgagg, ahma unhrainja, us þamma mann! 9 jah frah ina: hva namo þein? jah qap du imma: namo mein Laigaion, unte managai sijum. 10 jah þap ina filu ei ni usdrebi im us landa. 11 wasuh þan jainar hairda sweine haldana at þamma fairgunja. 12 jah bedun ina allos þos un hulþons qipandeins: insandei unsis in þo sweina, ei in þo galeipaima. 13 jah uslaubida im Iesus suns. jah usgaggandans ahmans þai unhrainjans galipun in þo sweina, jah rann so hairda and driuson in marein; wesunup-þan swe twos þusundjos, jah afhvapnodedun in marein. 14 jah þai haldandans þo sweina gaplauhun jah gataihun in baurg jah in haimom, jah qemun sailvan hva wesi þata waurþano. 15 jah atiddjedun du Iesua, jah gasailvand þana woda sitandan jah gawasidana jah fraþjandan, þana saei habaida laigaion, jah ohtedun. 16 jah spillodedun im þaiei gasehvun, hvaiwa warþ bi þana woda jah bi þo sweina. 17 jah dugunnun bidjan ina galeipan hindar markos seinos. 18 jah inngaggandan ina in skip þap ina, saei was wods, ei miþ imma wesi. 19 jah ni lailot ina, ak qap du imma: gagg du garda þeinamma du þeinaim, jah gateih im, hvann filu þus frauja gatawida jah gaarmaida þuk. 20 jah galaiþ jah dugann merjan in Daikapaulein, hvann filu gatawida imma Iesus; jah allai sildaleikidedun.

21 Jah usleipandin Iesua in skipa aftra hindar marein, gaqemun sik manageins filu du imma, jah was faura marein, 22 jah sai, qimiþ ains þize synagogafade namin Jaeirus; jah sailvands ina gadraus du fotum Iesus, 23 jah þap ina filu, qipands þatei dauhtar meina aftumist habaiþ, ei qimands lagjais ana þo handuns, ei ganisai jah libai. 24 jah galaiþ miþ imma, jah iddjedun afar imma manageins filu jah þraihun ina. 25 jah qinono suma wisandei in runa bloþis jera twalif, 26 jah manag gapulandei fram managaim lekjam jah fraqimandei allamma seinamma jah ni waihtai botida, ak mais wairs habaida, 27 gahausjandei bi Iesu, atgaggandei in managein aftana attaitok wastjai is. 28 unte qap þatei jabai wastjom is atteka, ganisa. 29 jah sunsaiw gabaursnoda sa brunna bloþis izos, jah ufkunþa ana leika þatei gahailnoda af þamma slaha. 30 jah sunsaiw Iesus ufkunþa in sis silbin þo us sis maht usgaggandein; gawandjands sik in managein qap: hvas mis taitok wastjom? 31 jah qepun du imma sipoþjos is: sailvis þo managein þreihandein þuk, jah qipis: hvas mis taitok? 32 jah wlaitoda sailvan þo þata taujandein. 33 ip so qino ogandei jah reirandei, witandei þatei warþ bi ija, qam jah draus du imma, jah qap imma alla þo sunja. 34 ip is qap

du izai: dauhtar, galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk, gagg in gawairþi, jah sijais haila af þamma slaha þeinamma.

35 Nauþpanuh imma rodjandin qemun fram þamma synagogafada, qibandans þatei dauhtar þeina gaswalt; hva þanamais draibeis þana laisari? 36 ip Iesus sunsaiw gahausjands þata waurd rodip, qap þu þamma synagogafada: ni faurhte; þatainei galaubei. 37 jah ni fratailot ainohun ize miþ sis afargaggan, nibai Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen broþar Iakobis. 38 jah galaiþ in gard þis synagogafadis, jah gasahv auhjodu jah gretandans jah wairhþandans filu. 39 jah innatgaggands qap þu im: hva auhjop jah gretip? þata barn ni gadauþnoda, ak slepiþ. 40 jah bihlohun ina. ip is uswairpands allaim ganimiþ. attan þis barnis jah aiþein jah þans miþ sis, jah galaiþ inn þarei was þata barn ligando. 41 jah fairgraip bi handau þata barn qapuh du izai: taleiþa kumei, þatei ist gaskeiriþ: mawilo, du þus qiþa: urreis. 42 jah suns urrais so mawi jah iddja; was auk jere twalibe; jah usgeisnodedun faurhtein mikilai. 43 jah anabaup im filu ei manna ni funþi þata, jah haihait izai giban matjan.

### 3. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. LUKE.

(CODEX ARGENTEUS).

Chap. II. 1 Warþ þan in dagans jainans, urrann gagrefts fram kaisara Agustau, gameljan allana midjungard. 2 soh þan gilstrameleins frumista warþ at [wisandin kindina Syriaais]<sup>1)</sup> raginondin Saurim Kyreinaiau. 3 jah iddjedun allai, ei melidai weseina, hvarjizuh in seinai baurg. 4 urrann þan jah Iosef us Galeilaia, us baurg Nazaraip, in Iudaian, in baurg Daweidis sei haitada Beþlahaim, duþe ei was us garda fadreinais Daweidis, 5 anameljan miþ Mariin, sei in fragiftim was imma qeins, wisandein inkilpon. 6 Warþ þan, miþþanei þo wesun jainar, usfullnodedun dagos du bairan izai. 7 jah gabar sunu seinana þana frumabaur, jah biwand ina, jah galagida ina in uzetin, unte ni was im rumis in stada þamma. 8 jah hairdjos wesun in þamma samin landa, þairhwakandans jah witandans wahtwom nahts ufaro hairdai seinai. 9 ip aggilus frauþins anaqam ins jah wulþus frauþins biskain ins, jah ohtedun agisa mikilamma. 10 jah qap þu im sa aggilus: ni ogeiþ; unte sai, spillo izwis faheid mikila, sei wairþiþ allai managein, 11 þatei gabaurans ist izwis himma daga nasjands, saei ist Xristus frauja, in baurg Daweidis. 12 jah þata izwis taikns: bigitid barn

<sup>1)</sup> wisandin kindina Syriaais is evidently a marginal gloss of the manuscript, which was accidentally put in the text.

biwundan jah galagid in uzetin. 13 jah anaks warþ mip þamma aggilau managei harjis himinakundis hazjandane guþ jah qipandane: 14 wulpus in hauhistjam guþa jah ana airþai gawairþi in mannam godis wiljins.

15 Jah warþ, bipe galipun fairra im in himin þai aggiljus, jah þai mans þai hairdjos qepun du sis misso: þairhgaggaima ju und Beplahaim, jah saihvaima waurd þata waurþano, þatei frauja gakannida unsis. 16 jah gemun sniumjandans, jah bigetun Marian jah Iosef jah þata barn ligando in uzetin. 17 gasaihvandans þan gakannidedun bi þata waurd þatei rodip was du im bi þata barn. 18 jah allai þai gahausjandans sildaleikidedun bi þo rodidona fram þaim hairdjam du im. 19 ip Maria alla gafastaida þo waurda, þagkjandei in hairtin seinamma. 20 jah gawandidedun sik þai hairdjos mikiljandans jah hazjandans guþ in allaize pizeei gahausidedun jah gasehvun swaswe rodip was du im.

21 Jah bipe usfullnodedun<sup>1)</sup> dagos ahtau du bimaitan ina, jah haitan was namo is Iesus, þata qipano fram aggilau, faurþizei ganumans wesi in wamba.

22 Jah bipe usfullnodedun<sup>1)</sup> dagos hraineinai is bi witoda Mosezis, brahtedun ina in Iairusalem, atsatjan faura frauin, 23 swaswe gamelid ist in witoda frauins: þatei hvazuh gumakundaize uslukands qipu weihs frauins haitada, 24 jah ei gabeina fram imma hunsl, swaswe qipan ist in witoda frauins, gajuk hraiwadubono aipþau twos juggons ahake. 25 þaruh was manna in Iairusalem, pizei namo Symaion, jah sa manna was garaihts jah gudafaurhts, beidands laponais Israelis, jah ahma weihs was ana imma. 26 jah was imma gataihan fram ahmin þamma weihin ni saihvan dauþu, faurþize sehi Kristu frauins. 27 jah qam in ahmin in þizai alh; jah mipþanei innattauhun berusjos þata barn Iesu, ei tawidedeina bi biuhtja witodis bi ina. 28 jah is andnam ina ana armins seinans, jah þiupida guþa jah qap: 29 nu fraleitais skalk þeinana, frauinond frauja, bi waurda þeinamma in gawairþja; 30 þande sehvun augona meina nasein þeina, 31 þoei manwides in andwairþja<sup>2)</sup> allaizo manageino, 32 liuhap du andhuleinai þiudom jah wulpu managein þeinai Israela. 33 jah was Iosef jah aipei is sildaleikjandona ana þaim þoei rodida wesun bi ina. 34 jah þiupida ina Symaion jah qap du Mariin, aipein is: sai, sa ligip du drusa jah usstassai managaize in Israela jah du taiknai andsakanai. 35 jah þan þeina silbons saiwala þairhgaggip hairus, ei andhuljaindau us managaim hairtam mitoneis. 36 jah was Anna praufeteis, dauhtar Fanuelis, us kunjja Aseris; soh framaldra dage managaize

<sup>1)</sup> usfulnodedun MS.    <sup>2)</sup> anandwairþja MS.

libandei miþ abin jera sibun fram magapein seinai, 37 soh þan widuwo jere ahtautehund jah fidwor, soh ni afiddja fairra alh fastubnjam jah bidom blotande frauþan nahtam jah dagam. 38 soh þizai hveilai atstandandei andhahait frauþin, jah rodida bi ina in allaim þaim usbeidandam laþon Iairusaulymos. 39 jah biþe ustahun allata bi witoda frauþins, gawandidedun sik in Galeilaian, in baurg seinu Nazaraþ. 40 ip þata barn wohs jah swinþnoda ahmins fullnands jah handugeins, jah ansts guþs was ana imma.

41 Jah wratodedun þai birusjos is jera hvammeh in Iairusalem at dulþ paska. 42 jah biþe warþ twalibwinþrus, usgaggandam þan im in Iairusaulyma bi biuhtja dulþais, 43 jah ustiuhandam þans dagans, miþþane gawandidedun sik aftra, gastop Iesus sa magus in Iairusalem, jah ni wissedun<sup>1)</sup> Iosef jah aipei is. 44 hugjandona in gasinþjam ina wisan qemun dagis wig jah sokidedun ina in ganinþjam jah in kunþam. 45 jah ni bigitandona ina gawandidedun sik in Iairusalem sokjandona ina. 46 jah warþ afar dagans þrins, bigetun ina in alh sitandan in midjaim laisarjam jah hausjandan im jah fraihmandan ins. 47 usgeisnodedun þan allai þai hausjandans is ana frodein jah andawaurdjam is. 48 jah gasaihvandans ina sildaleikidedun, jah qap du imma so aipei is: magau, hva gatawides uns swa? sai, sa atta þeins jah ik winnandona sokidedum þuk. 49 jah qap du im: hva þatei sokideduþ mik? niu wisseduþ þatei in þaim attins meinis skulda wisan? 50 jah ija ni froþun þamma waurda þatei rodida du im. 51 jah iddja miþ im jah qam in Nazaraþ, jah was ufhausjands im; jah aipei is gafastaida þo waurda alla in hairtin seinamma. 52 jah Iesus þaih frodein jah wahstau jah anstai at guþa jah mannam.

#### 4. FROM THE SECOND EPISTL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

(CHAPS. I—V IN CODEX AMBR. B; I, 8—IV, 10 AND V ALSO IN CODEX AMBR. A).

##### DU KAURINþAIUM ANþARA DUSTODEIþ.

Chap. I.<sup>2)</sup> 1 Pawlus apaustaulus Iesus Kristaus þairh wiljan guþs jah Teimaþaius broþar aikklesjon guþs þizai wisandein in Kaurinþon miþ allaim þaim weiham þaim wisandam in allai Akaþjai. 2 ansts izwis jah gwairþi fram guþa attin unsamma jah frauþin Iesu Kristau.

<sup>1)</sup> wisedun MS. <sup>2)</sup> According to codex B; from verse 8, onward, with the various readings of A.

3 piupips gup jah atta frauins unsaris Iesus Xristaus, atta bleipeino jah gup allaizo gaplaihte, 4 saei gaprafstida uns ana allai aglon unsarai, ei mageima weis gaprafstjan pans in allaim aglom pairh po gaplaiht pizaiei gaprafstidai sijum silbans fram gupa. 5 unte swaswe ufarassus ist pulaine Xristaus in uns, swa jah pairh Xristu ufar filu ist jah gaprafsteins unsara. 6 appan jappe preihanda, in izwaraizos gaplaihtais jah naseinai pizos waurstweigons in stiwitja pizo samono pulaine, pozei jah weis winnam, jah wens unsara gatulgida faur izwis; jappe gaprafstjanda in izwaraizos gaplaihtais jah naseinai, 7 witandans patei swaswe gadailans pulaine sijup, jah gaplaihtais wairpib. 8 unte ni wileima izwis unweisans, broprjus, bi aglon unsara po waurpanon uns in Asiai, unte ufarassau kauridai wesum ufar maht, swaswe<sup>1)</sup> skamaideideima uns jah liban. 9 akei silbans in uns silbam andahaft daupaus habaidedum, ei ni sijaima trauandans du uns silbam, ak du gupa pamma urraisjandin daupans, 10 izei us swaleikaim daupum uns galausida jah galauseib, du pammei wenidedum ei galauseib, 11 at hilpandam jah izwis bi uns bidai, ei in managamma andwairpja so in uns giba pairh managans awiliudodau faur uns. 12 unte hvoftuli unsara so ist, weitwodei miwwisseins unsaraizos, patei in ainfalpein jah hlutrein gups, ni in handugein leikeinai, ak in anstai gups usmeitem<sup>2)</sup> in pamma fairwau, ip ufarassau at izwis. 13 unte ni alja meljam izwis, alja poei anakunnaib aippau jah ukunnaib; appan wenja ei und andi ukunnaib, 14 swaswe gakunnaidedup uns bi sumata, unte hvoftuli izwara sijum, swaswe jah jus unsara in daga frauins Iesus Xristaus<sup>3)</sup>.

15 Jah pizai trauainai wilda faurpis qiman at izwis, ei anpara anst habaidedeib, 16 jah<sup>4)</sup> pairh izwis galeipan in Makidonja<sup>5)</sup> jah aftra afMakidonjai qiman at izwis, jah fram izwis gasandjan mik in Iudaia. 17 patup-pan nu mitonds, ibai aucto leihtis bruhta? aippau patei mito, bi leika pagk-jau, ei sijai<sup>6)</sup> at mis pata ja ja jah pata ne ne? 18 appan triggws gup, ei pata waurd unsar pata du izwis nist ja jah<sup>7)</sup> ne. 19 unte gups sunus Iesus Xristus, saei in izwis pairh uns wailamerjada<sup>8)</sup>, pairh mik jah Silbanu jah Teimaupaiu, nih<sup>9)</sup> warp ja jah<sup>10)</sup> ne, ak ja in imma warp. 20 hraiwa managa gahaita gups, in imma pata ja, duppe jah<sup>11)</sup> pairh ina amen, gupa du wulpau pairh uns. 21 appan sa gapwastjands unsis<sup>12)</sup> miw izwis in Xristau jah salbonds<sup>13)</sup> uns gup, 22 jah sigljands uns jah gibands wadi

<sup>1)</sup> In A: swaswe aifswaggwidai weseima jal liban, and the additional marginal gloss skamaideideima. <sup>2)</sup> usmetum A. <sup>3)</sup> Xristaus wanting in A.

<sup>4)</sup> jap A. <sup>5)</sup> Makaidonja, Makaidonjai A. <sup>6)</sup> ei ni sijai B. <sup>7)</sup> jan A. <sup>8)</sup> merjada A. <sup>9)</sup> Timaipaiu ni A. <sup>10)</sup> jan A. <sup>11)</sup> jap A. <sup>12)</sup> uns A. <sup>13)</sup> salbondsd A.

ahman in hairtona unsara. 23 appan ik weitwod guþ ana-haita ana meinai saiwalai, ei freidjands izwara þanaseiþs ni qam in Kaurinþon; 24 ni þatei frauinoma<sup>1)</sup> izwarai galaubeinai, ak gawaurstwans sijum anstais izwaraizos; unte galaubeinai gastopuþ.

Chap. II.<sup>2)</sup> 1 Appan gastauida þata silbo at mis, ei aftra in saurgai ni qimau at izwis. 2 unte jabai ik gaurja izwis, jah hvas ist saei gailjai mik, niba<sup>3)</sup> sa gaurida us mis? 3 jap-<sup>4)</sup> þata silbo gamelida izwis, ei qimands saurga ni habau fram þamei skulda faginon, gatrauands in allaim izwis þatei meina faheþs<sup>5)</sup> allaize izwara ist. 4 appan us managai aglon jah aggwipai hairtins gamelida izwis þairh managa tagra, ni þeei saurgaip, ak ei frijapwa<sup>6)</sup> kunneip þoei haba ufarassau du izwis. 5 appan jabai hvas gaurida, ni mik gaurida, ak bi sumata<sup>7)</sup>, ei ni anakaurjau allans izwis. 6 ganah þamma swaleikamma andabet<sup>8)</sup> þata fram managizam, 7 swaei þata andaneipþo izwis mais fragiban jag-<sup>9)</sup> gaplaihan, ibai aufto managizein saurgai gasiggqai sa swaleiks. 8 inuþ-<sup>10)</sup> þis bidja izwis tulgan in imma friapwa. 9 duppe gamelida, ei ufkunnau kustu izwarana, sijaidu in allamma ufhausjandans. 10 appan þammei hva fragibip, jah ik; jah þan ik, jabai hva fragaf, fragaf<sup>11)</sup> in izwara in andwairþja Xristaus, 11 ei ni gaaiginondau<sup>12)</sup> fram Satanin; unte ni sijum unwitandans munins is.

12 Appan qimands in Trauadai in aiwaggeljons<sup>13)</sup> Xristaus jah at haurdai mis uslukanai in frauin, 13 ni habaida galveilain ahmin meinamma, in þammei ni bigat Teitaun bropar meinana; ak twisstandands im<sup>14)</sup> galaip in Makaidonja<sup>15)</sup>. 14 appan gupa awiliuþ<sup>16)</sup> þamma sinteino ustaikn-jandin hropeigans uns in Xristau jah daun kunþjis seinis gabairhtjandin þairh uns in allaim stadim<sup>17)</sup>; 15 unte Xristaus<sup>18)</sup> dauns sijum wopi gupa in þaim ganisandam jah in þaim fraqistnandam<sup>19)</sup>: 16 sumaim dauns us dauþau<sup>20)</sup> du dauþau, sumaimuþ-þan dauns us libainai du libainai; jad-<sup>21)</sup> du þamma hvas wairþs? 17 unte ni sium swe<sup>22)</sup> sumai maidjandans waurd guþs, ak us hlutripai, ak swaswe us gupa in andwairþja guþs in Xristau rodjam.

Chap. III. 1 Duginnam aftra uns silbans anafilhan? aipþau ibai þaurbum swe sumai anafilhis boko du izwis,

1) frauroma B. 2) Chaps. II. III. according to A, with the various readings of B. 3) nibai B. 4) jah B. 5) faheds B. 6) friapwa B. 7) bi sumata] bi sum ain B. 8) andabeit B. 9) jah B. 10) inuh B. 11) For fragaf in both cases fragiba B. 12) marginal gloss ni gafaihondau in A. 13) aiwaggeljon B. 14) twistandands imma B. 15) in in Makidonja B. 16) awiliud B. 17) þairh uns after stadim B. 18) Xristaus wanting in A. 19) gloss fraqistnandam in A. 20) sumaim auk dauns dauþaus B. 21) jah B. 22) sijum B, swe wanting in B.

aip̄pau us izwis anafilhis? 2 aipistaule unsara jus siup<sup>1)</sup>, gamelida in hairtam unsaraim, kunpa jah anakunnaida fram allaim mannam. 3 swikunpai<sup>2)</sup> patei siup<sup>3)</sup> aipistaule Xristaus, andbahtida fram uns, inn<sup>4)</sup> gamelida ni swartizā<sup>5)</sup>, ak ahmin gups libandins, ni in spildom staineinaim, ak in spildom hairtane leikeinaim.

4 Appan trauain swaleika habam pairh Xristu du gupa, 5 ni patei wairpai sijaima pagkjan lva af uns silbam, swaswe af uns silbam<sup>6)</sup>, ak so wairpida unsara us gupa ist, 6 izei jah wairpans brahta uns andbahtans niujaizos triggwos, ni bokos, ak ahmins; unte boka usqimip, ip ahma gapijip. 7 appan jabai andbahti daupaus in gameleinim gafrisahtip in stainam warp wulpag, swaei ni mahtedeina<sup>7)</sup> sunjus Israelis fairweitjan du wlita Mosezis in wulpaus wlitis is pis gataurnandins, 8 hvaiwa nei mais andbahti ahmins wairpai in wulpau? 9 jabai auk andbahtja<sup>8)</sup> wargipos wulpus, und filu mais ufarist andbahti garaihteins in<sup>9)</sup> wulpau. 10 unte ni was wulpag pata wulpago in pizai halbai in ufarassaus wulpaus; 11 jabai auk pata gataurnando pairh wulpu, und filu mais pata wisando in wulpau.

12 Habandans nu swaleika wen managaizos balpeins brukjaima, 13 jan<sup>10)</sup> ni swaswe Mosez<sup>11)</sup> lagida hulistr ana andawleizu, dupe ei ni fairweitidedeina sunjus Israelis in andi pis gataurnandins; 14 ak afdaubnodedun<sup>12)</sup> frajja ize, unte und hina dag pata samo hulistr in anakunnainai pizos fairnjons triggwos wisip unandhulip, unte in Xristau gatairada. 15 akei und hina dag mippanei siggwada Moses, hulistr ligip ana hairtin ize. 16 appan mippanei gawandeip du frauin, afimada pata hulistr. 17 appan frauja ahma ist; appan parei ahma frauins, paruh freihals<sup>13)</sup> ist. 18 appan weis allai andhulidamma andwairpja wulpu frauins pairhsaihrandans, po samon frisaht ingaleikonda af wulpau in wulpu<sup>14)</sup>, swaswe af frauins ahmin.

Chap. IV.<sup>15)</sup> 1 Duppe habandans pata andbahti<sup>16)</sup>, swaswe gaarmaidai waurpum, ni wairpaima<sup>17)</sup> usgrudjans, 2 ak afstopum paim analaugnjam aiwiskjis, ni gaggandans in warein nih galiug taujandans waurd gups, ak bairhtein sunjos<sup>18)</sup> ustaiknjandans uns silbans du allaim mipwissem manne in andwairpja gups. 3 appan jabai ist gahulida aiwaggeljo unsara, in paim fralusnandam ist gahulida, 4 in paimi gup pis aiwis gablindida frajja pize ungalaub-

1) jus siup] jusijup B. 2) swikunp B. 3) sijup B. 4) inna B.  
 5) swartizla B. 6) swaswe af uns silbam *wanting in A.* 7) mahtedeina B.  
 8) andbahti B. 9) us B. 10) jah B. 11) Moses B. 12) *gloss* afdaubnodedun in A. 13) freihals A. 14) wulpau B. 15) Chaps. IV. V. *according to B, with the various readings of A.* 16) andbahtei A.  
 17) wairpam A. 18) sunjus A.

jandane, ei ni liuhtjai im liuhadeins<sup>1)</sup> aiwaggeljons wulpaus Xristaus, saei ist frisahts guþs ungasaihwans<sup>2)</sup>. 5 appan ni uns silbans merjam, ak Iesu Xristu fraujan, ip uns skalkans<sup>3)</sup> izwarans in Iesuis. 6 unte guþ saei qaþ ur-riqiza liuhaþ skeinan, saei jah liuhtida in hairtam unsaraim du liuhadein kunþjis wulpaus guþs in andwairþja Iesuis Xristaus.

7 Appan habandans þata huzd in airþeinaim kasam, ei ufarassus sijai mahtais guþs jah ni us unsis. 8 in allamma þraihanai, akei ni gaaggwidai; andbitanai, akei ni afslauþidai; 9 wrikanai, akei ni biliþanai; gadrausidai, akei ni fraqistidai, 10 sinteino dauþein frauþins Iesuis ana leika unsaramma<sup>4)</sup> *bairandans, ei jah libains, Iesuis ana leika unsaramma<sup>5)</sup>* uskunþa sijai. 11 sinteino weis libandans in dauþu atgibanda in Iesuis, ei jah libains Iesuis swikunþa wairþai in riurjamma leika unsaramma. 12 swaei nu dauþus in uns waurkeiþ, ip libains in izwis. 13 habandans nu þana saman ahman galaubeinains bi þamma gamelidin: galaubida, in þizei jah rodida, jah weis galaubjam, in þizei jah rodjam, 14 witandans þatei sa urraisjands frauþan Iesu jah unsis þairh Iesu urraiseiþ jah fauragasatjiþ miþ izwis. 15 þatuh þan allata in izwara, ei ansts managnandei þairh managizans awiliud ufarassjai du wulþau guþa. 16 inuh þis ni wairþam usgrudjans, ak þauhjabai sa utana unsar manna frawardjada, aiþþau sa innuma ananiujada daga jah daga. 17 unte þata andwairþo hveilahvairb jah leiht<sup>6)</sup> aglons unsaraizos bi ufarassau aiweinis wulpaus kaurei waurkjada unsis. 18 ni fairweitjandam þizei gasaihwanane, ak þizei ungasaihwanane; unte þo gasaihwanona riurja sind, ip þo ungasaihwanona aiweina.

Chap. V. 1 Witum auk þatei, jabai sa airþeina unsar gards þizos hleiþros gatairada, ei gatimrjon us<sup>7)</sup> guþa habam, gard unhanduwaurhtana aiweinana in himinam. 2 unte jah in þamma swogatjam, bauainai unsarai þizai us himina ufarhamon gairnjandans, 3 jabai sweþauh jah<sup>8)</sup> gawasidai, ni naqadai bigitaindau. 4 jah auk wisandans in þizai hleiþrai swogatjam kauridai, ana þammei ni wileima afhamon, ak anahamon, ei fraslindaidau þata diwano fram libainai. 5 appan saei jah<sup>9)</sup> gamanwida uns du þamma guþ, saei jah gaf uns<sup>10)</sup> wadi ahman. 6 gatrauandans nu sinteino jah witandans þatei wisandans in þamma leika afhaimjai sijum fram frauþin; 7 unte þairh galaubein gaggam, ni

1) liuhadein B. 2) ungas. wanting in A. 3) unskalkans A. 4) unsaram — B stops here. 5) The words put in Italics are wanting in the manuscript, they are interpolated translations from the Greek original.

6) hveiht MS. 7) Here A begins again. 8) jah wanting in A. 9) jag A. 10) unsis A.



pairh siun. 8 appan gatrauam jah waljam mais usleiban us pamma leika jah anahaimjaim wisan at frauin. 9 inuh<sup>1)</sup> pis usdaudjam, jappe anahaimjai jappe afhainjai, waila galeikan imma. 10 unte allai weis ataugjan skuldai sijum faura stauastola Xristaus, ei ganimai hvarizuh þo swesona leikis, afar þamei gatawida, jappe þiup jappe unþiup.

11 Witandans nu agis frauins mannans fullaweisjam, ip gupa swikunþai sijum. appan wenja jah in miþwisseim izwaraim swikunþans wisan uns. 12 ni ei aftra uns silbans uskannjaima<sup>2)</sup> izwis, ak lew gibandans izwis hroftuljos fram uns<sup>3)</sup>, ei habaiþ wipra þans in andwairþja hropandans jah ni hairtin<sup>4)</sup>. 13 unte jappe usgeisnodedum, gupa, jappe fullafraþjam, izwis. 14 unte friapwa Xristaus dishabaiþ uns, 15 domjandans pata patei ains faur allans gaswalt, pannu allai gaswultun, jah faur allans gaswalt, ei þai libandans ni þanaseiþs sis<sup>5)</sup> silbam libaina<sup>6)</sup>, ak þamma faur sik gaswiltandin jah urreisandin. 16 swaei weis fram þamma nu ni ainnohun kunnunum bi leika; ip jabai ufkunpedum bi leika Xristu, akei nu ni þanaseiþs ni kunnunum ina<sup>7)</sup>. 17 swaei jabai hvo in Xristau niuja gaskafts, þo alþjona usliþun; sai, waurþun niuja alla. 18 appan alla us gupa, þamma gafriþondin uns sis<sup>8)</sup> þairh Xristu jah<sup>9)</sup> gibandin uns<sup>10)</sup> andbahti gafriþonais. 19 unte sweþauh gup was in Xristau manaseþ gafriþonds sis, ni rahnjands im missadedins ize, jah lagjands in uns waurd gafriþonais. 20 faur Xristu nu airinom, swe at gupa gaplaihandin þairh uns; bidjam<sup>11)</sup> faur Xristu gagawairþnan gupa. 21 unte þana ize<sup>12)</sup> ni kunþa frawaurht, faur uns gatawida frawaurht, ei weis waurþeima garaihte<sup>13)</sup> gups in imma.

## 5. FROM THE SKEIREINS.

(LEAF VII.—ABOUT JOHN VI, 9—13.)<sup>13)</sup>

(a 49) — ahun kunnandins frauins maht jah andþaggjandins sik is waldufneis. nih Stains ains<sup>14)</sup>, ak jah Andraias, saei qap: ist magula ains her, saei habaiþ e hlaibans barizeinans jah twans fiskans, analeiko swe

1) inup A. 2) gloss anafilhaima in A. 3) unsis A. 4) jan-ni in hairtin A. 5) sis wanting in A. 6) libainai B. 7) ina wanting in A. 8) uns sis] unsis AB. 9) jag A. 10) unsis A. 11) bidjandans A. 12) ize A. 13) John VI, 9—13 according to Codex Argenteus: 9. ist magula ains her, saei habaiþ e hlaibans barizeinans jah b fiskans; akei pata lva ist du swa managai? 20. ip Iesus qap: waurkeiþ þans mans anakumbjan. wasuh þan hawi manag ana þamma stada. þarnh anakumbidedun wairos raþjon swaswe flmþ þusundjos. 11. namuh þan þans hlaibans Iesus jah awiliudonds gadailida þaim anakumbjandam; samaleiko jah þize fiske, swa flu swe wildedun. 12. þannh, biþe sadai wanrþnn, qap du siponjam seinaim: galisip þos affinandeins drauhsnos, þei waihtai ni fraqistnai. 13. þanuh galesun jah gafullidedun ib tainjons gabruko us fimi hlaibam þaim barizeinam, patei affinoda þaim matjandam. 14) ains interpolated by Uppström.

Filippus gasakada, ni waiht mikilis hugjands nih wairþidos laisareis andþaggkjands, þairh þoei usbar qíþands: akei þata hta ist du swa managaim? íþ frauja andtilonds ize niuklahein (b) qap: waurkeiþ þans mans anakumbjan. íþ eis, at hauja managamma wisandin in þamma stada, þo filusna anakumbjan gatawidedun, fimf þusundjos waire inuh qinons jah barna. swe at mikilamma nahtamata anakumbjandans *wesun*<sup>1)</sup> at ni wisandein<sup>2)</sup> aljai waihtai ufar þans fimf hlaibans jah twans fiskans, þanzei nimands jah awiliudonds gapiupida, jah swa managai ganohjands ins wailawiznai ni þatainei ganauhan þaurftais im fra-(c 50)gaf, ak filaus maizo; afar þatei matida so managei, bigitan was þizei hlaibe íb tainjons fullos; þatei aflifnoda. samaleikoh þan jah þize fiske, swa filu swe wildedun. nih þan ana þaim hlaibam ainaim seinazos mahtais filusna ustaiknida, ak jah in þaim fiskam; swa filu auk<sup>3)</sup> gamanwida ins wairþan, swaei ainhrarjammeh swa filu swe wilda andniman is<sup>4)</sup>, tawida; jah ni in waihtai waninassu þizai filusnai wairþan gatawida. akei (d) nauh us þamma filu mais siponjans fullafahida jah anþarans gamaudida gaumjan, þatei is was sa sama, saei in auþidai m' jere attans ize fodida. þanuh, biþe sadai waurþun, qap siponjam seinaim: galisiþ þos aflifnandeins drausnos, ei waihtai ni fraqistnai. þanuh galesun jah gafullidedun íb tainjons gabruko us þaim e' hlaibam barizeinam jah b' fiskam, þatei aflifnoda at þaim —

1) *wesun interpolated by Vollmer.* 2) *wisandin MS.* 3) *swe after auk in MS.* 4) *ist MS.*

## EXPLANATORY NOTES.

[The figures in parentheses refer to paragraphs of the syntax of my 'First Germanic Bible', when preceded by S.; to paragraphs of this grammar, when preceded by Gr.]

### I. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MATTHEW.

Chap. V, 17. **ni hugjaiþ**; prohibitiv optativ (S., 91, (2)). — **qêmjau**; opt. in a final object clause (S., 93). — **gatairan**, to tear or break completely, destroy; **usfulljan**, to fulfil. Both **gat.** and **usf.** ar infinitivs of purpose (S., 114), the prefixes **ga** and **us** being intensiv. 18. **usleiþiþ himins jah airþa**; two subj. nominativs with a sg. v. (S., 5, n. 1). 19. **saei**; rel. prn. (Gr., 157; S., 60). — **þizô**; dem. prn.; not art. (S., 63). — **gatairiþ** (prs. ind.) . . . . **laisjai** (prs. opt.); the first denoting a fact, the second a possibility (S., 99, c): *whosoever breaks and 'should' teach.* — **minnista**; an exceptional case of a weak adj. without the art. — **þiudangardjai himinê**; without the art. (in the Grk. text τῆ . . . τῶν).

20. **managizô** (n. compar. uzed as sb.) **izwaraizôs garaihteins**, *more of your righteousness than of [the righteousness of] the scribes.* — **þau** (conj.), *than . . .* **þau** (adv.), *in any case*; **ni þau**, *in no case.* — **qimib in þiudangardjai**; the dativ after **qiman in** and similar vs. of 'motion towards' is distinctivly Gothic (S., 55). 21. **qipan ist**; stands for the Grk. aor. (S., 87, n., c) = imperf. in English. — **maurþrjais**; the hort. opt. for the second pers. fut. in Grk. — **wairþiþ**; the prs. for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)). — **skula w. dat.**, *a detter or subject to* (S., 35, (2)). 22. **ik**; the personal prn. is uzed with a v. for the sake of emfasis (S., 2, n. 1). — **hwazuh môdags**; for πᾶς ὁ w. a ptc. — **brôþr sêinamma**; dat. after **môdags**: *angry with* (lit. 'to'; S., 36, (3)). — **gaqumþai**, *council*, from **gaqiman**, *to cum together.* — **dwala** (voc.); weak adj. uzed as sb. — **skula in gairainnan**; **in** denoting 'direction' 'in regard to'; the expression seems to be an imitation of the corresponding Grk. passage: ἐνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν.

23. **jabai nu bairais . . . gamuneis** (Gr., 200, n. 1; and 196); a conditional sentence, the vs. of the protasis being in the opt., those of the apodosis in the imper. (S., 102, e). — **aibr**; s. 'Vocabulary'. — **þeins**; attri-

butes generally follow their sb. (S., 10, n. 2). — **wa**; here indef. (Gr., 162, n. 2; S., 78, n. 2). 24. Here the apodosis begins. — **pô**; the art. is used, because the sacrifice (**aibr**) is again mentioned (as **giba**) (S., 67). — **peina**; for its strong inflection, s. Gr. 122, n. 1. — **brôpr peinamma**; dat. after **gasibjôn** (S., 43). 25. **andastauin peinamma**; dat. after **waila hugjands** (S., 41). — **ibai**, *lest*, lit. *perhaps*, which sense is also expressed by the opt. **atgibai**. — **stauin**; from **staua**, m. (Gr., 108; not f.; Gr., 97). — **in karkara gal.**; gal. in w. acc., more frequently w. dat.; see **qimip in**, abuv.; **jah galagjaza**, and [*then*] *thou wilt be cast*. 26. **nsgaggis . . . usgibis**; the first prs. expresses the first, the second the past future. — **minnistan**; this word does not exactly answer *ἔσχατον* (which Wulfila in other places renders by **aftuma**, **aftumists**, **spêdiza**, **spêdists**, **spêdumists**). It is not impossible, however, that **kintus** meant not one particular coin (or measure), but any coin (or measure) of litl value.

27. For the tenses and opt. mood, see 21, abuv. 28. **saei sailvip**; ind. in a rel. clause for a Grk. ptc. (S., 99). — **du lustôn**; inf. of purpose after **du** (S., 144). — **izôs**; gen. after **lustôn** (S., 26). — **gahôrînôda** (For the Grk. aor.; S., 87, (3)) **izai**; instrumental dat. of association (S., 52, (1), c). 29. **marzjai**; opt. necessitated by the sense, not by the conj. **jabai** (S., 102). — **usstigg ita jah wairp**; the order of words is Grk.; in Engl. we repeat the object 'it' after the second v. (**wairp**). — **gadriusai in gaiainnan**; **gadr. in** w. acc.; onse (Lu. 8, 7) it takes the dat.; comp. **qiman in**, chap. V, 20, abuv. 30. **taihswô peina handus**; comp. the sequence of words (without the art.) with the similar expression (with the art.) in 29, abuv. — **pô**, *this*, *that*; but *αὐτήν* in Grk. — **batizô ist pus ei**, etc.; the dependent clause after **batizô ist** is sometimes an acc. w. inf. (S., 113); **pus** is dat. of advantage (S., 36, (4)). — **fragistnai . . . gadriusai**; both optatives imply possibility (S., 103). 31. **-uh pan**; both particles (= **pan** alone) are here continuative: *but farther*, *also*. — **saei aflêtai qên**; opt. in a rel. clause which does not contain a statement of the speaker, but of some one else (cp. verse 32, below); **qên** is less definite here than in the following verse, where **seina** is emphatic, and **qên seinâ** means as much as '*his legitimate wife*'. — **gibai**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). — **afstassais bôkôs**, *a writing* (lit. *letters*; cp. the Latin 'littera': 'litterae') *of divorcement* (lit. '*standing off*'; cp. the G. 'abstand' in the sense of 'desistence'). 32. **saei aflêtip . . . taujip**; the vs. are in the ind. mood, because they contain the speaker's statements (as opposed to the preceding ones). — **izê**; for **izei** (Gr., 157, n. 3). 33. **nfarswarais . . . usgibais**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). — **fraujin**; without the article, when signifying *God* (S., 68, n. 2). The Grk. text has τῷ. 34. **swaran**; objectiv. inf. after **qipan**, *to say*, with the sense of 'commanding' (S., 110). — **gups**; gen. in its abbreviated form (Gr., 94, n. 3). 35. **baürgs**; without the art., as in Grk. 36. **tagl**, *a singl hair*; **skuft**, *the hairs* collectively. 37. **sijaiþ-pan** (for **sijaih pan**, for **sijai-nh pan**; see Gr., 62, n. 3), *but . . . shall be*. — **pata** (art.) **managizô**; n. compar. used as sb.: lit. '*the more*', i. e. *what is more*. — **þain**; dat. as abl. (S., 54, 3), after the compar. **managizô** (= **þau** w. nom.; cp. the Grk. gen. and the Lt. abl. in such cases). — **ubilin**; dat. of the n. sg. **ubilô** used as sb. 38. **und**, *for*, *in return for*, w. dat.; in other senses, and more frequently, w. acc. 39. **andstandan**;

inf., as in verse 34. — **allis**; adverbial gen., from the adj. **alls**, *at all*, without equivalent in the Grk. text. Wulfila probably inserted it according to verse 34, where the Grk. text shows *δλωσ*. — **þamma unsêljin**; weak adj. n. used as sb.; see **ubilin** in 37, abuv. — **was**; here indef., as in 23, abuv. — **stautai**; opt., as in 29, abuv; likewise the imper. **wandei** in the apodosi. — **jah**, also. 40. **jah**, and. — **þamma wiljandin**; a participial construction, as in Grk. (*τῷ θέλοντι*). — **niman**; complimentary inf. after **wiljandin** (as in 42, below; S., 109). 41. **ananauþjai . . gaggais**; the prs. opt. in protasis and apodosi (S., 102, a). — **rasta aina**; acc. expressing extent of space (S., 15, (2), β); **rasta** (for *μίλιον*, the Roman *mile*), lit. 'rest'; *place of resting, a stage or station, also the distance between two stages*. 42. **þamma wiljandin**; dat. as abl. after **uswandjais** (S., 54, (1), where **us** should be inserted after **af**). — **leilvan** (complementary inf.; S., 109) **sis**, *to borrow*; **leilvan**, *to lend*. 43. **frijôs . . flais fland . . . . frijôþ sijands**; these words and several others are found both with and without **j** (Gr., 10, n. 4); **fland** (**sijand**), acc. of **flands** (**sijands**), *enemy*, lit. *hating*, prsp. of **fl(j)an**, *to hate* (Gr., 115). 44. **þiupþaiþ þans wrikandans**; *bless ye* (= *treat wel*; for the dat. after **þiupþjan**, s. S., 45, page 246, below). — **bi**, *concerning, for*. — **usþriutandans**; acc. of the prs. ptc. (Gr., 133) of **usþriutan**, the **us-** being intensiv; **-þriutan** = 'trude' in 'obtrude'. 45. **ei wairþaiþ sunjus**; **ei**, *that, in order that*; **wairþaiþ**, prs. opt. in a final clause (S., 96, a). — **in himinam**; adv. frase used substantivly after the art. (**þis**). — **urranneþ**; **ur-** from **us**; Gr., 24, n. 2; 78, n. 4. — **rigneþ**; from **rigujan**, factitiv of **riġn**, n., *rain*. 46. **iwô mizdônô**; the interr. **iwô** agrees with the following gen. in gender. **-niu** (i. e. **ni-u**); interr. particl. — **þai þiudô**, *the* (= *those*) *of the Gentiles*, = *the Gentiles*; **þiudô** is gen. pl. of **þiuda**, *peple*. 47. **þans frijônðs izwarans**, *the frends (of) yours*, = *your frends*; **frijônðs** is sb. in form (Gr., 115) and meaning, while **þans frijônðans** still has its verbal force; **izwarans** is a poss. prn. acc. pl. agreeing with **frijônðs**, but **izwis** is a personal prn. acc. pl. governd by **frijônðans**. — **hwê**; instr. case of **hwa**, n. of **was** (Gr., 159; S., 51). — **managizô**; compar. after **hwê** (S., 51). 48. **jus**; for the personal prn. with a vb., see verse 22, abuv. — **swaswê atta izwar sa in himinam** is the subject, not **sa**, **sa in himinam** being an attribute of **atta izwar**, and may be rendered by a rel. clause in English.

Chap. VI. 1. **taujan**; complimentary inf. after **atsailriþ** (2nd pers. pl. imper.). — **du sailvan im prop.** a gerundiv construction, *to be seen by them*, lit. 'for them to see'. The activ inf. in Gothic often has a passiv force (S., 106, n. 3, end). — **aipþau**, *or else, otherwise*. 2. **þan**, *when*. — **taujaïs**; opt. in a temporal clause (S., 100). — **haurujais**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). — **þai liutans**; the art. denotes a class of peple (S., 68, (6), n.). — **hauhjaindau**; prs. opt. pass. in a final clause (S., 96, a, a). — **fram**, *by*. — **qiba**; without **ik**; see V, 22, abuv. — **andanemun**; pret. expressing completion (= our prs. perf.): *they hav receivd* (Cp. 5, below). 3. **þuk taujandan armaiôn ni witi hleidumei þaina, hwa taujiþ taihswô þaina**; a puzzling construction, indeed! (Cp. O. Luecke, 'Absolute Participia im Gotischen, etc.'; and E. Bernhardt, 'Gotische Grammatik', p. 116). Sum Latin manuscripts hav 'te facientem'. But **þuk taujandan** probably depends on **witi**: *Let*

not thy left hand know thee doing alms, what thy right hand doeth (= when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth.) 4. **sijai**; prs. opt. in a final clause (S., 96, a). — **sailviþ**; ind. in a rel. clause expressing a fact (S., 99). — **usgibiþ**; prs. ind. for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)). 5. **ei gaumjaindau mannam**; dat. after **gaumjan** in the pass. ('to be seen by' = 'to appear' or 'show one's self to'). — **patei haband**, etc.; cp. **andnêmun**, etc., in 2, abuv. 6. **haurdai þeina**; instr. dativ after **galâkands** (S., 52, (4), note). 7. **bidjandansuþ**; s before the enclitic **-uh** (**-uþ**; Gr., 62, n. 3) generally becums z (Gr., 78, e). — **þai þindô**; gen. after the art. in the nom.; see V, 46. — **im**; dat. (of the pers. prn. **is**) after the impers. **þugkeiþ** (S., 42, n.). — **andhausjaindau**; prs. opt. pass. expressing probability (S., 91, (3)). 8. **þaim** (dem. prn. S., 63); instr. dat. after **galeikôþ** (S., 51 and 52). — **þizei jus þaurbuþ**, of what you ar in need; **þizei** is gen. of attraction (= **þata þizei**; S., 70, n. 1; 72); for the inflection of **þaurbuþ**, s. Gr., 196. — **bidjaiþ**; opt. in a temporal clause. 9. **bidjaiþ**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). — **atta unsar þn**; voc. accompanied by **þu** (for the Greek art. S., 14, ns. 1 and 2). — (9 . . . 13) **weihnai . . qimai . . wairþai . . . . briggais**; opts. expressing a wish, while the imperatives **gif . . . . aflêt . . . . lausei** imply what the speaker desires to be done now (S., 91, n. 1). 11. **hlaif unsarana þana sinteinan**, our bred, the daily = our daily bred; **sinteinan**, continual (= daily) is undoubtedly ment to express the 'cotidianum' of the Itala, for the Grk. τὸν ἐπιούσιον means the following [ἡ ἐπιούσα (whense ἐπιούσιος), sc. ἡμέρα, the following day]. — **himma daga**; loc. dat. (S., 53, (2)): to day. (For the dem. **himma**, s. Gr., 155). 12. **uns**; dat. of the indir. object, as in 14, below. — **patei**; acc. after **skulans sijaima** (S., 15, n. 5). 13. **in fraistubnjai**; dat. after **in**, where we should expect the acc., as in V, 20. — **þeina ist**; the predicate is in the sg., altho it belongs to three coordinate subjects (S., 5, n. 1); the gender of **þeina** being that of the first subject (S., 9, n. 3). — **in aiwins** (acc. pl. of the i-declension; see Gr., 91, n. 5), for ages, for ever. 14. **aflêtiþ** (2nd pers. pl. prs. ind.) . . **aflêtiþ** (3d pers. sing. prs. ind., for the Grk. future); the ind. in both clauses regarded as statements implying facts (S., 102). — **izê**, of them = their (S., 60). 15. **þau**; adv.; see V, 20. — **missadêdins**; acc. pl. of **-dêps** (**-dêds**; s. Gr., 74, n. 2). 18. **maunam**; dat., as in 5, abuv. — **nsgibiþ þus**; cp. verse 6, end. 19. **frawardeiþ**; sg., altho belonging to two subjects connected by **jah** (S., 5, n. 1). 21. **ist**; for the Grk. future. — **jah**, also. 22. **lukarn leikis ist augô**; the subject is **augô**; in the Grk. text the art. occurs with each noun. — **wairþiþ**; for ἔσται. 23. **þvan filu**; supply **ist** from the protasis. 24. **twaim frauþam**; dat. of the relation of one person towards another (S., 37 and 45); so after the following vbs., **ufhauseiþ** and **frakunnan** (S., 41). — **jabai**; as if for **ei**, but the Grk. text has **ἤ**; hence the follg. **jah** means also. 25. **duþþê**; for **du-h-þê** (see 'Vocabulary'). — **saiwalai . . leika**; dats. of the thing towards which the action of the vb., **maurnaiþ**, is directed (S., 40): for your life. — **matjaiþ . . drigkaiþ . . wasjaiþ**; opt. in indir. questions (S., 95). — **lvê**; instr. case (Gr., 153 and 159; S., 52, (2)). — **fôðeinai . . wastjôm**; abl. dats. after **mais** (S., 54, (3)). 26. **þei ni saiand**, etc.; an object clause depending on **insailviþ**; **þei** is conj. (Gr., 218). — **mais wulþrizans**; a pleonastic use

of the compar. degree (S., 57, n.). — **þaim**; abl. dat., as **fódeinai** in 25. 29. **qípuh**; for **qíþa-uh** (Gr., 4, n. 1). — **himma daga**; s. verse 11. — **gistradagis**, *to-morrow*; the corresponding word of the cognate dialects means *yesterday*. See 'Vocabulary'. — **wisaudô**; prs. ptc. n. (weak infl.; Gr., 133) . . . **galagip**; pp. n. (strong infl.; Gr., 134). — **gup**; subject. 31. **matjam . . drigkam**; ind.: *what shal we eat . . drink [now] . . wasjaima* [sc. *uns*]; opt. (for the Grk. fut.): *wherewith shal [= may (S., 91, (3))] we clothe ourselvs [hereafter]?* 32. **waituh**; for **wait-uh**.

## II. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MARK.

Chap. I. 1. **aiwaggêljóns . . . gups**; contrary to the Greek text, the art. is omitted before these gens. (S., 68, n. 2). 2. **gamêliþ ist**; for the Grk. perf. — **Êsaiin praufêtau**; in the Greek text the art. is used before both dats. (S., 68, n. 2); for the different forms of **praufêtus**, s. 'Vocabulary'. — **sai** (Gr., 204, n. 2). — **ik**; the pers. prn. might here be omitted, as it does not seem to be emfaised (S., 59). Probably for this reason sum MSS. do not hav it. — **sael**; rel. prn. (Gr., 157). — **gamanweip**; the prs. for the Grk. future (S., 86, (3)). — **þeinana**; after its sbs., because it is not emfatic (S., 10, n. 2). 3. **wópjandins**; gen. sg. of **wópjanda**, weak prs. ptc. (Gr., 133). — **mauweip**; there is no perceptibl difference between this v. and the compound **gamanweip** in the second verse. 4. **du aflageinai**; **du** denotes purpose. — **frawaúrhtê**; objectiv gen. (S., 20; and 19) with the verbal noun **aflageinai**. 5. **daupidai wêsun**; imperf. made up of the pp. and the prt. of **wisan** (S., 87, n. a). — **Iaurdanê** (Grk. dat.); attribute of **alvai**. — **fram** (w. dat.), *by*. — **andhaitandaus**; w. the dat. of the dir. object (S., 45). 6. **wasupþan**; for **was-uhþan** (Gr., 62, n. 3). — **taglam**; instr. dat. after **gawasipþs** (S., 52, (2), b). — **gairda filleina**; subj. of **was** understood. — **haiþiwisk**, *wild*, lit. '*pertaining to the heath*'. 7. **mis**; abl. dat. after **swinþóza** (S., 54, (3)). — **sa afar mis**; **sa** seems to hav been added erroneously, or **afar** should be **ufar** (?). — **ik**; emfatic, as opposed to **swinþóza**, or **sa**. — **andbindan**; the prefix **and-** expresses the contrary of an action (Cp. E. **un-** in '*unbiud*'). — **is**, *his* (Gr., 152; S., 60 et seq.). — **ik . . . is**; used for the sake of emfasis (S., 2). 9. **warþ . . . qam**; an asyndetic construction. — **Nazaraiþ**; indecl. pr. n. — **Galeilaias**; notice the adj. force of this adnominal gen. (S., 20). — **fram**; *by*, as in 5, abuv. — **Ióhannê** and **Iaurdanê** ar Grk. dativs. 10. **uslukanans**; the emendation is wel grounded; see Bernhardt's large edition. 11. **þuzei** (= **þus-ei**; Gr., 78); rel. prn. (Gr., 158; S., 73). 12. **sai, ahma**, not **sa ahma**, because **ahma**, '*Holy Ghost*', occurs always without the art. (Bernhardt, note to this passage). 13. **dagê**; partit. gen. with **tiguns** (Gr., 142; S., 21). — **diuzam**; dat. pl. of **díus** (Gr., 78, b; 94). — **inma**; dat. with **andbahtidêdun** (S., 38). 14. **Galeilala**; (Grk.) dat. after **qam in**; see V, 20. 15. **usfullnóda . . . atnêþida**; for the Grk. perfect (S., 87, (2)). — **galaubeip in**; with the dat. (for other constructions after **galaubjan**, see S., 41 and note). 16. **fatr**, *along*, lit. *before*. — **Galeilaias**; (Grk.) gen. as in verse 9. — **is**, *his*, i. e. *Simon's* (S., 62). 17. **hirjats**; dual of **hiri** (Gr., 20, n. 1). — **igqis**; dir. obj. — **nutans**; predicate acc. (S., 18). — **seina**; poss. prn. referring to the subj. of the

sentence; cp. verse 16. 19. **inn gaggands, going on.** — **þana Zaibaídaiaus,** [*that of Zebedee, = the 'Zebedeean' =*] *the son of Zebedee.* Observe the adj. force of the gen. (S., 19 and 21). — **is;** see verses 16 and 18, abuv. — **manwǰandans;** weak inflection of the prs. ptc. uzed as sb., and with an obj., **natja** (Gr., 133. Cp. also Gr., 115; and Mt. V, 47). 20. **seinana;** this poss. prn. refers to the subj.; cp. the poss. **is** in v. 19; also v. 16. 21. **sabbatô;** indecl. sb. for the gen. pl. — **synagôgên;** acc. 22. **usfilmans,** this is one of the adjs. that follow the weak infl. only (Gr., 132, n. 2). 23. **synagôgên;** dat. — **in** (the second); denotes a condition: *in, with.* 24. **þva uns jah þus,** *what hav we to do with thee, lit. what [is there] to us and to thee* (S., 35, n. 1). — **Nazôrênai;** a Grk. ending, or **-ai** is an error for **-au.** — **uns;** is dat. or acc. with **fraqistjan** (S., 46). — **weiha;** weak adj. uzed as sb. — **gups;** gen. (Gr., 94, n. 3). 25. **ât us þamma,** *out of him* (lit. *this*, for the Grk. *αὐτός*. S., 63). — **unhrainja;** the weak infl. of adjs. in the voc. case is quite common in Gothic. 26. **stibnai mikilai;** instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)). 27. **miþ sis missô,** *with one another* (S., 59, n.). — **sijai;** prs. opt. in a dir. question implying possibility (S., 91, (3)). — **þwô,** *of what kind;* the copula is omitted, as in Grk. — **laiseinô;** gen. pl.; s. Mt. V, 46; also Gr., 159. — **ahman þaim unhrainjam;** dat. with **anaþiudip** (S., 37). — **imma;** dat. after **ufhausjand** (S., 38; and 45). 28. **is,** *his.* — **bisitands,** *neighbor* (lit. *sitting, i. e. dwelling, near;* for this kind of nouns, see Gr., 115). 28. **in garda;** **in** with dat. after **qiman;** see Mt. V, 20. — **Iôhannên;** with a Grk. ending. There is no fixt rule for the declension of proper names in Gothic (Gr., 120). 30. **in briunnôn;** *in fever, lit. 'in burning'.* 31. **im;** dat. pl. of **is,** governd by **andbahtida** (S., 38); refers to Jesus and those with him. 32. **andanahtja waurþanamma;** dat. abs. (S., 119). — **þan;** for **ðê,** the second **þan** for **ðτε.** — **sauil;** this word occurs only twice in Gothic, and without the art. (S. 262), the usual word for 'sun' being **suunô.** 34. **missaleikaim saúhtim;** instr. dat. (or 'with-case'. S., 50) of cause: **ubil habandans m.s.,** (*having evil =*) *being sick with divers diseases.* 36. **jah galaistans waurþun imma;** **imma** is instr. dat. of accompaniment or association, depending on the predicate noun **galaistans** (S., 52, (1), a). 37. **þatei,** conj., *that,* before a dir. quotation. 38. **bisnjanê;** attributiv adv. preceded by the art. (S., 68, (2)). 40. **þrutsfill habands,** (*a person*) *having leprosy, for λεπρός, a leper.* — **kniwam knussjands;** an alliterativ expression, **kniwam** being a superfluous instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)). 41. **imma;** dat. governd by **attaitók** (S., 40). — **wiljan;** the opt. of this vb. discharges the function of the ind. (Gr., 205). — **wairþ,** *be thou* (for the distinction between the imper. and the hort. opt., see S., 91, n. 1). 42. **þata . . þata;** the former is the dem. prn., the latter the art. 43. **imma;** dir. obj. in the dat., governd by **galwôtjands** (S., 40; cp. verse 41, abuv). 44. **qiþais;** opt. in a final clause (S., 96, a). — **mannhun;** indef. prn. in the dat. (Gr., 163, a). — **ataugjan;** inf. of purpose (without **du, to**) after **gagg** (S., 114). — **fram** (*περι*), *concerning, for.* — **þatei;** rel. prn., for **þata-ei** (Gr., 4, n. 1; 157), *that which, = giba þôei* in Mt. VIII, 4. 45. **swaswê,** *so that.* — **is,** *he (= Jesus),* while the first **is** refers to the heald man.

Chap. II. 1. **þatei;** conj., *that* (Gr., 157, n. 2). — **ist** (for *ἐστιν*); *we*



should rather expect the prt. 2. **swaswê jupan ni gamôstêdun** (prt. of **gamôtan**; Gr., 202) **niĥ at daúra**, so that they found no room any more, not even at the door. — **im**; dat. of the indir. obj. (S., 37). — **waúrd**; in Gr.: τὸν λόγον. 3. **hafanana** (acc. sg. of **hafans**; Gr., 134), pp. of **hafjan** (Gr., 177, n. 2). 4. **imma**; dat. governd by **nêlva** (**qiman**; cp. **nêlvan sik**, S., 39). — **faúra** (w. dat.), because of. — **usgrabands**; for ἐξορύξαντες, digging out; hense breaking up (sc. **hrôt**). — **insailidêdun pata badi jah fralailôttun** (for χαλῶσιν τὸν κράβαττον), lit.: they tied the bed to cords and let (it) down. 5. **pus**; dat. after **aflettanda** (S., 37). 6. **pagkjandans sis**, reasoning with themselves, the refl. dat., **sis**, does dnty for the Grk. midl (S., 47, n. 1). 7. **lva** (acc. sg. of the interr. prn., = τί, quare), why? — **sa**; dem. prn. (S., 63). — **ains**, alone. 8. **ahmin seinamma**; loc. dat. (S., 53, (1), c). — **sis**; refl. dat., as in verse 6, abuv. — **dulvê**, = **du-lvê**, **lvê** being an instr. case proper (Gr., 159, n. 1; S., 51). 9. **du qipan . . . qipan**; two subj. inf., the former with, the latter without **du** (S., 107, a and b). 10. **mans**; gen. sg. (Gr., 117, (1)). 11. **nimuh**, and take. 12. **jah háuhi-dêdun mikiljandans gup**, and glorifying praised God, for δοξάζειν τὸν θεόν. Similarly in chap. I, v. 27: **afsláupnôdêdun sildaleikjandans**, for ἐθαυβήθησαν. — **aiw . . ni**, ever not, = never. **aiw** is, properly, the acc. sg. of **aiws**, time, and answers in form and meaning our 'aye'. — **gasêltum**; notice change of person. 13. **iddjêdun**; pl. vb., agreeing with the subj., **all**, in sense (S., 5 and 82, c). 14. **pana Alfáius**; cp. 1, 19. III, 18. 15. **warþ . . . . . jah managai**, etc. (for a different construction with **warþ**, s. Mk. II, 23. S., 108, n.; 113), it came to pass [that] . . . . . also many, etc. — **Iêsua sipônjam**; instr. dat. of accompaniment (S., 52, 1, c). 16. **lva**, how, as in 7. 17. **lêkeis**; gen. (as abl.) with **paúrbun** (S., 27). — **ubilaba** (adv.) **habandans**; for κακῶς ἔχοντες, being sick; cp. Mk. V, 26. 18. **Jóhannis . . . . . Jóhannês**; these genitivs in the same verse ar a striking exampl of arbitrary inflection of proper names in Gothic (Gr., 120). 19. **ibai**; an interr. partiel, perhaps, or its sense is exprest by our may, a negativ answer being expected. 20. **atgaggand . . fastand**; for the Grk. future (S., 86, (3)). — **pan . . pan**, when, then. 21. **ibai afnimai fullôn af þamma sa niuja þamma fairnjin** (εἰ δὲ μή, αἴρει τό πλήρωμα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ). Wulfila took πλήρωμα to be the obj. of αἴρει. The subj. of the Goth. construction is either the preceding **plat fanins niujis**; with **sa niuja** as apposition, or **sa niuja** (sc. **plat**). In both cases **þamma fairnjin** is in apposition with **af þamma** (dem. pron. S., 63). 22. **jah warþ þairhgaggan imma**, and it came to pass that he went (Lit.: and it came to pass to him to go. S., 108, n.). Cp. 14, abuv. — **sabbatô** (indecl., for gen. pl.; **sabbatê daga** in Mk. XVI, I.) **daga**; loc. dat. of time (S., 53, (2)). 23. **sabbatim**; dat. as in verse 23. 24. **niuh** (= **ni-uh**) **aiw**, never. 25. **uf**, under, i. e. in the time of. — **þanzei** (i. e. **þans-ei**; Gr., 157, n. 4). — **matjan**; subj. inf. (S., 108). — **ainaim gudjam**, for the priests alone (S., 108, n.). — **sis**; refers to the snbj. (S., 60). 26. **in** (for **διά** with the acc.) **mans** (gen.; Gr., 117), for man; in **sabbatô dagis**, for sabbath day. — **warþ gaskapans**; for the Gr. aor. (S., 87, (4), c). 27. **frouja**; predicate noun. — **jah**, also. — **þamma sabbatô**; dat. depending on **frouja** (S., 35, (2)).

Chap. III. 1. **synagôgên**; Grk. acc., as in Mk. I, 21. 2. **imma**; dat. governd by **witaidédun** (S., 40). — **hailidédin**; the suffix **-u** introduces the indir. question: *whether he would heal*, the prt. opt. being uzed after the prt. in the leading clause (S., 95, b). — prt. **wrôhidêdeina**; opt. in a final clause (S., 96, b, β). 3. **in midumai** (for εἰς τὸ μέσον); dat. with **in** after a vb. of motion within limited space. (S., 55). 4. **skuldu**; the suffix **-u** introduces the question (cp. verse 2, abuv). — **sabbatim**; for its decl., s. Gr., 120, n. 1. 5. **gastôp** (figurativ), *was restored*, lit. *stood*. 6. **imma**; instr. dat. (S., 52, p. 250) of the dir. obj., governd by **usqêmeina**, prt. opt. of purpose (S., 96, b). 7. **manageins**; partitiv gen. with **flu** (S., 21). — **laistidédun**; its subj., **flu manageins**, is pl. in sênsê (S., 5). 9. **ei skip habaiþ** (n. sg. of the prt. ptc. in the predicate) **wési** (prt. opt. of purpose. S., 96, b), *that a ship be redý* (lit. *had or held*). — **in**, *because of*. — **þraiheina**; prt. opt. of purpose, like **wési**. 10. **drusun**, *they prest upon*, lit. *fel upon*. — **imma**; dir. obj. (S., 40) governd by **attaitôkeina** (prt. opt. of **têkan**). 11. **þaih** (i. e. **þai-h**, for **þai-uh**; Gr., 154) **þan**, *when they*. **þatei**, conj., *that*, before a direct quotation, as in Mk. I, 37. 13. **ustaig**; for **usstaig** (Gr. 78, n. 5), prt. of **us-steigan**. — **þanzei**; see II, 26. 14. **sis**; refers to the subj. of **gawaurhta** (S., 60). 16. **Þaitrns**; predicate nom.; we should rather hav expected the acc. (S., 13, n. 2). 17. **þamma Z.**; s. I, 19. 18. **Seimôna**; (Grk.) acc., while the same form in 16 is a regular Goth. dat. 20. **gaidþja-sik**; for **συνέρχεται** (S., 16, n.). 22. **þaim unhulþôm**; instr. dat. governd by **uswairþip** (S., 52, (4); and p. 253, n. 2). 23. **Satanan**; acc. after **uswairþan** (cp. v. 22). 27. **mag kasa swinþis galeiþands in gard is wilwan**, (*can rob a strong one's goods, entering into his house =*) *can enter into a strong man's house and rob his goods*. 28. **allata þata frawaurhtë**, *all that of sins*; **frawaurhtë** is partitiv/gen. after **þata** (S., 21; and 68, (3)). 29. **aiweinaizôs frawaurhtais**, gen. depending on **skula** (S., 22, p. 235, where **daþus** is an error for **daþaus**). 31. **standandôna . . . haitandôna**, the n. (pl.) is uzed in the predicate (cp. the following verse), because the persons in the subj. ar of different gender (S., 9, n. 3). 32. **sêtur**; refers to **managei**, which is pl. in meaning (S., 5). — **þeina . . . þeinai . . . þeinôs**; the attribute (cp. the preceding verse) occurs with each of the sbs. of different gender (S., 10, n. 1). 34. **allis**; here conj.: *for*. — **waurkeiþ**, for the Grk. future (S., 86, (3)). — **sa**; dem. prn. — **meins**; agrees with the nearest sb., and (**meina**) is understood with the others, **swistar**, **aþei**. — The first **jah** was added by Wulfila.

Chap. IV. 1. The gen. **manageins** depends on **flu** (S., 21), the predicate, **galêsun**, being in the pl. because of the pl. meaning of the subj. (S., 5). — **swaswê**; with the acc. (**ina galeiþandan**, ptc. agreeing with **ina**) and inf. (**gasitan**), for **ἄσπε** w. the acc. and inf. (S., 115). — **was**; here **managei** takes a sg. v. (S., 5). 2. **manag**; acc. sg. n. uzed as sb. 3. **saiands**; prsp. uzed substantivly. For its declension, s. Gr., 133. — **du saian**; inf. of purpose after **urran**, a vb. of motion (S., 114). — **fraiwa seinamma**; instr. dat. governd by **saián** (S., 52, 4). — **þata**; for **ἀπό**. 5. **anþarupþan**, i. e. **anþar-uhþan** (Gr., 62, n. 3). — **steinahamma**; uzed substantivly: *stony ground*. — **in þizei**, *because* (s. 'Vocabulary', in, (1)).

— **diupaizôs airbôs**; gen. governd by **habaida** (S., 25). 6. at **sunnin pan nrrinnandin**; dat. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 119); **pan** for **δέ**. — **wañrtins**; for the sg. in Grk. 8. For the numeral signs in this verse, see Gr., 1. 9. **hausjandôna**; for the inf. in Grk., for which we find **du hausjan** (S., 114) in Lu. VIII, 8. — **gahausjai**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). 10. **warþ**, *was*, lit. *became* (**ἐγένετο**). — **ina . . . þizôs gajukôn**; acc. of the pers. adrest and the gen. of the th. askt about (S., 26), for a dubl acc. in Grk. 11. **atgiban** (pp.) **ist**; for **δέδοται**. — **jainaim þaim** (art. S., 68, (2).) **ñta**, *to them* (*the =*) *that ar without*. 12. **nibai Ivan** (for **μήποτε**; we should expect **ibai Ivan**; cp. Mt. V, 25) **gawandjaina sik**, *lest at any time they should be converted* (lit.: *should convert themselves*). — **asfêtaindan** (prs. opt. pass.) **im frawaårhteis**, *their sins should be forgivn* (lit.: *sins should be forgivn to them*. S., 37). 13. **þô**; dem. prn. . . . **þôs**; art. — **kunneip**; for the Grk. fut. 14. **saijands . . . saiþip**; without the **j** in verses 3 and 15 (Gr., 22 and n. 1). 15. **apþan þai wipra wig sind**; the Greek text is: **οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν**, but Ln. VIII, 12: **οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν εἰσιν**. — **þan**, *when*. — **unkarjans**; added by Wulfila from a Lt. MS., for 'negligenter'. 16. **jah**; sc. **þai**, dem. prn. 18. **þai**, dem. prn. . . . **þai**, art. . . . **þai**, art. 19. **þai bi þata anþar lustjus**, *the lusts of* (lit.: *concerning other things* (lit.: *that other*, for **τὰ λοιπά**). 21. **ibai**; here it introduces a dir. question, a negativ answer being expected. — **qiniþ**, *is brought* (lit. *does cum*). — **dupê ei**, *to that that*, i. e. *for the purpose that*. — **satjaidan**; opt. in a final clause (S., 96, a). — **nin** (= **ni-u** = **ni-uh**), *and not?* i. e. *and (is it) not (brought)?* 22. **nih** (= **ni-uh**), *for not*. — **allis**, *at all*. — **ist Iva fulginis**, *is (there) anything hidn* (lit.: *of anything hidn*, the gen. **fulginis** depending on the indef. prn., **Iva**; Gr., 162, n. 2; and S., 21). — **gabairhtjaidan**; opt. in a consecutiv rel. clause (S., 99, a). — **nih**, *and not, neither*. 23. **hausjandôna**; prsp. for the inf. in Grk., as in IV, 9. — **hausjai**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). 24. **in þizaiei mitaþ**; the noun (**mitaþ**; dat., Gr., 116) is attracted into the rel. clause, and agrees with the rel. prn. (**þizaiei**; Gr., 157, and S., 72, n.). — **izwis þaim galaubjandam** (Gr., 133); **þ. g.** is in apposition (S., 11) with the dat. **izwis** (Gr., 150). 25. **gibada**; for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)). — **imma**; abl. dat. governd by **afnimada** (S., 54, (1)). 26. **fraiwa**; instr. dat. governd by **wairþip** (S., 52, (4)). 27. **slêþip . . . urreisip**; the ind. for the Grk. subj. (S., 90; and 100, n.). — **naht** (Gr., 116) **jah daga**; loc. dat. (S., 53, (2)): *night and day*. — **is**; i. e. **manna**. 28. **silbô**; weak form (Gr., 156), agreeing with **airþa**; it stands for **αὐτομάτη**, *spontaneous, of herself*. 29. **insandeip**; its subj. is **is**, i. e. **manna**. — **atist**; the prs. for the Grk. perf. (**ἔστηκα**; S., 86, (4)). 30. **hê**; instr. of **Iva** (Gr., 159; S., 51), governd by **galeikôm** (S., 52, (1)), c). — **gabairam**, *shal we compare*, lit. *bear or bring together*; here **ga-** has an associativ force. 31. **þatei**; subj. of **ist**. — **þan**, *when*. 32. **swaleikaim managaim gajukôm**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6); in Mk. III, 23 we hav **in gajukôm**). — **im**; dat. pl. governd by **du**, while in the following verse **im** is governd by **rôdida**. 33. **andanahtja þan** (*then*) **waårþanamma**; dat. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 120). — **jainis stadis** (S., 30), '*yun*' *shore*, = *that shore* (towards which the speaker pointed), i. e. *to the other side [of the lake]*. 34. **jah þan**; emphatic: *and also, besides, moreover*.

37. **warþ**, *arose*. — **waltidêdun**; orig. trans., but here intr. (S., 16, 3).  
 38. **niu** (= **ni-u**, the euclitic **-u** introducing the question) **kara þuk þizei?**, *is there not care to thee of that (þis) that (ei; Gr., 157), i. e. does it not concern thee that?* **kara** (or **kara ist**) takes the acc. of the person and the gen. of the obj. (S., n. 4). 39. **winda**; the dat. is governd by **gasók** (S., 45). — **afðumbn**; imper. sing. (Gr., 195, n. 1). 41. **sis**; refl. dat. for the Grk. midl (S., 47, 1). — **agis mikil**; cognate acc. (with a vb. of kindred signification, **ðhtêdun**; S., 15, (2); b). — **du sis missô**, *to one another* (S., 60, n.). — **sa** (dem. prn.) **sijai**; opt. in a dir. question (S., 91, (3), p. 276): *may he be*. — **imma**; dat. governd by **ufhausjand**, *listen with submission, obey* (S., 38).

Chap. V. 1. **landa**; dat. governd by **qiman in** (S., 55, n.). 2. **usgaggandin imma**; dat. abs. (S., 119). — **imma**; dat. governd by **gamôtida** (S., 39). 3. **naudibandjóm eisarneinaim**; instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)), as in the following verse. 4. **eisarnam bi fótuns gabuganaim**; the hole frase translates the Greek **πέδας**, its literal meaning being: *with bent irons for (bi, about, for, = περι) the feet*. — **naudibandjóm eisarneinaim** (for **άλύσσειν**), *with chains*, but literally: *with iron 'need-bands', i. e. fetters*. — **naudibandjós**; for **άλύσεις**. — **þó ana fótum eisarna** (for **τὰς πέδας**), *the irons on the feet*. 5. **nahtam jah dagam**; adv. frase (S., 53, (2)): *night and day* (The Greek has the gen. Cp. S., 30). — **stainam**; instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)). 7. **stibnai mikilai**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6)). — **þva mis jah þus** (the copula **ist** being understood); dativs denoting relationship (S., 35, n. 1): *what is there to me and to thee?*, i. e. *what hav I to do with thee?* — **sunau**; this is the voc. (Gr., 105, n. 2), in apposition with **Iésu**. — **balwjais**; hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). — **mis**; dat. governd by **balwjais** (S., 44). 8. **mann**; dat. sg. (Gr., 117, (1)). 10. **im**; instr. dat. pl. (Gr., 152), referring to the subj. of **sijum**, and governd by **usdrêbi**, for **usdriþi** (Gr., 10, (2), n. 5), (S., 52, (4)). 12. **qipandeins**; nom. pl. of the prsp. (Gr., 133). 14. **baürg**; dat. (Gr., 116). — **haimôm**; dat. (Gr., 103, n. 4). — **qêmun**; its subj. is *they*, i. e. *the peple*. — **saitvan**; inf. of purpose (without **du, to**; S., 114). — **wêsi**, *might be*; prt. opt. in an indir. question. — **þata** (art.) **waúrþanô** (pp. uzed as sb.), *'the being done'*, i. e. *that which was done*. 15. **atiddjêdun** (the prt.) . . . **gasaitvand** (the prs.); both for the Grk. historical prs. (S., 86, (2)). — **þana saei habaida laigaiôn**; for **τὸν ἐσχληότα λεγεῶνα**; **þana** is dem. prn. 17. **seinós**, *their*; refers to the subj. of **dugunnum** (S., 62; and 60; cp. Mk. III, 14). 18. **innaggandan ina in skip** (for **ἐμβαίνοντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον**), *him going into the ship*; **þaþ ina saei was wóds**, *him prayd he that had been (lit. was) possess.* 21. **usleiþandin Iêsna**; dat. abs. (S., 119). — **hindar marein**; depends on **usleiþandin**. — **gaqêmun sik**; for the Grk. midl (S., 16, n. 1). — **manageins**; gen. with **flu**, the predicate being here in the pl. (S., 5). 22. **qimiþ . . . gadraus**; change of tense, as in V, 15. — **namin**; dat. of specification (S., 15, (2), n. 2, a). 23. **þatei**; conj. (Gr., 157, n. 2) before a dir. quotation. — **aftumist habaiþ**, *'has the last'*, i. e. *lies (or is) at the point of deth*. — **ei**; conj., *that*, which here introduces an exhortation. — **qimands lagjais**, *cuming thou mayst lay*, i. e. *cum and lay*. — **ganisai . . . libai**; opts. of purpose (S., 96, a). 25. **suma**; indef. prn. uzed substantivly, and with a part. gen. (Gr., 162;

S., 78, (1)). 26. **allamma seinamma** (uzed as sb. S., 82, (2), c); instr. dat. governd by **fraqimandei** (S., 52, (1), c), lit.: 'coming away with all hers', i. e. *having spent* (lit. *spending*. S., 117) *all that she had*. — **ni waihtai** (instr. dat. denoting mezure of difference. S., 52, (7)), *not in anything, in nothing*; **bôtida** (fem. of the pp. Gr., 134), *betterd*. — **mais wairs; mais** is pleonastic, as in Mt. VI, 26. — **habaida** (3d pers. sg. prt. ind., not pp.); cp. Mk. II, 17. 27. **wastjai**; dat. governd by **attaitök** (prt. of **attékan**. Gr., 181), (S., 40). 28. **patei**; conj., as in 23. 29. **izôs** (Gr., 151, n. 2). 30. **mis**; so-calld poss. dat. (for the gen. in Grk. S., 48). — **wastjôm**; dat. as in 27. 32. **pô pata taujandein**, *her that had done this* (lit.: *the this doing*), the prsp. having a prt. meaning, as in 26. 34. **ganasida**; for the Grk. perf. (S., 87, (2)). — **sijais**; the opt. for the Grk. imper., the imper. of **wisan** being wanting (Gr., 204, n. 2). 35. **imma rôdjandin**; dat. abs. (S., 119). — **qêmun**; the prt. for the historical prs. in Grk. (S., 87, 3). — **patei**; introduces a dir. quotation; cp. verse 23. — **wa**; *why?* It is uzed like  $\tau\acute{\iota}$  (S., 74, n. 2), as in verse 39. 36. **rôdip**; pp. of **rôdjan**, agreeing with **waurd**. 40. **allaim**; instr. dat. governd by **uswairpands** (S., 52, 4; and n. 2, p. 253). 41. **qapuh** (= **qap-uh**), *and said*. The first part of the compound sentence stands for a participial frase in Greek. — **izai**; refers to the natural gender of **barn**; cp. Lu. II, 27. 28. 42. **jêrê twalibê**; gen. of quality (S., 24), *of twelv years*, i. e. *twelv years old*. — **fauhrtein mikilai**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6)) which is here (and in Lu. II, 9) uzed with a vb. of kindred signification; hense it resembles the cognate acc. (S., 15, (2), n. 2). 43. **ei manna ni funpi** (prt. opt. in a final clause, after a prt., **anabauþ**, in the leading clause. S., 96, b), *that a man should not find out*, i. e. *that no man should find out*. — **izai . . . matjan**; the former is the indir., the latter the dir. obj. of **giban** (for the pass. inf. in Grk. S., 84, n. 3), this being the obj. of **haihait** (S., 110).

### III. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. LUKE.

Chap. II. 1. **warþ . . . urrann**; assyndetic constructions with **warþ** ar quite common in Gothic. — **in dagans jainans**; for the acc. we should rather hav expected the dat. of the Grk. text. 2. **at raginôndin Kyreinaiau**; abl. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 120). — **Saurim**; dat. (pl.) governd by **raginôndin** (S., 38; 52, 3, n.). 3. **ei mêlidai** (pp. Gr., 134) **wêseina**; a final clause for the inf. in Grk. — **hvarjizuh in seinai baürg** (dat. Gr., 116); belongs to **mêlidai**: *every one (of all that went) in his own city*. 4. **Galeilala . . . Nazaraip** (indecl.); both stand for the dat. (Gr., 120 and notes). — **sei**; for **si-ei** (Gr., 157, n. 3). 5. **anamêljan** (for the inf. pass. in Grk.) to enrol (himself). — **sei was inma qeins** (for **qéns**. Gr., 7, n. 2), *who was to him a wife*, i. e. *who was his wife* (S., 35, (1)); the rel. clause stands for the Grk. art. with a ptc. — **wisandeln inkilþôn** (w. adj. uzed as sb. in the predicate); in apposition with **Mariin**. 6. **warþ . . . nsfullnôdêdun**; see verse 1. — **pô**; nom. pl. n. of **sa**, referring to two persons of different gender (Joseph and Mary. S., 8). — **du bairan** (for  $\tau\omicron\upsilon\ \tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon\iota\nu$ . Cp. the Latin: *tempus est abire*, for the gen. of the gerund). — **izai**; dat. of advantage after **usfullnôdêdun** (S. 47). 7. **uzêtin**; dat.

after **galagida in**; see Mt. V, 20. — **im**; dat. of possession after **was** (S., 35). — **rûmis**; gen. as subj.: *of room*, i. e. *room* (S., 25, n. 2). 8. **wah-wôm**; dir. obj. after **witandans** (S., 40). — **nahts** (Gr., 116), adv. gen. (S., 30), *by night*. 9. **agisa mikilamma**; see Mk. V, 42. 10. **wairpîp**; for *ἔσται*. — **allai managein**; poss. dat., as in verse 7. 11. **himma daga**; adv. frase (S., 53, (2)), *this day*. 12. **þata**; subj. prns. are not subject to agreement with pred. sbs. (S., 7). — **bigitid** (d for þ is very common in this gospel. Gr., 74, 1); for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)). — **biwundan** . . **galagid** (d for þ, as abuv); acc. sg. n. of the pp. (Gr., 134). 13. **warþ**, *was*, lit. *became, appeared*: it is the pred. (in the sing.) of the collectiv noun **managei** (S., 5. Cp. Mk. V, 32). — **harjis h.**; gen. after **managei**. — **hazjandanê** . . **qîbandanê** (Gr., 133); attributiv ptes. agreeing w. **harjis** in gender and number (in sense. S., 5 and 9, n. 1). 14. **in háuhistjam**, *in the highest*, for *ἐν ὑψίστοις*. — **guþa** (sc. *sijai*); dat. of possession (S., 35). 15. **himin**; dat. governd by **galîpun in**; see Mk. V, 20. — **þai hairdjôs**; in apposition (S., 11) with **mans** (Gr., 117). — **þairhgaggaima** . . **saiwaima**; 1st pers. pl. of the hort. opt., for the more common 1st pers. pl. imper. (S., 91, n. 1). 18. **im**; refers to **allai** (S., 61). 19. **þagkjandei**; prsp. fem. (in **-ei**. Gr., 133): *pondering* (sc. *them*). 20. **in allaizê þizêi**, *because of all that which*, the rel. prn. (Gr., 157) being assimilated to the case of its antecedent (S., 71). **du bimaitan ina**; cp. verse 6. 21. **jah bipê** . . *and when* . . . **jah**; introduces the principal clause, and remains untranslated. We might rather expect **þan** which is usually found after temporal clauses introduced by **bipê**. — **namô is**; subj. . . **Iêsus**; pred. nom. with **haitan was** (S., 13, b, β). — **þata qîpanô**; refers to **namô**. — **wêsi**; opt. in a temporal clause (S., 100); so always with **faurþizei** (S., 100, n.). 22. **atsatjan**; sc. **ina**. 23. **þazuh** (Gr., 164); uzed substantivly, and followd by the partitiv gen. — **weihis**; predicate adj. with **haitada** (cp. 21, abuv). — **fraujins**; governd by **weihis** (S., 22). 24. **ei gêbeina**; prt. opt. in a final clause (S., 96, b), while the coordinate **atsatjan** (in verse 22) is an 'inf.' of purpose (S., 114). — **fram imma**, *on his behalf* (cp. Mk. 1, 44; II Cor. V, 12). — **juggôns**; adj. uzed as sb., followd by a partitiv gen. (S., 21). 25. **þaruh**; for *καὶ ἰδοὺ*, *and behold*. — **sa**; dem. prn. **lapônais**; obj gen. after **beidands** (S., 26). 27. **alh**; dat. (Gr. 116) governd by **qam in**; see Mt. V, 20. — **ina**; refers to the natural gender of **barn**, as in verse 28, and elsewhere. 28. **guþa**; dat. governd by **þiupida** (S., 45). 29. **fraleitais** (ei for ê. Gr., 7, n. 2); opt. proper (S., 91, (1)). 32. **þiudôm** (for *ἐδυσῶν*); dat. of advantage after **andhuleinai**, like **managein** (for *λαοῦ*) **þeinai** after **wulþu** (S., 34). — **Israêla**; in apposition with **managein** (S., 11). 33. **sildaleikjandônia**; nom. pl. n., referring to two living beings of different gender (S., 9, n. 3). 34. **ina**; the Grk. text has *ἀτρούς*. — **sa**; dem. prn. 35. **þeina saiwala**; the obj. of **þairhgaggip**. — **silbôns** (always weak. Gr., 156); intensiv (like the Lt. 'ipsius' preceded by a poss. prn. and followd by the sb.), its gender being that of the noun or prn. to which it refers (here **Mariin**). 36. **sôh** (for *sô-uh*); a compd. dem. (Gr., 154), for *ἀδτη*. — **dagê managalizê**; emfatic gen. w. **framaldra** (S., 22). — **jêra sibun**; acc. of extent of time (S., 15, n. 2, β). 37. **sôh þan**, *and this, and she* (sc. *was*). — **ahtautêhund jah**

**fidwôr**; uninflected (Gr., 143) attribute to **jêrê**. — **sôh**; here for **ŋ**. — **fastubnjam . . . bidôm**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6)). — **blôtandê** (ê for **ei**, fem. ending of the prsp. Gr., 17, n. 1, and 133). — **nahtam jah dagam**; loc. dat. of time (S., 53, (2)), like **pizai weilai** in the next verse. 38. **and-haihait** with the dat. (**frauĵin**), *to giv thanks to* (S., 45). — **in allaim** (in being added by Wulfila), *among all* (without **in**, **allaim** would be the indir. obj. after **rôdida**); **allaim** is attribute to the ptc. **nsbeidandam**, which is uzed substantivly, but with a dir. obj. (S., 15, n. 2), **lapôn**, *redemption*. 40. **ahmins . . handugeins**; instr. genitivs governd by **fullnands**, *becuming fild with spirit and wisdom* (S., 27). 41. **jêra kwamêh** (Gr., 164, a); loc. dat. of time (S., 53, (2)): *every year*. — **at dulp** (acc. Gr., 116) **paska** (indecl. attribute), *at the feast of the passover*; **at** with the acc. always denotes time. 42. 43. **usgaggandam þan im . . jah nstiuhandam**; dat. abs. (S., 119), *when they then* (**þan** referring to the preceding clause) *went up . . . and when they had fulfild*. — **mipþanê** (ê for **ei**, as in 37) **gawandidêdun sik aftra**, *as they returnd*, lit.: *as they turnd themselvs back*. **wissêdun**; here the pl. occurs in an abridged compound sentence (S. 1, n.), sumtimes the sing. (S., 5, n. 1). 44. **hngjandôna**; n. pl., as in verse 33. — **ina wisan**; acc. and inf. governd by **hngjandôna** (S., 112). — **dagis** (adnominal gen. S., 20) **wig** (acc. of extent of space. S., 15, n. 2, β), *a day's way, a day's journey*. — **kunþam**; weak dat. of **kunþs** (uzed as sb. Gr., 132). 46. **warþ**; see verse 1. — **in midjaim laisarjaim**, *in the midst of the teachers* (cp. the Lt. 'in media urbe'). — **im**; dat. governd by **hausjandan**, *hearing*, i. e. *listening to* (S., 45). 47. **is**, *him*, lit. *of him*; obj. gen. governd by **hausjandans** (S., 26). — **ana frôdein**; depends on **nsgeisnôdêdun**. 48. **magau**; voc., for **magn** (Gr., 105, n. 2). — **lva**; acc. of specification (S., 15, 2, b, n. 2, a): *why?* — **uns**; dat. of the indir. obj. (S., 37). — **sôkidêdum**; here and in verse 49 we should rather hav expected the dual (S., 5, n. 4). The subj. being of different persons, the first person is preferd (S., 5, n. 2). 49. **in þaim attins meinis**; so-calld elliptic expressions like this ar also common in Grk., a noun signifying 'things' or the like being understood with the art.: *in*, or *about*, *the things of my father*. As a matter of fact, however, **attins meinis** shows the orig. adj. force of the gen. which is here uzed substantivly (S., 19, and 68, (3)). 50. **ija**; nom. pl. n. (Gr., 152), referring to Joseph and Mary; see verse 6. — **þamma waurda**; loc. dat. governd by **frôþun** (S., 53, (1), p. 254; and cp. n. 2, p. 255), prt. of **frapjan** (Gr., 177, n. 2). 51. **im**; dat. after **nfhausjands** (S., 38). 52. **frôdein . . wahstau . . anstai**; loc. dats. of specification (S., 53, 1, c).

#### IV. FROM THE SECOND EPISTL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

Chap. I. 1. **aikklêsjôn**; dat., the governing vb. being omitted. — **pizai wisandein**; agrees with **aikklêsjôn**. 2. **Iêsu**; for **Iêsua** which, together with **Xristau**, is in apposition with **frauĵin**. 3. **þiupþis**; sc. **sijai**: *blessed be*. — **jah (xai)**; here emfatic: (*who is*) *even*. 4. **gaprafstida . . gaprafstidai sijum**; we should have expected the prs., because the statement does not

refer to any particular consolations, but is a statement of 'general truth'. — **weis**; emphatic (S., 2, n. 1). — **in allaim aglôn**; a prepositional phrase, with the art., used as sb. (S., 68, (2)). — **pizai**; instr. dat. governd by **gäprafstidai**. 5. — **swaswê . . . swa jah**, as . . . so also; the second **jah** may remain untranslated, or the first **jah** may be rendered by 'the same' (**jah päirh Xristu**, by the same Christ), and the second by also. — **ufar filu ist**, is beyond much, i. e. abounds. — **appan**, but. — **jappê pr.**, in . . . ; **jappe gäpr.**, in . . . , whether we ar afflicted, (it is) because of . . . , or whether we ar cumforted, (it is) because of. — **swaswê . . . jah**, as (so) also. — **wairpib**; added by the translator: ye shal be (lit. becum, sc. gadailans, partakers, with the gen. S., 20; and cp. 26). 8. **izwis unweisans** (sc. **wisan**); acc. and inf. depending on **wileima** (S., 112). — **brôþrjus** (before which we should put a comma); voc. — **uns**; dat. of interest (S., 47). — **ufarassau**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6)). — **ufar maht** (acc. Gr., 102), abuv strength; cp. verse 5. — **swaswê skamaidêdeima uns** (refl. acc. S., 16, n. 1); opt. in a consecutiv clause (S., 97, b): so that we wer ashamed. [Foot-note: **afswaggwidai wêseima**; evidently a better rendering of ἔξαποπεισθαί, to be utterly embarrass. — **jal**; for **jah**. Gr., 62, n. 3]. — **jah**, even. 9. **akei silbans in uns silbam andahaft dauþaus habaidêdum**, but we ourselvs had the answer of deth in ourselvs, i. e. (according to de Wette. — Bernhardt's large edidion, p. 415) the question, whether I should escape deth, I answerd negativly. — **sijaima**; final opt. (S., 96, a, β). 10. **izei**; rel. prn. (= **saei**. Gr., 157, n. 3). — **dauþum**, deths, i. e. dangers of deth. — **galauseip** (not for **βύρατ**. Bernhardt, p. 415) . . . **galauseip**; both for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)). 11. **at hilpandam jah izwis**; dat. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 119): as ye also ar helping. — **bidai**; instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)). — **bi**; w. acc., for (= **ὄπερ** w. gen., as in Mt., 44). — **in managamma andwairþja**, in (=before) a great presence, i. e. before many persons. — **ei sô in uns giba awiliudau** (3d pers. sg. prs. opt. pass. Gr., 189, d), that for the gift (bestowd) on us thanks be givn, lit.: that the gift (bestowd) on us be praizd. — **päirh managans**, by many. — **fäur uns**, on our behalf. 12. **patei**; conj., that. — **usmeitum**; ei for ê (Gr., 7, n. 2). — **ip ufarassau** (instr. dat. of manner. S., 52, (6)), and more abundantly (**περισσοτέρως δὲ**), and beyond mezure. 13. **alja**; acc. pl. n. of **aljis** (Gr., 125), here used substantivly. — **alja** (the second); conj., except. 14. **unsara**; sc. **sijup kwôftuli**. 15. **pizai** (dem. prn.) **trauinai**; instr. dat. of manner (S., 52, (6)). — **habaidêdeip**; prt. opt. (Gr., 192) in a final clause (S., 96, b). 16. **gasandjan mik** (an activ vb. with a refl. acc., for a pass. vb. in Grk. (S., 16): to return. 17. **patuþan**; for **pata-uhþan**, and this. — **ibai auftô**, perhaps (a negativ answer being expected). — **leihtis**; gen. governd by **brûhta** (S., 25). — **aipþau patei** (rel. prn.) **mitô bi leika pagkjau**, or do I purpose that which I think according to the flesh? There is a noteworthy change of mood in this and other dubl questions (S., 91). — **pata ja ja jah pata nê nê** (adv. w. the art. used substantivly. S., 68, (2)), the yea, yea and the nay, nay? i. e. now yea, now nay? 18. **appan triggws gup**, an ellipsis: but (as) God (is) tru, [so tru it is]. 19. **nih**; for **ni-h**, the **-h** (= **uh**) being intensiv. — **warp**; here the same as was. 20. **kwaiwa**, managa gahaita gups, in imma, as many promises of God,



[*they ar*] in *him*, i. e. *all promises of God ar in him* (= *Christ*). — **duppê** (for *du-uh-pê*. Gr., 62, n. 3), *to that, for that, therefore*. 21. **gup**; sc. **ist**. — **wadi**; predicate acc. (S., 18), *as a pledge*. 23. **weitwôd**; like **wadi**, pred. acc. — **izwara**; gen. governd by **freidjands** (S., 26). 24. **izwarai galaubeinai**; dat. governd by **frauinôma** (S., 38; cp. also 52, (3), n.). — **anstais**, *joy*, but probably for *χαρίτος* (not *χαρᾶς*), which is found in sum manuscripts. — **galaubeinai**; loc. dat. (S., 53, 1, b), after **gastôpup**, for which we might expect the pres. (S., 86, 4).

Chap. II. 1. **gastanida**; prt. of **gastôjan** (Gr., 186). — **at**, *with*. — **qimau**; opt. in an obj. clause expressing possibility (S., 92). — **at**, *to*. 2. **gailjai**; opt. in a rel. clause expressing result (S., 99, a). — **sa**; art. — **gaurida**; nom. sg. m. of the weak pp. (Gr., 134). — **us**, *by*. 3. **jap**; for **jah** (Gr., 62, n. 3). — **izwis**; dat. of the indir. obj. after **gamêlida** (S., 37). — **habau**; prs. opt. in a final clause after a prt. in the leading proposition (S., 96, a, β). — **fram pamei** (its antecedent being omitted. S., 70, n. 1; and 72); loc. dat. governd by **faginôn** (S., 53, 1, b). — **allaizê** (uzed substantivly) **izwara** (pers. prn. in the gen. pl. Gr., 150); sc. **fahêps**, *the joy of all of you* (S., 82). 4. **appan** (*γάρ*; so in the epistls only), *for*. — **pairh**, *with*; expresses the situation of the subj. — **ni pœci** (prop. instr. of the rel. prn. Gr., 157, n. 1); conj. *not that*. — **ufarassau**; see I, 8. 5. **bras**; indef. prn. (Gr., 162, n. 2). — **bi sumata, ei ni anakaurjan, allans izwis**, *in sum mezure, that I may not overcharge (him) you all*. 6. **pamma swaleikamma** (the dat. being governd by **ganah**, which usually takes the acc. S., 42, n.); uzed substantivly (S., 68, (1), a, a). — **andabêt** (ê for ei. Gr., 17, n. 1). — **managizam**; compar. (Gr., 132, n. 4; 135; 136), where we uze the positiv: *many*. 7. **swaei . . izwis . . fragiban jag** (g for h. Gr., 62, n. 3) **gaplaihan**; acc. with the inf. introduced by **swaei** to express result (S., 115; cp. Mk. IV, 1). — **pata andaneipô**; adverbial acc. (S., 15, (2), n. 2): *contrariwise*. — **managizein** (weak compar. adj. fem. Gr., 132, n. 4) **saurgai**; instr. dat. of cause (S., 52, 5; cp. also 53, n. 1). — **sa swaleiks** (for its strong inflection, see Gr., 161), *such a one*. 8. **inup** (for **in-uh**, i. e. **-uh** attacht to the prep. **in**, which is here uzed with the gen.: *because of*). The prep. **inuh** or **inu** means *without*) **pis**, *on this account, therefore*. — **in imma**; for *εἰς αὐτόν*. 9. **sijaidu** (for **sijaip-u**. Gr., 74, n. 1); opt. in an indir. question depending on **ufkunnau**, and introduced by the interr. particl. **-u** (S., 95, a, β). 10. **appan**; here for *δέ*; cp. 4. — **wa**; here indef. prn.; see Mt. V, 23. — **jah ik**, [*to him*] *I [forgiv] also*. — **jah pan ik . . . fragaf** (iñ both cases for the Grk. perf.), *for I hav alredy forgivn*. — **jabai wa** (indef.) **fragaf**, *if I hav forgivn anything*. 11. **gaáiginôndau**; 1st pers. pl. prs. opt. (in a final clause. S., 96, a, a) pass. (Gr., 189, d). — **munis**; gen. after **unwitandans** (S., 23). — **is**; pers. prn. for the poss. prn. (S., 62). 12. **appan**; for *δέ*. — **qimands in Traudai**; see Mt. V, 20. — **at haurdai uslukanai**; dat. abs. with **at** (S., 120). — **mis**; dat. of interest (S., 47). 13. **ahmin meinamma**; loc. dat. (S., 53, (1), c). — **in pammei** (for **pamma ei**. Gr., 4, n.), *in that* (Gr., 157), *because*. — **im**; abl. dat., governd by **twisstandands** (S., 54). 15. **dauns wôpi**; for *εὐωδία*. 16. **us**, *of*. — **jad**; for **jah** (Gr., 62, n. 3). 17. **siuh**; for **sijum** (Gr., 10, n. 4; 204, n. 1).

Chap. III. 1. **anafilhis**; adnominal gen. after **bôkô** (S., 20). — **bôkô**; abl. gen. governd by **paírbum**. 2. **siup**; = **sijup**; see II, 17. — **gamélida** . . **kunpa** . . **anakunaida**; pps. agreeing with **apistaúlê** (Gr., 134). 3. **swikunpai patei, siup**, etc., *forasmuch as ye ar known [to be]*, etc. B has **swikunp**: *It is manifest that ye ar.* — **swartiza** . . **ahmin**; instr. dats. (S., 52, (2)). 5. **wa**; indef. prn. 6. **izei**; rel. prn. (Gr., 157, n. 3). — **bráhta**, with two acs. (S., 18); *made*. 7. **swaei mahtêdeina** (Gr., 201); consecutiv clause (S., 97, b). — **pis gataurnandins**; belongs to **wulpaus**, not to the adnominal gen. **wlitis**. 8. **wairpai**; potential opt. in a dir. question (S., 91, (3)). 9. **andbajtja**; dat. of possession, the vb. being understood: *For if there be glory to the ministratíon of*, etc. 11. **paírh**; denotes here, as in II, 4, a state or condition. 12. **managazôs balpeins**; gen. governd by **brükjaima** (S., 25), hort. opt. (S., 91, (2)). 13. **jan**; for **jah** (Gr., 62, n. 3). — **dupê** (i. e. **du** + the instr. case of **pata**. Gr., 153. S., 51) **ei** (Gr., 157), '*to that that*', *for the purpose that, in order that*, with a final opt. (S., 96, b). — **gataurnandins**; gen. sg. of the weak pp. (Gr., 134) *uzed substantivly* (S., 68, (4)): *of the vanishing (glory)*. 14. **wisip**, *remains*. 16. **gawandep** (intr. S., 16, n. 2); its subj. is **hairtô izê**, to be supplied from the preceding verse. 18. **pô samôn frisajt**; this acc., with a pass. vb., is an imitation of the corresponding Greek passage: *τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα μεταμορφούμεθα, we ar changed into the same image* (S., 17 and 18, n. 4, where this passage ought to hav been explaind).

Chap. IV. 1. **gaarmaida wairpbum** (for the Grk. aor. pass. S., 87, (4), c), *wex pitied, receivd mercy*. — **ni wairpaima**; hort. opt. (for the ind. in A). — **usgrudjans**; only weak (Gr., 132, n. 2). 2. **paim analaugnjam** (adj. *uzed as sb.* S., 68, (1)); abl. dat. governd by **afstôpbum** (S., 54, (1)). — **galiug** (pred. acc. S., 18) **tanjandans waúrd gups**, *falsifying the word of God*, lit.: *making the word of God a lie*. — **bairhtein**; instr. dat. (S., 52, (2)). 4. **ei ni liuhjtai im liuhadeins**. Like Bernhardt, I am in favor of **liuhadeins** (gen. as subj. S., 25, n. 2); cp. **ni was im rûmis** in Lu. II, 7. Sum editors (cp. Gr., 113, n. 2) prefer **liuhadein** (in B). Bernhardt remarks that **liuhadein** may 'allénfalls' be explaind as an acc.: '*damit er ihnen nicht leuchten lasse das licht*'. But it may also pass as instrumental dat.: '*damit er ihnen nicht leuchte vermöge des lichtetes*', *lest ther be any light to them thru the light*'; etc. Cp. similar instr. dativs in Mk. V, 42; Lu. II, 8. 9. 5. **apban**, *for*; see II, 4. 6. — **uns**; external obj. after **mérjam**. — **skalkans izwarans**; pred. acc. (S., 18). 6. **untê gup**; sc. **ist**: *for it is God who*, etc. — **ur-**; for us (Gr., 78, n. 4). — **liuhap skeinan**; acc. and inf. depending on **qap** (S., 112). — **saei jah**, *and who*. 7. **apban**, *but*. 11. **in daupu**; depends on **atgibanda**. 12. **swaei nu** (for *ὥστε*), *therefore*. — **gamélinin**; dat. of the pp. n. (Gr., 134) *uzed substantivly* (S., 68, (4)). 14. **jah**, *also*. — **urraiseip** . . . **fauragasatjip**; for the Grk. fut. (S., 86, (3)). 15. **patuh** (for the art. **pata** and the intensiv particl **-uh**), immediately followed by **pan**, **allata** being *uzed substantivly* (S., 82, (1), a): *for all (the) things*. — **managizans**, *more*; we uze the positiv: *several, many* (see II, 6). — **ufarassjai**; trans., its obj. being **awiliud**. — **gupa**; dat. after a sb. (for the Grk. gen. S., 34; and 35, n. 2): *for God, i. e. of God*. 16. **inuh** (for **in-uh**; see II, 8) **pis**, *because of this, for this reason*. — **ak páuhjabai** (for

ἀλλ' εἰ καί), *but even if, but tho.* — **aip̄pau**, *yet* (cp. S., 102, b). — **daga jah daga**; loc. dat. of time (S., 53, (2)). 17. **þata andwairþō** (adv.) **weilawairb jah leiht** (for τὸ παραυτίκα πρόσκαιρον καὶ ἐλαφρόν), *that (which is) at present*, etc., the two uninflected adjs. being uzed substantivly, with an adnominal gen., **aglōns unsaraizōs**. — **waúrkjada**; the pass. for the Grk. midl. with the pred. nom. (S., 18, n. 4) **kaúrei**. 18. **fairweitjandam**, sc. **unsis**; dat. abs. (S., 119), or the ptc. is simply in apposition with the preceding dat. **unsis**. — **þizei** (ei for ê. Gr., 7, n. 2); gen. pl. of the art. before the following two ptes. (Gr., 134) uzed substantivly (S., 68, n. 4).

Chap. V. 1. **þatei**; repeated after the protasis in the form of ei. — **jabai**; with the ind., for ἐάν with the subj. (S., 102; cp. also 100, n.). 2. **ufarhamōn**; uzed reflexivly (for the Grk. midl. S., 16, n. 3), and with the instr., **bauainai unsarai þizai** (S., 52, (2), b). 3. **jabai swēþauh jah**, *if even tho.* — **gawasidai**; the pass. for the Grk. midl; cp. the preceding verse. 4. **ana þammei** (for **þamma ei**), *over that that, for the reason that*. **afhamōn . . anahamōn**; for the Grk. midl; cp. verse 2. 5. **jah**; a strange addition in the Gothic text. Perhaps it is ment to connect **gamanwida**, etc., with what it is said in the preceding verses to cum from God (or heven), then the second **jah** means *also*; or **jah . . jah** = *both . . and*. — **gub**; sc. ist. — **wadi ahman**; the latter is the external obj. of **gaf**, the former predicate acc. (S., 18; cp. also n. 1). 8. **mais**, *rather*. — **anahaimjaim wisan** (for ἐνδημησαι). Gabelentz and Loebe and Uppström explain the dat. **anahaimjaim** as being due to **unsis** understood with **waljam**. 9. **inuh**; see IV, 16. — **imma**; dat. governd by **galeikan** (S., 42), the obj. of **usdaudjam** (S., 109). 10. **skuldai sijum**, *we ar owing, we must*. — **þō swēsōna leikis**, *the body's own, the bodily things, i. e. the things which the body deserves*. — **afar þamei**; for **afar þaim þōei** (by attraction. S., 71. Cp. the reverse attraction in Grk. πρὸς ἄ). 11. **swikunþans** (pred. adj.) **wisan uns** (subj.); acc. with the inf. (in Grk. the inf. alone) after **wēnja** (S., 112). 12. **ni ei**, *not that, not as if*. — **uskannjaima**; final opt. (S., 96, a). — **hōftuljōs**; adnominal gen. after **lêw** (S., 20). — **fram**, *concerning, for, on behalf of* (cp. Mk. I, 44; Lu. II, 24). 13. **gupa . . izwis**; dats. of interest (S., 47): (*it is*) *for God . . (it is) for you*. 15. **þata**; dem. prn. — **þatei**; conj., *that*. — **sis silbam . . sik**; refers to the subj. of the dependent clause, **þai libandans** (S., 60). — **þamma gaswiltandin jah urreisandin**; like the preceding **sis**, dats. of advantage (S., 36, (4)), the prsp. rendering the Grk. aor. ptc. (S., 117). 16. **swaei kunnun**; a consecutiv clause, the vb. being in the ind. (cp. S., 97 and 89). — **fram þamma nu**, lit. *from the now* (**nu** with the art. being uzed substantivly. S., 68, 2), i. e. *henseforth*. — **ni ainnōhun**; indef. prn. (Gr., 163, c). — **ni . . ai**; the two negatives strengthen the negation (never make an affirmativ in Goth.) 17. **hō** (indef. prn. f. Gr., 159, n. 3); agrees with **gaskafts**, and is uzed adjectivly (we might hav expected **was**: *if any man (be) in Christ, he (is) a new creature*). — **þō alþjōna** (the n. adj. uzed as sb. S., 68, (1)) **usliþun** (apodosis), *the old things past away*. — **niuja** (nom. pl. n. Gr., 126); pred. adj. agreeing with **alla** uzed substantivly (S., 82, (1)). 18. **uns** (the first), dir. obj. of **gafriþōndin**. — **sis**; indir. obj. (S., 43). — **uns** (the second); dat. 19. **untê swēþauh** (seems to stand for 'quoniam quidem' of the Lt.

manuscripts. — Bernhardt), *because indeed*. — **im . . izê**, *to them . . their*, referring to *mankind, world*. 20. **at guþa gaþlaihandin**; dat. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 120). — **guþa**; dat. after **gagawairþnan** (cp. *sis* in verse 18). 21. **þana** (dem. prn.) **izei** (rel. prn. Gr., 157, n. 3) **kunþa** (prt. of **kunnan**. Gr., 199, (4)); for τὸν γνόυτα. — **gatawida**; with an external obj., **þana**, and a pred. acc., **frawaurht** (S., 18). — **ei weis waurþeima** (final opt. S., 96, b), *that we might becum*.

## V. FROM THE SKEIREINS.

a 49. . . **ahun**; the remaining part of an unknown word, probably **ainahun**. — **kunnandins**; weak inflection of the prsp. (Gr., 133), *uzed as sb.* — **is**; refers to **fraujins** (S., 60). — **waldufneis**; gen. governd by **andþaggkjandins**. — **Stains**; i. e. Πέτρος, *Peter*. — **ains** (*the first*), *alone*. — **ains** (*the second*), *one*. — **\*e**, *five* (Gr., 1 and n. 2). — **mikilis**; gen. depending on **waiht** (S., 21). — **wairþidôs** (*dignity, greatness*); gen. governd by **andþaggkjands** (*sik* being omitted. S., 26 and 16, n. 2). — **þairh þœi** (acc. pl. n. Gr., 157), *thru which, i. e. wherefore*. — **usbar**, *brought forth, i. e. exclaimd*. — **ninklahein**; dat. governd by **andtilônds** (S., 38). b. **þans mans** (Gr., 117, (1)) **anakumbjan**; acc. with the inf., governd by **waurkeiþ** (S., 112). — **at hauja managamma wisandin**; dat. abs. introduced by **at** (S., 120). — **þô flusna anakumbjan**; acc. with the inf., governd by **gatawidêdun**. — **inuh** (prep., not *in-uh*), *without*. — **at ni wisandein** (Gr., 133) **aljai waihtai**; dat. abs. with **at** (S., 120). — **swa managai**; belongs to **wailawiznai**, instr. dat. (S., 52, 2, a). — **ganathun**; acc. sing. m. of **ganathu** (for the inf. **ganathun**, s. Gr., 201), governd by **fragaf**, *im* being the indir. obj. c. **filaus**; adv. gen. w. the (acc. sg. n. of the) compar. **maizô** (S., 30, c). — **afar þatei**; temporal conj.: *after that, when*; — **managei**; here w. a sg. v. (S., 5). — **matida** (prt. here = our past perfect = Lt. 'postquam' w. the perfect). — **bigitan was**, *there was found*; we should expect the pl., but the sense is: *there was found a quantity of twelv* (**\*b** Gr., 1, n. 2) *baskets, etc.* — **þatei**, *which* (i. e. *which quantity*). — **þizei** (*ei* for *ê*. Gr., 7, n. 2) **hlaibê . . . þizê fiskê**; partit. gens. (S., 21). — **nih þan**, *for not*. — **ana . . in**; change of prep. without change of sense. — **ainaim**, *alone* (140, 1). — **swaei**; consecutiv conj., *that*. — **ainþarjamêh**; dat. (Gr., 165, n. 1) governd by **tawida**. — **is**; I prefer Bernhardt's emendation, **izê**, *of them* (i. e. *of the fishes*). d. **nauh us þamma**, *besides* (lit. 'stil from that.' — **jêrê**; partit. gen. after **\*m** (Gr., 1, n. 2) — **affinandeins**; prsp. f. (Gr., 133). — **waihtai**; dat. governd by **fraqistnai** (impers.; cp. the Lt. 'mihl invidetur'. S., 49); opt. in a final clause.

# GLOSSARY.

REMARKS.—The signs **lv**, **q**, **p** follow **h**, **k**, **t**, respectively.—The figures in ( ) refer to the paragraphs of the Grammar.

- Aba**, m. (108, n. 1), *husband, man*; Lu. II, 36.
- Abiapar**, pr. n., *Abiathar*; dat. -a; Mk. II, 26. [*<'Αβιάθαρ.*]
- Abraham** (61, n. 3), pr. n., *Abraham*. [*<'Αβραάμ.*]
- af** (56, n. 1), prep. w. dat. (217), *of, from, out of, away from, off*; Mt. V, 18. 42. Mk. III, 22. II. Cor. III, 5. [OE. *of*, ME. *of*, *off*, *a*, *o*, NE. *of*, *off*, *a-* (as in 'adown').]
- af-aikan**, rv. (179), *to deny, curse*.
- afar**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat.: *after, according to*; Mk. I, 7. 17. 20. II. Cor. V, 10. (2) w. acc.: *after* (only of time); **afar dagans**, *after sum days*; Mk. II, 1; **afar patei**, *after that, when*; Mk. I, 14. Skeir. VII, c. [*< af + compar. suff. -ar.* OHG. *avar*, *abur*, MHG. *aver*, *aber*, NHG. *aber-* (in compos.), *further, again*, *aber*, conj., *but*. Cf. OE. *eafora*, m., *posterity, child*.]
- afar-gaggan**, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go after, follow*; w. **miþ** w. dat.; Mk. V, 37.
- af-daubnan**, wv. (194), *to becum def, grow dul*; II. Cor. III, 14.
- af-dójan** (26, a), wv. (187), *to tire out, vex, harass*.
- af-dumbnan**, wv. (194), *to becum dum, hold one's peace*; Mk. IV, 39.
- af-étja** (56, n. 2), m. (108), *voracious eater, glutton*. [*-étja < √ of itan + suff. -jan-*.]
- af-gaggan**, stv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go away, depart*; w. **fairra** w. dat.; Lu. II, 37.
- \*af-haimeis**, adj. (127), *away from home, absent*; II. Cor. V, 6. 9. [*-haiméis < haims.* Cf. *anahaiméis*.]
- af-hamôn**, wv. (190), *to take off clothes, to unclothe*; II. Cor. V, 4.
- af-hlaþan**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to lade, load*.
- af-þapjan**, wv. (188), w. acc., *to choke*; Mk. IV, 7. 19.
- af-þapnan**, wv. (194), *to choke (intr.), be choked*; Mk. V, 13.
- af-iddja**, prt. of **afgaggan**.
- af-lageins**, f. (124), *a laying aside, remission*; Mk. I, 4. [*< af-lagjan + suff. -ei-ni-*.]
- af-lailót**, prt. of **afletan**.
- af-leiþan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to go away, depart*; w. **af** w. dat.; Mk. I, 42; **du** w. dat.; Mk. III, 7.
- af-létan** (-leitán; 7, n. 2), rv. (181), w. acc. of pers. or th., *to leav, forsake, put away (a wife)*; Mt. V, 24. 31. 32; w. dat. of pers. aud acc. of th., *to let off, forgiv*; Mt. VI, 12. 14. 15; *to let one hav*; Mt. V, 40.

**af-lifnan** (56, ns. 1. 4), wv. (194), *to remain, remain over and abuv*; Skeir. VII, c.

**af-linnan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to depart*.

**af-maitan**, stv. (179), *to cut off*; w. acc. of th.; Mt. V, 30.

**af-marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *offense, deceitfulness*; Mk. IV, 19. (< **af-marzjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.)

**af-môjan** (26), wv. (187), *to weary, fatigue*.

**af-niman**, stv. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take away, remove*; II. Cor. III, 16; and dat.; Mk. IV, 25; or **af** w. dat.; Mk. II, 20. 21.

**af-satjan**, wv. (187), w. acc., *to put away (a wife), divorce*; Mt. V, 32.

**af-skiuban** (56, n. 1), stv. (173, n. 1), *to shuv away, put away, reject*.

**af-slaupjan**, wv. (188), *to amaze*; in pass.: *to be in despair*; II. Cor. IV, 8.

**af-slaupnan**, wv. (194), *to becum beside one's self, be amazed*.

**af-standan**, stv. (177, n. 3), *to fall away, renounce*; w. dat.; II. Cor. IV, 2.

**af-stass**, f. (103, n. 3), *a standing off, falling away*; **afstassais bókôs**, *a writing of divorcement*; Mt. V, 31. [< stem **-stassi-** < stat-ti- < stat (< √ of **standan** + -t) + suff. **-ti-**.]

**af-stôpum**, prt. of **afstandan**.

**af-swaggwjan**, wv. (188), *to make despondent*; **afswaggwips wisan**, *to despair*; II. Cor. I, 8 (note).

**afta**, adv. (213, n. 2), *behind*. [< **af** + suff. **-ta**. OE. *æft*, *again, behind*.]

**aftana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from behind*; Mk. V, 27. [< **afta** + suff. **-na**. OE. *æftan*, ME. *æfte*, NE. *aft*; cf. *abaft* < **a**, *on*, + **bi**, *by*, + **aft**.]

**afstarô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *from behind, behind*. [< **af** + adv. compar. suff. **-tarô**.]

**aftra**, adv., *back, backwards, behind*; Lu. II, 43; *again*; Mt. V, 33. [< **af** + adv. compar. suff. **-tra**. OE. *æfter*, ME. *æfter*, *after*, NE. *after*.]

**aftuma**, superl. adj. (139), *the last*. [< **af** + superl. suff. **-tu-ma-n-**.]

**aftumists**, superl. adj. (139, n. 1), *the last*; **aftumist haban**, *to lie, or be, at the point of deeth*; Mk. 5, 23. [< **aftuma** + superl. suff. **-ist-a-**. OE. ME. *æftemest*, NE. *aftermost* (by influence of *after* and *most*.; s. **aftra** and **maists**).]

**aggilus**, m. (120, n. 1), *angel, messenger*; Lu. II, 9. 10; dat. **-au**; Lü. II, 13. 21; acc. **-u**; Mk. I, 2; pl. nom. **-jus**; Lu. II, 15; or **-eis**; Mk. I, 13. [< *ἄγγελος*, *messenger, angel*.]

**aggwipa**, f. (97), *anguish*; II. Cor. II, 4. [< **aggwus** + suff. **-ipô-**.]

**\*aggwjan**, wv. (188), in **ga-aggwjan**. [< **aggwus**.]

**aggwus**, adj. (68; 131), *narrow*. [OE. *ange*, ME. *ang*, OHG. *engi* (ja-stem), MHG. *enge*, NHG. *enge*, *eng*, adj. *narrow*.]

**agis**, gen. **agisis**, n. (35; 94), *aw, fear*; Mk. IV, 41. Lu. II, 9. II. Cor. V, 11. [< **agan** (s. **un-agan**s) + suff. **-is-a-**. OE. *ege* (or *i-stem*; see Brgm., II, p. 421, § 132, Rem. 2), ME. *ege*, ON. *agi* > ME. *aghe*, *awe*, NE. *aw*.]

**\*agjan**, wv. (35), in **us-agjan**. [< \***ags**, *awful, fearful*, < **-agan**; s. **agis**.]

**aglait-gastalds** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), adj. (124), *greedy of filthy lucre, greedy*. [**-gastalds** < **ga-** + **-stalds** < √ of **staldan**.]

**aglaiti**, n. (95), *lasciviousness, unchastity*. [< \***aglait**s, adj., *lascivious*; cp. **agls**, adj., *indecent*.]

**aglaiti-waurdei** (88<sup>a</sup>), f. (113), *indecent language, filthy talk*. [< **aglaiti-waurds**, adj.; **-waurds** < **waurd**.]

**-agljan** (14, n. 1), wv. (188), *to trubl*, in **us-a**. [< **aglus**. OE. *eglan*, ME. *eile*, NE. *aïl*.]

**aglô**, f. (112), *tribulation, anguish, distress*; Mk. IV, 17. II. Cor. I, 4. 8. II, 4. IV, 17. [< **aglus**.]

**aglus**, adj. (131), *difficult, hard*.

- [< √ of *agis* + suff. *-lu-*. OE. *egle* (jô-stem), ME. *egle*, *trublsun*, < *eglan*, ME. *eile*, NE. *ail*.]
- Agustus**, pr. n., *Augustus*; dat. *-au*; Lu. II, 1. [*Ἀγούστος*.]
- ahaks**, f. (103, n. 2), *duv*; Mk. I, 10. Lu. 2, 24.
- ahma**, m. (108), *the Spirit, the Holy Ghost*; Mk. I, 8. 10. 12. 23. 25. 26. 27. II, 8. 11. 29. 30. V, 2. 8. 13. Lu. II, 26. 27. 40. II. Cor. I, 22. II, 13. III, 3. 6. 8. 17. 18. IV, 13. V, 5. [*< √ of ahjan, to think, + suff. -man-.*]
- ahis**, n. (94), *ear (of grain)*; Mk. II, 23. IV, 28. [OE. *êar* (< \**ea*ur, \**eah*ur, \**ah*ur), ME. *ear*, *er*, NE. *ear* (of grain; for ear, the organ of hearing, s. *ausô*.)]
- ahtau**, indecl. num. (141), *eight*; Lu. II, 21. [OE. *eahta*, ME. *eighte*, NE. *eight*.]
- ahtau-têhund**, indecl. num. (143), *eighty*; Lu. II, 37.
- ahtuda**, ord. num. (146), *the eighth*. [*< aht-au + suff. -u-da-n-*. OE. *eahtoða*, ME. *eighte*, NE. *eighth*.]
- alra**, f. (97), *river, stream, water*; Mk. I, 5. [OE. *êa* (< \**au*, \**ahu*, \**ahwu*), f., ME. *æ*, *river, water*, > OE. *ig*, *iland*, lit. 'belonging to the water', and in composition: *igland*, ME. *iland*, NE. *iland*.]
- aibr**, n. (94), *an offering*; Mt. V, 23. [No doubt a corrupt form for \**tibr* = OE. *tifer*, n., OHG. *zebar*, *victim, sacrifice*; cf. MHG. *un-ge-zibere*, *un-zifer*, NHG. *ungeziefen*, n., *vermin*, prop. 'an animal unfit for a sacrifice'.]
- âigan** (*âihan*), prt.-prs. (203), *to own, hav, possess.* — Cmpd. *fair-âihan* (203). [OE. *âgan*, ME. *aghe*, *owe*, NE. *ow*. — Prt.: Gothic *âihta*, OE. *âhte*, ME. *âhte*, *ouhte*, NE. *ought*.]
- âiginôn**, wv., in *ga-âiginôn*. [*< âigin*
- (*< √ of aigan + suff. -ina-*), n., *property*.]
- âihts** (20, n. 2), f. (103), *property, possession*; in pl. *goods, things*. [*< √ of aigan + suff. -ti-*. OHG. *êht*, f., *property, goods*, in compos. *frêht* (= Goth. \**fra-âihts*), *gain, wages*; cf. LG. *fracht*, Du. *vracht* > ME. *fraht*, *fraught*, *cargo, freight*, > *frahte*, *fraughte*, *to load*, pp. *fraught*, NE. *fraught*. Of G. or Du. origin is the ML. *frecta*, *fretta*, > OF. \**freit*, *fret* > ME. *freit*, *freight* (the *gh* being due to 'fraught'), NE. *freight*.]
- âilwa-tundi** (64), f. (98), *brambly-bush, bush*. [*< âilwa* = OE. *eoh* (< \**eohu*), m., *horse*; *-tundi* < \**tindan* > the caus. *tandjan*, *to kindl*, OE. *tendan*, ME. *tende*, NE. *tind*.]
- \***âikan**, rv. (179), in *af-âikan*.
- âikklêsjô**, f. (111), *church*. [*< ἐκκλησία*.]
- âileisabaiþ** (23), pr. n., *Elisabeth*. [*< Ἐλισάβεθ*.]
- âilôê** (6, n. 1), *my God!* [*< Ἐλωί* < the Hebrew.]
- ainaha**, weak adj. (132, n. 2), *only*. [*< ains + suff. -(a)ha-n-*.]
- ain-falþei**, f. (113), *simplicity*; II. Cor. I, 12. [*< ainfalþs*.]
- ain-falþs**, adj. (148), 'one-fold', *singl*; Mt. VI, 22.
- ain-lvarjizuh**, prn. (165, n. 1), *every one, each one*; Luc. II, 3. II. Cor. V, 10.
- ain-lvarparuh**, prn. (166), *each of two*.
- \***ainlif** (56, n. 1), num. (141), *eleven*. [*< ains + -lif*, *left, over*. OE. *and-*, *end-leofan*, *-leofen*, (for *ân-leofan*, etc., *-leofan* being the dat. of *-lif*) ME. *end-*, *en-*, *el-leven*, NE. *eleven*.]
- ain(n)ôhun**, acc. sg. of *ainshun*.
- ains**, num. (140), (I) *one, a singl one*, (1) *alone*; II. Cor. V, 15; (2) *w. a sb., (a) follg.*; Mt. V, 18. 36; (b) *preceding*; Mt. V, 18. 41; (c)

- understood; Mk. IV, 8; (3) w. a partit. gen. follg.; Mt. V, 19. 29. 30. VI, 29; (4) **ains—anþar**, *the one, the other*; Mt. VI, 24. (II) indef., *one, sum one, an, a*, w. a partit. gen. follg.; Mk. V, 22. (III) *only, alone*, (I) w. a sb., (a) prec.; Skeir. VII, c; (b) follg. Mk. II, 7. 26; (2) w. a prn. prec.; Mt. V, 46. [OE. *ân*, *one*, ME. *on*, *an*, *ane*, *a*, *one*, *o*, (shortend when uzed as a proclitic), *one, alone*; *an*, NE. *one*; *an*, *a*.]
- ains-hun**, indef. prn. (163, c), only in negativ sentences, *not any one, none*, (1) alone; II. Cor. V, 16; (2) w. a. partit. gen. follg.; Mk. V, 37.
- aipiskaúpus**, m. (120, n. 1), *bishop*. [*< ἐπίσκοπος, bishop.*]
- aipistaúlê**, f. (120, n. 3), *epistl, letter*; II. Cor. III, 2. 3. [*< ἐπιστολή, message, letter.*]
- áir**, adv. (214, n. 1), *erly*; Mk. 1, 35. [OE. \**âr* > the compar. *ær*; see *áiris*.]
- áirinón**, wv. (190), *to be a messenger, an ambassador*; w. *faúr* w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 20. [*< airus.*]
- áiris**, comp. adv. (212), *erlier*. [*< áir* + suff. *-is*. OE. *ær*, ME. *er*, *sooner, erlier, before*, NE. *ere*.]
- áiriza**, comp. adj. (136), *of old time, living formerly*; in pl. uzed substantivly; Mt. 5, 21. 33. [*< áir* + suff. *-iz-an-*. OE. *æror*, ME. *erer*, *former*.]
- airþa**, f. (97), *erth, ground, land*; Mt. V, 18. 35. VI, 10. 19. Mk. II, 10. IV, 5. 8. 20. 28. 31. Lu. II, 14. [OE. *eorðe*, ME. *erthe*, NE. *erth*.]
- airþa-kunds** (88<sup>a</sup>), adj. (124), *erthy, born of the erth*.
- airþeins**, adj. (124), *of erth, erthen*; II. Cor. IV, 7. *erthly*; II. Cor. V, 1. [*< airþa* + suff. *-eina-*. ME. *eorthen*, *erthen*, NE. *erthen*.]
- airus** (20, n. 2), m. (105), *messenger, ambassador*. [OE. *âr* (of the o-declension), m., *messenger*. Cf. OE. *ærende*, n., ME. *erand*, NE. *errand*.]
- airzeis**, adj. (128), *astray, led astray*. [OE. *yrre eorre*, ME. *eorre*, *irre*, *angry*, OHG. *irri*, MHG. NHG. *irre*, adj., *astray, confused*.]
- \***ais** (for which *aiz*, 78, n. 1; occurs only onse; Mk. VI, 8), n. (94), *brass, bronz, muneý*. [OE. *âr*, f., *brass, bronz, copper*, ME. *ôr*, NE. *ore*.]
- aipêi**, f. (113), *mother*; Mk. III, 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. V, 40. Lu. II, 33. 34. 43. 48. 51. [OHG. *eidi*, *eide*, *mother*.]
- aips**, gen. **aipis**, m. (91), *oath*; Mt. V, 33. [OE. *âð*, m., ME. *oth*, NE. *oath*.]
- aipþau** (20, 3; 71, n. 1), conj. (218), *or*; Mt. V, 17. 18. 36. VI, 31. Mk. III, 4. 33. IV, 17. 21. 30. Lu. II, 24. II. Cor. I, 13. 17. III, 1; **jabai** . . . **aipþau**, *either . . . or*; Mt. VI, 24; *else, otherwise*; Mt. VI, 1. [Ci. OE. *oððe*, North *æththa*, *or*.]
- Aiulf**, prn. n. (65, n. 1).
- aiw**, adv. (prop. acc. sing. of **aiws**, q. v.), *ever, always* with *ni*: *never*; Mk. II, 12. 25. III, 29. [OE. *â* (for \**âw*), ME. *â*, *ô*, ON. *ei* > NE. *aye*.]
- aiwaggêljô**, f. (112), *gospel*; Mk. I, 1. 14. 15. [*< εὐαγγέλιον.*]
- aiweins**, adj. (124), *eternal*; Mk. III, 29. II. Cor. IV, 17. 18. V, 1. [*< aiws* + suff. *-ein-a-*.]
- aiwiski**, n. (95), *shame, dishonesty*; II. Cor. IV, 2. [*< \*aiwisks* (in *un-aiwisks*, *that need not be ashamed*). OE. *æwisc*, *ashamed*.]
- aiws**, m. (91, n. 5), *time, life-time, age, world, eternity*; II. Cor. IV, 4; **in aiwins**, *forever*; Mt. VI, 13. — S. also **aiw**.
- aiz**; see **ais**.
- ajukdupš** (21, n. 2), f. (103), *time, eternity*. [*< ajuk-* (perhaps < *aiws*) + suff. *-du-p-i-*.]



**ak**, conj. (218), *but, for*; Mt. V, 17. 39. VI, 13. 18. Mk. I, 45. II, 17, 22. III, 26. 29. IV, 17. 22. V, 19. 26. 39. II. Cor. I, 9. 12. 19. 24. II, 4. 5. 13. 17. III, 3. 5. 6. 14. IV, 2. 5. 18. V, 4. 12. 15. Skeir. VII, a. c. [OE. ME. *ac, but*.]

**Akaïja**, pr. n., *Achaja*; dat. **-ai**; II. Cor. I, 1. [*< 'Αχαία*.]

**akei**, conj. (218), *but*; II. Cor. I, 9. III, 15. IV, 8. 9. Skeir. VII, a; *yet*; II. Cor. V, 16. [*< ak + ei*.]

**akeits**, m. (? 91; n. 2), *vinegar*. [*< Lt. acētum, vinegar*.]

**akran**, n. (94), *fruit*; Mk. IV, 7. 8. 20. 28. 29. [OE. *æcern*, n., ME. *akern*, acorn, NE. *acorn*.]

**akrana-laus**, adj. (124), *fruitless, unfruitful*; Mk. IV, 19.

**akrs**, m. (91, n. 1), *field*. [OE. *æcer*, m., *field*, ME. *aker*, NE. *acre*.]

**aqīzi**, f. (98), *ax*. [OE. *æx*, *eax*, f., ME. *æx*, NE. *ax*.]

**alabalstraún** (24, n. 5; 46, n. 2), indecl. sb. n. (120, n. 2), *alabaster box*. [*< ἀλάβαστρον*.]

**ala-mans**, m. (117, n. 1), *all men, the hole human race*. [For **ala-**, s. **alaparba**; **mans** is nom. pl. of **manna**.]

**alan**, stv. (177), *to grow*. [OE. *alan*, *to nurish*.]

**ala-parba**, adj. (132, n. 2), *very poor, very needy*. [**ala-** stands for **alla-** (*< alna- < √ of alan + ptc. suff. -na-*), stem of **alls**, *all*; **parba**, *needy*, *< √ of paúrban*.]

**Albila** (54), pr. n., *Albila*.

**alds** (73; 74, n. 3), f. (103), *age, generation, life, world*. [*< √ of alan + suff. -di-*. OE. *ieldu* (orig. *i-stem*), ME. *elde*, NE. *eld* (poet.), *age*. Cf. **alpeis**.]

**aleina**, f. (97), *el, cubit*; Mt. VI, 27. [OE. *eln*, f., ME. (*< the inflected cases*) *elne, elle*, NE. *el*.]

**alêw**, n. (119), *oliv, oil*; Mk. VI, 13. [*< Lt. oleum, oil*.]

**Alfaius**, pr. n., *Alpheus*; gen. **-aus**; Mk. II, 14. III, 18. [*< Ἀλφαιός*.]

**alhs**, f. (116), *templ*; Lu. II, 27. 37. 46. [OE. *alh, ealh, m., templ*.]

**alja**, (1) conj., *than, except, unless*; II. Cor. I, 13. (2) prep. w. dat. (217), *except*. [*< stem of aljis*.]

**alja-kuns**, adj. (130), *foreu, strange*. [**alja < aljis**; **kuns < kuui**.]

**alja-lêikôs**, adv. (212, n. 2), *otherwise*. [From stems of **aljis** and **-leiks** + adv. compar. suff. **-ôs**.]

**aljar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *elsewhere*. [*< stem of aljis + suff. -r-*.]

**aljap**, adv. (213, n. 1), *in another direction*. [*< stem of aljis + suff. -p-*.]

**aljaprô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *from elsewhere*. [*< stem of aljis + suff. -prô-*.]

**aljis**, adj. (126), *other, another*; II. Cor. I, 13. Skeir. VII, b. [OE. *elles* (gen. sg. n.), ME. *elles*, NE. *else*.]

**allaprô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from all directions, from every quarter*; Mk. I, 45. [*< stem of alls + suff. -prô-*.]

**allis**, (1) adv. (215), *in general, holely, at all*; **ni — allis**, *not at all*. (2) conj. (218), *never at the beginning, for*; Mk. III, 35; *for neither, for not*; Mk. IV, 22. [Prop. gen. sg. n. of **alls**. OE. *ealles*, ME. *alles*, adv., *holely*.]

**alls**, adj. (122, n. 1), *all, every, hole*, (1) alone, w. or without the prec. or follg. art. or dem. prn.; Mt. V, 18. VI, 32. Mk. I, 5. 27. 37. II, 12. IV, 11. 34. V, 20. 40. Lu. II, 3. 19. II. Cor. II, 9. IV, 8. 15. V, 15. 17. 18. (2) w. a pers. prn. prec. or follg.; II. Cor. II, 3. III, 18. V, 10. (3) w. a poss. prn. follg.; Mk. V, 26. (4) w. attraction of a rel. prn. (see 'Explanatory Notes'); Lu. II, 20. (5) w. a ptc.; Mk. I, 32. Lu. II, 18. 38. 47. (6) w. a follg. adj. prec. by the art.; II. Cor. I, 1. (7) w. an adv. frase; Lu. II, 39. (8) w. a sb., w. or without the art.; Mt. VI, 29. Mk. I, 5. 28. 33. 39.

- IV, 1. 13. V, 12. 33. Lu. II, 1. 10. 31. 51. II. Cor. I, 1. 3. 4. II, 14. III, 2. IV, 2; and a poss prn.; Mt. V, 29. 30. VI, 22. 23. (9) in gen. pl. w. a superl.; Mk. IV, 31. 32. (10) **all** (sing. n.) w. gen. sg.; Mk. II, 13; **allata pata** w. gen. pl.; Mk. III, 28. [ $\langle \checkmark$  of **alan** + suff. **-la** < -no-; cp. **fulls**. OE. eall, ME. all, NE. all.]
- all-waldands**, m. (115), *all-ruling, almighty*. [ $\langle$  all-s + prsp. of **waldan**.]
- alþan**, rv. (179, n. 1), in **us-alþan**. [Cp. **alþeis**.]
- alþeis**, adj. (128), *old*; n. pl. **þô alþjóna**, (*the old things*); II. Cor. V, 17. [Cp. **alds**; also OE. eald (w. suff. -do-), ME. ald, old, NE. old.]
- Amalaberga**, pr. n. (54, n. 2).
- Amalafrigða**, pr. n. (3, n. 2).
- amên**, *amen, verily*; Mt. V, 18. 26. VI, 2. 5. 13. 16. Mk. III, 28. II. Cor. I, 20. [ $\langle$  ἀμήν < the Hebrew.]
- ams**, m. (91, n. 4), *shoulder*.
- an**, interr. particl (216), *then*.
- ana**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *in, to, on, upon, over*; Mk. I, 45. IV, 5. 16. 20. 38. V, 4. II. Cor. III 15; (b) of cause, especially w. vs. of 'affection', *in, for, at, over*; Mk. I, 22. Lu. II, 33. 47. II. Cor. I, 4; **ana þammei**, *for that*; V, 4; (c) w. vs. of 'knowing, showing', and the like, *on, by, from, in*; Mk. V, 29. Skeir. VII, c; (d) in other relations, denoting 'inclination, reference', and the like; Lu. II, 25. 40. II. Cor. I, 23. IV, 10. (2) w. acc., local, *on, upon, at, into*; Mt. V, 45. VI, 27. Mk. I, 10. 35. II, 21. III. 10. IV, 21. 26. 31. V, 23. Lu. II, 28. II. Cor. III, 13. [OE. an, on, ME on, o, NE. on.]
- ana-aukan**, rv. (179), *to ad*, w. **ana** w. acc.; Mt. VI, 27.
- ana-biudan**, stv. (170; 173), *to command, instruct, bid*, (1) w. dat. of pers.; Mk. I, 27. (2) w. acc. of th.; Mk. I, 44. (3) w. dat. of pers. and an obj. clause w. **ei**; Mk. V, 43.
- ana-busns** (15, n. 1), f. (103); *command, commandment*; Mt. V, 19. [ $\langle$  **ana-biudan** + suff. **-sni-** (the radical **d** being dropt). OE. bysen, bisen, ME. bisne, f., NE. (dial.) byzen; *exempl.*]
- ana-filþ**, n. (94), *commendation*; **anafilþis bókôs**, *epistles of commendation*; II. Cor. III, 1. [ $\langle$  **ana-filþan**.]
- ana-filþan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to hand down as tradition, commit to, commend*, w. acc. (dir. obj.); II. Cor. III, 1; and dat. (indir. obj.); II. Cor. V, 12.
- \*ana-haimeis**, adj. (127), *at home, present*; II. Cor. V, 8. 9. [**-haimeis** < **haims**.]
- ana-haitan**, rv. (170; 179), w. two accs.; II. Cor. I, 23.
- ana-hamôn**, w. v. (190), *to put on clothes, to clothe*; II. Cor. V, 4.
- ana-hneiwan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to bend down, stoop down*; Mk. I, 7.
- ana-kaurjan**, w. v. (193) w. acc., *to press upon, overload*; II. Cor. II, 5.
- anaks**, adv., *suddenly, at onset*; Lu. II, 13.
- ana-kumbjan** (54, n. 1), wv. (187), *to lie down, recline, sit at meat*; Mk. II, 15. Skeir. VII, b.
- ana-kunnains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a reading*; II. Cor. III, 14. [ $\langle$  **ana-kunnan** + suff. **-ai-ni-**.]
- ana-kunnan**, wv. (193) w. acc., *to read*; II. Cor. I, 13. III, 2.
- ana-qiman**, stv. (175, n. 1) w. acc., *to cum near, approach*; Lu. II, 9.
- ana-laugniba**, adv. (210), *secretly, in secret*. [ $\langle$  **analaugns** + suff. **-ba**.]
- ana-laugns**, adj. (130), *hidn, secret*; Mk. IV, 22. II. Cor. IV, 2. [ $\langle$  **ana** + **-laugns** < **liugan** + suff. **-ni-**.]
- ana-leikô**, adv., *in like manner*; Skeir. VII, a. [ $\langle$  **\*analeiks** (< **ana** + **-leiks**; s. also **galeikô**) + suff. **-ô**; = OHG.

- \**analih* (anagilfh), MHG. *anelich*, NHG. *ähnlich*, adj., *like, similar*.]
- ana-mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to write down, enrol for taxation*; Lu. II, 5.
- anan** (78, n. 4), stv. (177, n. 1), in **us-anan**, *to breath out, giv up the ghost*. [*< √ an, in OE. andian, to be angry, OHG. andôn, MHG. anden, NHG. ahnden, to punish.*]
- ana-naupjan**, wv. (188), w. acc., *to constrain, force, compel*; Mt. V, 41.
- ana-niujan**, wv. (188), *to renew*; II. Cor. IV, 16.
- ana-praggan** (51), rv. (178), *to harass, trubl.*
- ana-silan**, wv. (193), *to be silent, be stil*; Mk. IV, 39.
- ana-siuns**, adj. (130), *visibl.*
- ana-stôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *beginning*; Mk. I, 1. [*< ana-stôdjan + suff. -ei-ni-.*]
- ana-stôdjan**, wv. (188), intr., *to begin*; Mk. superscr.
- ana-trimpan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to tred upon, press upon.*
- and**, prep. w. acc. (217), local, denoting 'motion over', *along* (orig. *opposit*), *to, into, on, in*; Mk. I, 28. 39. **and driusôn**, *down a slope*; Mk. V, 13. [Orig. \**anda = anda-*, *uzed w. sbs. and adjs. only; and-* also w. vs. and advs. OE. ME. *and-*, *qnd-*, NE. *an-* (in answer).]
- anda-**; s. **and**.
- anda-beit** (in B, *-bêt* in A), n. (94), *reproach*; II. Cor. II, 6. [*< and-beitan.*]
- anda-hafts**, f. (103), *answer, reply; sentence*; II. Cor. I, 9. [*-hafts < hafjan + suff. -ti-.*]
- anda-nahti**, n. (95), *the time toward night, evening*; Mk. I, 32. IV, 35. [*nahti < nahts.*]
- anda-neiþs**, adj. (124), *contrary; pata andaneipô, contrariwise*; II. Cor. II, 7. [*-neiþs < neiþ, n., envy, OE. nið, m., ME. nið, OHG. nîd,*
- MHG. *nît* (nîd-), NHG. *neid, m., envy.*]
- anda-nêm** (33), n. (94), *a receiving*. [*< and- (= anda-) niman.*]
- anda-nêms** (33), adj. (130), *plezant, acceptabl.* [*< and-niman; cp. prec. w.*]
- anda-numts** (33), f. (103), *a receiving, acceptation*. [*< and-niman + suff. -ti-; cp. prec. w.*]
- anda-sêts** (34), adj. (130), *abominabl.* [*< and- (s. and) sitan, to fear, regard. Cf. G. entsetzlich, terribl, < (sich) entsetzen, to be amazed, < ent- + setzen, factit. of sitzen, to sit, + lich.*]
- anda-stapjis**, m. (92), *adversary*. [*-stapjis < staps.*]
- anda-stauna**, m. (107), *adversary*; Mt. 5, 25.
- anda-pâhts**, (209), adj. (124), *vigilant, cautious*. [Prop. an old ptc. in *-to-*, *< and-pagkjan.*]
- and-augjô**, adv., *openly, publicly*; Mk. I, 45. [*< and-angi (+ adv. suff. -ô), n., face; -augi < aug- (in augô + suff. -ja-.)*]
- anda-waurdi**, n. (95), *answer*; Luc. II, 47. [*waurdi < -waurds (in lausa-waurds, etc.) < waurd. OHG. ant-wurti, n. f., MHG. ant-würte, -wurt, NHG. antwort, f., answer.*]
- anda-wleizn**, n. (94) or *-wleizns*, f. (103), *countenance, face*; II. Cor. III, 13. [*-wleizn < \*wleitā (= OE. wlitan, ME. wlite, to look) + (if f.) suff. -sni-.*]
- and-bahti**, n. (95, n. 1), *service, office, ministry, ministration*; II. Cor. III, 7. 8. 9. IV, 1. V, 18. [*< andbahts.*]
- and-bahtjan**, wv. (187) w. dat. of pers., *to serv, minister*; Mk. I, 13. 31; w. acc. of th., *to perform, administer*; II. Cor. III, 3. [*< and-bahts, andbahti.*]
- and-bahts**, m. (91), *servant, minister*; II. Cor. III, 6. *officer*; Mt. V, 25.

[Perhaps < L. *ambactus*, *servant*, of Celtic origin.]

**and-beitan**, stv. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to rebuke, charge*; Mk. I, 25. III, 12; in pass., *to be perplexed*; II. Cor. IV, 8.

**and-bindan**, stv. (174) w. acc., *to unbind, loose*; Mk. I, 7; *to explain*; Mk. IV, 34.

**and-bundnan**, wv. (194), *to become loose, loosen*.

**andeis**, m. (92, n. 1), *end*; Mk. III, 26; **und**, or **in**, **andi**, *to the end*; II. Cor. I, 13. III, 13. [OE. *ende*, m., ME. *ende*, end, NE. *end*.]

**and-hafjan**, stv. (177, n. 2), w. dat. of pers., *to answer*; Mk. III, 33.

**and-haitan**, rv. (170; 179), *to confess*, w. dat. of pers., *to confess (one's self) to, to thank*; Lu. II, 38; w. dat. of th., *to confess something*; Mk. I, 5.

**and-hausjan**, wv. (187), *to listen to (and answer favorably), to hear*; pers. pass.; Mt. VI, 7.

**and-hóf**, prt. of **andhafjan**.

**and-huleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *uncovering, revelation; illumination*; Lu. II, 32. [**and-huljan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

**and-huljan**, wv. (187), w. acc., *to uncover*; Mk. II, 4; *to reveal*; Lu. II, 35; pp. **andhulips**, *uncovered, open*; II. Cor. III, 18.

**andi-laus** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 2), adj. 124), *endless*.

**andizuh**, conj. (218), *otherwise, else*.

[< **andiz-**, perhaps a compar. form of **and**, **anda-**, orig. *opposit*.]

**and-niman**, stv. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, receive, partake, accept*; Mk. IV, 20. 36. Skeir. VII, c; in the prt. *to have received, to have*; Mt. VI, 2, 16; and **ana** w. acc., *to take, take up in*; Lu. II, 28.

**Andraias**, pr. n. *Andrew*; Skeir. VII, a; gen. **-ins**.; Mk. I, 29; acc. **-an**; Mk. I, 16. III, 18. [< *Ἀνδρέας*.]

**and-sakan**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to argue against, speak against*; Lu. 2, 34.

**and-standan**, stv. (177, n. 3), w. dat., *to stand against, resist*; Mt. V, 39.

**and-staurran**, wv. (193), *to murmur against*.

**and-tilón**, wv. (189), *to serve, accommodate one's self to*; Skeir. VII, a.

**and-þagkjan** (gg; 67, n. 1), wv. (209), prt. **-þáhta** (5, b), *to consider, devise*; w. **sik** and gen. of th., *to recollect, remember*; Skeir. VII, a; so without **sik**; Skeir. VII, a.

**and-wairþi**, n. (95), *presence, sight, face*; Mt. VI, 16. II. Cor. II, 17. III, 18. IV, 2; *person*; II. Cor. II, 10; in **managamma andwairþja**, *before many persons*; II. Cor. I, 11. in **andwairþja** w. gen., *in the presence of, before*; Mt. V, 24. VI, 1. Lu. II, 31; **faúra a.** w. gen., *before*; Mk. II, 12. [**< and-wairþs**.]

**and-wairþs**, adj. (124), *present*; II. Cor. IV, 17. [**-wairþs** < **wairþan**. OE. **ǫnd-**, and-ward, ME. NE. **-ward**.]

**Anna**, pr. n., *Anna*; Lu. II, 36. [**< Ἄννα**.]

**Annas**, pr. n., *Annas*. [**< Ἄννας**.]

**\*ans**, m. (91, n. 4), *beam*. [ON. **ǫss**, **áss** (from **\*ans**), *beam, pole*, > **vindáss**, *windlass*, > ME. *windas*, NE. *windlass* (the **l** by influence of *windlass, a circuit*, < the vb. *wind* + **-lass**, for **lace**).]

**ansteigs**, adj. (124), *gracious, favorable*. [**< ansts** + suff. **-eig-a-**.]

**ansts**, f. (102), *favor*; Lu. II, 52; *grace*; Lu. II, 40. II. Cor. I, 2. 12; *joy*; II. Cor. I, 24. *benefit*; II. Cor. I, 15. [OE. **êst** (**ê** is **i-nml.** of **ô** < **ǫn** for **an**), m., ME. *este*, *favor, grace*.]

**anþar**, adj. (122, n. 1; 124, ns. 1. 4; 146), *another, second*, (1) alone, with or without the art.; Mt. V, 39. Mk. III, 21. V, 19; **ains**... **anþar**, *the one... the other*; Mt. VI, 24; **sum**... **anþarþ þan**, *sum... sum*; Mk. IV, 5; (2) w. a sb.;

- Mk. IV, 36. II. Cor. I, 15. [OE. **Ƿer** (**Ƿ** < **Ƿn** for **an**), ME. other, NE. other.]
- apaústaúlus**, m. (120, n. 1; **apaústulus**, 13, n. 1), *apostl, messenger*; II. Cor. I, 1. [**ἀπόστολος**.]
- arbaidjan**, wv. (187), *to work, labor, toil*; Mt. VI, 28. [**arbaiþs**.]
- arbaiþs**, f. (103), *work, labor, toil*. [**\*arban**, *to work* (vB., 78) + suff. **-di-**. OE. **earfoð**, **earfeðe**, n., ME. **earfeð-**, *labor, pains, trubl*, OHG. **arabeit**, MHG. **arebeit**, **arbeits**, f., *labor, trubl, need*, NHG. **arbeit**, f., *work, labor*.]
- arbi**, n. (95), *heritage, inheritance*. [OE. **yrfe**, **ierfe** (ie is i- uml. of ea), n., ME. **erfe**, OHG. **erbi**, MHG. **erbe**, n., *heritage, inheritance*.]
- arbi-numja** (88a), m. (108), *one who takes an inheritance, an heir*. [**-numja** < **niman** + suff. **-jan-**.]
- arbja**, m. (108), *heir*. [**arb-i** + suff. **-jan-**.]
- arbjô**, f. (112), *heiress*. [**arbi** + suff. **-jôn-**. OHG. **arbo** (-eo < -jo), **erbo**, MHG. **erbe**, m., *heir*.]
- Ariamirus** (61, n. 1), pr. n.
- Ariaricus** (3, n. 2), pr. n.
- arjan**, rv. (179, n. 5), *to til, plow, cultivate*. [OE. **erian**, ME. **ere**, NE. **ear**, *to plow*.]
- ark-aggilus** (57), m. (105), *archangel*. [**ἀρχάγγελος**.]
- arma-hairtija**, f. (97), *pity, mercy*; Mt. VI, 4. [**armahairts** (+ suff. **-iþô-**), *merciful*, < **arms** = OE. **earn**, ME. **arm**, OHG. **aram**, **arm**, MHG. **arm**, adj. *poor, miserabl*; + **-hairts** < **hairt-ô**. Formd after the Lt. *misericors*.]
- armaiô** (22, n. 3), f. (112), *mercy, pity; alms*; Mt. VI, 1. 2. 3. [**arman**.]
- arman**, wv. (192), *to show mercy*.—Cpd. **ga-a**. [**arms**, adj.; s. **arma-hairtija**.]
- arms**, m. (101), *arm*; Lu. II, 28. [OE. **earn**, m., ME. **arm**, NE. **arm**.]
- arniba**, adv. (130, n. 3; 210), *surely*. [**\*arni-** (+ suff. **-ba**) = OE. **\*ærne** > **earn-ost**, ME. **ernest**, NE. **ernest**.]
- arwjô**, adv., *without cause, freely, for nought*.
- asans**, f. (103), *harvest, harvest time, summer*; Mk. IV, 29. [**✓ as** = OE. **ær** in **earnian**, ME. **arne**, **erne**, NE. **ern**.]
- Asêr**, pr. n., *Aser*; gen. **-is**; Lu. II, 36. [**Ἀσῆρ**.]
- Asia**, pr. n., f., *Asia*; dat. **-ai**; II. Cor. I, 8.
- asilus**, m. f. (105), *yung ass, ass*. [Lt. **asinus** (with change of suff.), OE. **esol**, m., *ass*, OHG. **esil**, MHG. **esel**, NHG. **esel**, m., *ass*.]
- asneis**, m. (92), *servant, hired man, hireling*; Mk. I, 20. [**asans**. OE. **esne**, m., *servant*.]
- asts**, m. (91), *branch, twig*; Mk. IV, 32. [OE. **\*æst** (> **æstel**, m., *litl branch, book-mark*), OHG. **ast**, MHG. **ast**, m., *branch, bough*.]
- at**, prep. (217), (I) w. dat., (1) local, (a) denoting nearness, *at, by, with, about*; Mk. II, 2. 14. IV, 1. V, 11. *for* (s. **haban**); Mk. III, 9; in an abstract sense; Luc. II, 52. II. Cor. I, 12. 17. II, 1 (the first). 17. V, 8; (b) the point or goal at which anything arrives, after vs. of 'cuming, bringing', and the like, *to*; Mk. I, 33. 40. II, 3. III, 8. II. Cor. I, 15. 16. II, 1 (the second). Skeir. VII b (the second); (2) temporal, i. e. 'the time within which'; emfatic w. the dat. abs.; Mk. IV, 6. 35. Lu. II, 2. II. Cor. I, 11. II, 12. V, 20. Skeir. VII, b (the first and third). (II) w. acc., only temporal, *at, in; at dulþ, at the feast*; Lu. II, 41. [OE. **æt**, ME. NE. **at**.]

**at-augjan**, wv. (187), (1) w. refl. acc. (**sik**) and dat. of pers., *to bring before the eyes, show (one's self to)*; Mk. I, 44; (2) w. **faúra** w. dat., *to show one's self, appear*; II. Cor. V, 10.

**at-bairan**, stv. (175), w. acc. of th., *to bring*; Mt. V, 24; *to offer*; Mk. I, 44.

**at-gaggan**, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go to, cum*; Mt. V, 24. Mk. II, 18. 20; w. **ana** w. acc.; Mk. I, 10; **du** w. dat.; Mk. V, 15; **in** w. acc.; Mk. III, 20; **aftana**; Mk. V, 27.

**at-giban** (56, n. 1), stv. (176), (1) w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to give over, deliver up, deliver, put in prison*; Mk. I, 14; *to bring forth*; Mk. IV, 29; and **in** w. acc., *to deliver unto*; II. Cor. IV, 11; (2) w. dat. (indir. obj.) and acc. (dir. obj.), *to deliver*; Mt. V, 25; in pass. w. dat. of pers. (indir. obj.) and an inf. clause (subj.); Mk. IV, 11.

**at-haitan** (69, n. 2), rv. (170; 179), w. acc., *to call to one*; Mk. III, 13. 23.

**Athanaïldus** (65, n. 1), pr. n.

**Athanasius** (3, n. 2), pr. n.

**at-iddja**, prt. of **at-gaggan**.

**atisk**, n. (94) or m. (91; only acc. sg., **atisk**, occurs), *seed, cornfield*; Mk. II, 23.

**at-kunnan**, wv. (193), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to afford, grant, award, give*.

**at-nêbjan**, wv. (188), w. **sik**, *to draw near*, (in prt.) *to be at hand*; Mk. I, 15.

**at-sailvan** (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), w. inf., *to take heed*; Mt. VI, 1.

**at-satjan**, wv. (186), w. acc. (understood) and **faúra** w. dat. (**fraujin**), *to present to the Lord*; Lu. II, 22.

**at-standan**, stv. (177, n. 3), *to stand near, cum near*; Lu. II, 38.

**atta** (69, n. 1), m. (108), *father*; Mk. I, 20. V, 40. Lu. II, 48. (= *God*)

Mt. V, 45. 48. VI, 4. 6. 8. 9. 14. 15. 18. 26. 32. Lu. II, 49. II. Cor. I, 2. 3; *forefather, ancestor*; Skeir. VII, d. [OHG. atto. — < the language of children.]

**attaitók**, prt. of **attëkan**.

**attaúhun**, prt. of **attiuhan**.

**at-tëkan** (ei for ê; 7, n. 2), rv. (181), w. dat.; *to touch*; Mk. I, 41. III, 10. V, 27. 28.

**Attila**, pr. n. (108), prop. '*litl father*'.

**at-tiuhan**, stv. (173), *to pull or draw towards, to bring*; s. **inn-at-tiuhan**.

**at-þinsan**, stv. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to draw towards*.

**at-wisan**, *to be present, be at hand*; Mk. IV, 29.

**apþan**, conj. (218), always at the beginning of the sentence, *but, moreover*; Mt. V, 22. 28. 34. 44. VI, 16. Mk. II, 10. 20. III, 29. IV, 15. II. Cor. I, 6. 13. 18. 21. 23. II, 1. 5. 10. 14. III, 4. 7. 16. 17. 18. IV, 3. 7. V, 5. 8. 11. 18; *for*; II. Cor. II, 4. IV, 5; **apþan ik . . . ip is**, *I (indeed) . . . but he*; Mk. I, 8.

**Audericus** (25, n. 2), pr. n.

**aúftô** (24, n. 1; 211, n. 1), adv., *perhaps, likely, surely*; **ibai aúftô**, *lest perhaps*; Mk. II, 22. II. Cor. I, 17. II, 7.

**auga-daúró** (88<sup>a</sup>), n. (110), *window*, lit. '*ey-door*'. [The pl. f. **daúróns** means *door*; s. also **daúr**.]

**augjan**, wv. (187), *to show*. — Cpd. **at-au**. [< stem **auga-** (s. prec. w.). OE. æt-êawan, æt-ýwan, ME. (at-)ewe, *to show*.]

**augô**, n. (110), *eye*; Mt. V, 29. 38. VI, 22. 23. Lu. II, 30. [OE. éage, n., ME. eze, eye, NE. ey.]

**auhjóðus** (**aúhjódus**?), m. (105), *noiz, tumult*; Mk. V, 38. [< **aúhjôn** + suff. **-ô-dus**.]

**auhjôn** (**aúhjôn**?), wv. (190), *to make a noiz, cry aloud*; Mk. V, 39.

\***aúhns**, m. (91, n. 2), *oven*; Mt. VI, 30. [OE. ofen (for the common

- orig. of h and f, s. Brgm., I, p. 305 et seq.), m., ME. oven, *furnace*, *oven*, NE. oven.]
- aúhsa**, m. (108, n. 1), ox. [OE. oxa, m., ME. oxe, NE. ox.]
- aúhuma**, superl. adj. (139), w. a compar. meaning, *higher*, > **aúhumists**, **aúhmists** (a new superl.; 124; 139, n. 1), *highest*, *chief*. [OE. ŷmest, *highest*.]
- auk**, conj. (in our 'Selections' after the first, or two first closely connected words of the sentence), *for*; Mt. V, 18. 20. 29. 30. 46. VI, 7. 8. 16. 21. 32. Mk. I, 16. II, 15. III, 10. 21. IV, 28. V, 42. II. Cor. III, 9. 11. V, 1. Skeir. VII, c; **jah auk**, *for*; II. Cor. V, 4; **auk . . . -uþ** (= **uh**) **-þan**, *for . . . but*; II. Cor. II, 16 (in B). [OE. êac, ME. êk, êke, *also*, *likewise*, NE. eke.]
- aukan**, rv. (179), *to increase*. — Cmpds. **ana-**, **hi-au**. [OE. \*êacan (pp. êacen), *to increase*, > the caus. ŷcan, \*êcan, ME. eke, eche, *to increase*, NE. eke (dial.), ech(e) (Shak.).]
- Aúnisimus** (9, n. 1), pr. n.
- aurahi** (98, or **aurahjô**, 111? aú? Only dat. pl., **aurahjôm**, occurs), f., *tomb*; Mk. V, 2. 3. 5.
- auráli** (5, a), n. (98), *napkin*. [< Lt. orale, *napkin*.]
- Ausila** (25, n. 2), pr. n.
- ausô**, n. (110), *ear*; Mk. IV, 9. 23. [OE. êare, ME. êre, n., NE. ear.]
- Austrovaldus** (25, n. 2), pr. n.
- auþeis**, adj. (127; or **auþs**, 130, n. 2), *desert*, *waste*; Mk. I, 35. 45. [ON. auðr, OHG. ôdi, MHG. œde, NHG. ôde, *desert*, *waste*.]
- auþida**, f. (97), *desert*; Mk. I, 3. 4. 12. 13. Skeir. VII, d. [< **auþeis** or **auþs** + suff. **-idô-**.]
- awêþi** (17, n. 1), n. (95), *flock of sheep*. [Perhaps for \***aweþi** (7, n. 4), < \***awi**; s. **awistr**. OE. eowde, n., ME. eowd, *flock of sheep*.]
- awiliuþ** (-d), n. (94), *thank*; II. Cor. II, 14. *giving of thanks*, *thanksgiving*; II. Cor. IV, 15.
- awiliudôn**, wv. (190), *to thank*, *give thanks*; Skeir. VII, b; w. **faúr** w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 11.
- awistr** (4), n. (94), *sheepfold*. [< \***awi** (OE. eowu, a-stem, f., ME. ewe, NE. ewe, yu) + suff. **-stra**. OE. eowestre, n., *sheepfold*.]
- azêts**, adj. (124), *easy*; compar. **azêtizô**, n.; Mk. II, 9.
- azgô**, f. (112), *ashes*. [Cf. OE. asce, f., ME. asche, pl. -en (reg.) and es, NE. -ash, pl. ashes.]
- azyimus** (77), occurs only onse, in gen. pl. **azymê**, *unleavened bread*. [< ἄζυμος, adj., *unleavened*, *unmixed*, **azymê** being formd in accordance w. τῶν ἀζύμων, gen. pl. of the n. adj. uzed substantively.]
- Badi**, n. (95), *bed*; Mk. II, 4. 9. 11. 12. [OE. bed(d), n., ME. NE. bed.]
- bagms** (48, n. 1), m. (91), *tree*. [Cf. OE. bêam, m., *tree*, ME. beom, bêm, NE. beam.]
- bahtjan**, wv., in **and-bahtjan**.
- bai**, num. adj. (140, n. 1), *both*. [OE. \*bâ (for which *bezen*; cp. myCompar. Gloss., p. 583), m., bâ, f., ME. bâ, bô, f. n., NE. bo-, in both.]
- Baiailzaibul**, pr. n. in acc., *Beelzebub*; Mk. III, 22. [< Βεελζεβούλ.]
- bairan**, stv. (175, (1) *to carry*, *bring* (a person); w. **at** w. dat.; Mk. II, 3; **du** w. dat.; Mk. I, 32. (a th.) Mt. V, 23. (2) *to bear*; *bring*, *bring forth* (a child); Lu. II, 6; w. **akran**, *fruit*; Mk. IV, 8. 28. — Cpds. **at-**, **ga-**, **us-b-**. [OE. beran, ME. bere, NE. bear.]
- bairgan**, stv. (174, n. 1), w. dat., *to hide*, *keep*. [OE. beorgan, ME. berge, *to keep*, *preserv*, *protect*.]
- bairhtaba**, adv. (210), *clearly*, *brightly*. [< **bairhts** + suff. **-ba**.]
- bairhtei**, f. (113), *brightness*, *clear-*

- ness; bairhtein sunjós, by manifestation of the truth; II. Cor. IV, 2; in bairhtein, openly; Mt. VI, 4. 6. [*< bairhts.*]*
- bairhtjan**, *wv.* (187), *to make clear, show.* — *Cpd. ga-b.* [*< bairhts.*]
- bairhts**, *adj.* (124), *bright, manifest.* OE. *beorht*, *byrht*, ME. *brigt*, *briht*, NE. *bright.*
- baitrs** (20, n. 4), *adj.* (124), *bitter.* [*< bait* (the  $\sqrt$ -form of the prt. sg. of *beitan*) + suff. *-ra-*. OE. ME. NE. *bitter* *< bit-*, the  $\sqrt$ -form of the prt. pl. and pp.]
- bajóps**, *adj.* (117, n. 1; 140, n. 1), *both.* [*Cf. bai.*]
- balgs**, *m.* (100), *leather bag, wine-skin, botl; Mk. II, 22. [Orig. skin of an animal. OE. bælg, m., a lethern bag, pouch, belly, ME. bely, NE. belly.]*
- balpei**, *f.* (113), *boldness; II. Cor. III, 12. [*< \*balps, bold, daring, = OE. beald, ME. bald, bold, NE. bold.*]*
- balwjan**, *wv.* (187), *w. dat., to torment, plague; Mk. V, 7. [*< \*balws, pernicious, baleful, = OE. bealu, adj., evil, pernicious, and n. sb., evil, sorrow, ME. bale, sb., bali, adj., NE. bale, misery.*]*
- bandi**, *f.* (96), *band, bond. [*< bindan. OE. bend, m. f. n., ME. NE. bend.*]*
- bandja** (32), *m.* (108), *one being bound, prisoner. [*< band-i + suff. -jan-.*]*
- bandwa**, *f.* (97, n. 1), *sign, token.*
- bansts**, *m.* (101), *barn. Mt. VI, 26. [Cf. OE. bōs (*< \*bōns < \*bans*), n., stable, ME. bōs, NE. boose.]*
- barizeins**, *adj.* (124), *of barley; Skeir. VII, a. d. [*< \*baris (+ suff. -eina-), barley, = OE. bere, m. (?), ME. bere, barley, NE. bar- in barley.*]*
- barn** (33), *n.* (93), *child; Mk. V, 39. 40. 41. Lu. II, 12. 16. 17. 27. 40.*
- Skeir. VII, b. [OE. bearn, barn, ME. barn, n., child, NE. barn [Shak.].]*
- barniló**, *n.* (110), *litl child, sun; Mk. II, 5. [*< barn + suff. -i-lón-.*]*
- Barþaúlaúmaius** (24, n. 5), *pr. n., Bartholomew; acc. -u; Mk. III, 18. [*< Βαρθολομαῖος.*]*
- batiza**, *compar. adj.* (138), *better, w. dat. of pers. and a subj. clause; Mt. V, 29. 30. [*< \*bat-, good, + compar. suff. -iz-a-n-.* OE. *bet(e)ra*, ME. *betere, bettre*, NE. *better.*]*
- baþ**, *prt. of bidjan.*
- banains**, *f.* (103, n. 1), *dwelling; Mk. V, 3. II. Cor. V, 2. [*< banan + suff. -ai-ni-.*]*
- banan** (26), *wv.* (179; n. 2; 193, n. 1), *to dwel, inhabit.* — *Cpd. ga-b.* [OE. *bûan*, ME. *bue*, OHG. *bûan*, MHG. *bûwen*, *to dwel, til, plant, cultivate*, NHG. *bauen*, *to build, cultivate*, etc. Its  $\sqrt$  is contained also in NE. *bower* and *-bor*, in neighbor.]
- Baúanairgais** (a by-name of James and John), *Boanerges; Mk. III, 17. [*< Βοανεργῆς.*]*
- bauljan** (24, n. 1), *wv.* (187), *to cause to swell, in uf-b.* [*Cf. OE. býle, f., ME. bile, bule, NE. bile, boil, tumor.*]
- baúr** (33), *m.* (101, n. 2), *son. [*< bairan. OE. byre (< \*buri-), m., son.*]*
- baúrgs**, *f.* (116), *town, city; Mt. V, 35. Mk. I, 33. 38. 45. V. 14. Lu. II, 3. 4. 11. 39. [OE. burh, burg, f., ME. burgh, borough, NE. borough.]*
- baúrgs-waddjus** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 3), *f.* (105), *town-wall.*
- beidan**, *stv.* (172, n. 1), *w. gen., to abide, expect; Lu. II, 25. — Cpd. us-b.* [OE. *bīdan*, ME. *bide*, NE. (a) *bide.*]
- beistjan**, *wv.* (187, n. 3), *to leven, in ga-b. [*< beist, n., leven. <  $\sqrt$  of beitan.*]*



**beitan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to bite*. — Cp'd. **and-b.** [OE. *bitan*, ME. *bite*, NE. *bite*.]

**bêrnjôs** (**bi-**; 7, n. 3), pl. (sing. \**bêruseis*; 33), m. (92, n. 2), *parents*; Lu. II, 27. 41. [Orig. perfect ptc. activ, < √ of *bairan*.]

**Bêplahaim** (**ai** for **a** in Jo. VII, 42; concerning the **h**, s. 61, n. 3), indecl. pr. n., *Bethlehem*; Lu. II, 4. 15. [*< Βηθλεέμ.*]

**bi**, prep. (217), (I) w. dat., (1) local, *by, on*; Mt. V, 34. 35. 36. Mk. V, 7; *after, according to, in*; Lu. II, 22. 27. 29. 39. 42. II. Cor. I, 17. IV, 13. V, 16; **bi ufarassau**, *exceedingly*; II. Cor. IV, 17. (II) w. acc., (1) local, *against, on*; Mt. V, 39; *about*; Mk. I, 6. III, 8. 32. 34. IV, 10. V, 4; (2) in abstr. relations, *about, over, for, of, concerning*; Mt. V, 44. Mk. I, 30. IV, 19. V, 16. 27. 33. Lu. II, 17. 27. 33. 38. II. Cor. I, 8. 11; *against*; Mt. V, 23. Mk. III, 6; *because of, at, about*; Mt. VI, 28. Lu. II, 18. — **bi sumata**, *in part*; II. Cor. I, 14. II, 5. [OE. *bi*, prep., *bî-, be-*, pref. ME. *bi, by, bi-, be-*, NE. *by, be-*.]

**bi-ankan**, rv. (179), *to increase*; in pass. w. dat. of pers., *to add to, give more*; Mk. IV, 24.

**bida**, f. (97), *request, prayer*; Lu. II, 37; the pers. for whom the prayer is made, is exprest by **bi** w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 11. [*< bidjan*. OE. *bedu*, f. (ge-bed, n.), ME. *bede*, OHG. *beta, bita*, MHG. *bete, bite*, NHG. *bitte*, f., *prayer, request*.]

**bidjan**, stv. (176, n. 5), *to pray, ask, desire, beseech, call on, beg*, (1) abs.; Mt. VI, 5. 6. 7. 9. Mk. I, 35; (2) w. acc. of the pers. address; Mt. V, 42. VI, 8. Mk. I, 40. V, 12. 23; (3) w. **du** w. dat. of the pers. address; Mt. VI, 6; (4) the pers.

for whom the prayer is made, is exprest by **bi** w. acc.; Mt. V, 44; (5) w. acc. of pers. and a dependent clause introduced by **ei** (w. opt.); Mk. V, 10. 18; or an inf. clause; Mk. V, 17. II. Cor. II, 8. V, 20. [OE. *biddan*, ME. *bidde*, NE. *bid, to pray*, which represents also OE. *bêodan*; s. **biudan**.]

**bi-gairdan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to begird, gird one's self*.

**bi-gat, bi-gêtun**, prt. of **bigitan**.

**bi-gitan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to find, meet with*, w. acc.; Mk. V, 37. Luc. II, 16. 45; w. two accs., the second being a ptc. in agreement w. the first; Lu. II, 12. 16 (*barn*). 46; in pass. w. nom.; Skeir. VII. c; or two noms. (one being implied); II. Cor. V, 3.

**bi-hlahjan**, stv. (177, n. 2), *to laugh at, laugh to scorn*; Mk. V, 40.

**bi-leiban** (56, n. 1), stv. (172, n. 1), *to remain*.

**bi-leiþan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to leave, forsake*, in pp.; II. Cor. IV, 9.

**bi-maitan**, rv. (179), w. acc., *to circumcise*; Lu. II, 21.

**bi-naúhan**, prt.-prs. (201); impers.: **bi-nah**, *it is lawful*.

**bindan**, stv. (174), *to bind*. — Cpds. **and-, ga-b.** [OE. *bindan*, ME. *binde*, NE. *bind*.]

**bi-raubôn**, wv. (190), *to rob, strip, despoil*.

**birusjôs**; s. **bêrusjôs**.

**bi-sailvan** (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to look round about on*; Mk. III, 34.

**bi-sauljan** (24, n. 1), wv. (188), *to sully, defile*.

**bi-saulnan** (24, n. 1), wv., *to become soiled, sullied, defiled*.

**bi-sitan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to sit about or near*; only in prsp. *uzed* substantively (115): **and allans bisitands** (acc. pl.) **Ġ.**, *to 'all dwellers'*

- of *G.*, i. e. *round about G.*; Mk. I, 28.
- bi-skeinan**, stv. (172, n. 1), w. acc., to shine upon, shine round about; Lu. II, 9.
- bi-sunjanê**, adv., about, round about, near; Mk. I, 38. III, 34. [-sunjanê, for \*sundjanê, gen. pl. of the prsp. of √ es- + suff. -jon- (Feist p. 19); s. im.]
- bi-swaiban**, stv. (174, n. 1), to wipe.
- bi-swaran**, stv. (177, n. 1), to swear to, to adjure, w. acc. of pers. and bi w. dat.; Mk. V, 7.
- Bipania** (9, n. 1), pr. n., Bethany.
- bi-þê** and **bi-þêh** (153, n. 2; 154, n. 2; for -h, s. -uh), (1) adv., after that, then, afterward; Mt. V, 24. (2) conj. (218), while, when, as, as soon as; Mt. VI, 16. Mk. I, 42. II, 15. IV, 10. 17. 29. Lu. II, 15. 21. 22. 39. 42. Skeir. VII, d.
- biudan**, stv. (170; 173), to offer. — Cpd. **ana-b.** [OE. *bêodan*, ME. *bede*, to offer, command, announce. NE. *bid* represents both OE. *biddan* and *bêodan*; s. *bidjan*.]
- biugan**, stv. (173, n. 1), to bow, bend. — Cpd. **ga-b.** [OE. *bûgan* (*û* for *êo* in the prs. forms), ME. *buge*, *bouwe*, NE. *bow*.]
- bi-ûhti**, n. (95), custom; Lu. II, 27. 42. [< *biûhts*.]
- bi-ûhts** (15), adj. (124), accustomed, wont.
- biups** (74, n. 2), m. (91, n. 2), table. [Apparently < √ of *biudan*. OE. *bêod*, m., table.]
- bi-windan**, stv. (174, n. 1), to wind round, enwrap, swathe, w. acc.; Lu. II, 7. (*biwundans*, *wrapt*) 12.
- blandan**, rv. (179, n. 1), to blend, mix. [OE. *blandan*, *blōndan*, to mix, confused with *blendan*, to make blind, to mix, ME. *blende*, NE. *blend*.]
- bleipei**, f. (113), mercy; II. Cor. I, 3. [< *bleips*.]
- bleips**, adj. (130, n. 2), merciful, kind. [OE. *blīðe*, happy, glad, friendly, ME. *blipe*, NE. *blithe*.]
- blêsan**, rv. (179, n. 1), to blow, in **uf-b-** [OHG. *blâsan*, MHG. NHG. *blasen*, to blow.]
- bliggwan** (68), stv. (174, n. 1), to beat, cut, w. acc. and instr. dat.; Mk. V, 5. [OE. \**blêowan* (Kluge, W., *blâuen*) (> ME. *blowe*, NE. *blow*, a stroke, hit), OHG. *bliuwan*, MHG. *bliuwe*, NHG. *blânen* (now connected with *blan*, *blu*), to beat.]
- blindjan**, wv. (187), to make blind, in **ga-b.** [< *blinds*.]
- blindnan**, wv. (194), to become blind, in **ga-blindnan**. [< *blinds*.]
- blinds**, adj. (123), blind. [OE. *blind*, ME. *blind*, NE. *blind*.]
- blôma**, m. (108), flower; Mt. VI, 28. [< √ *blô*, to bloom, + suff. -*man-*. OE. *blôma*, m., ME. *blome*, NE. *bloom*.]
- blôstreis** (69, n. 2), m. (92), worshipper, only in **gup-b.** [< \**blôstra-*, a sacrifice, < *blôtan* + suff. -*stra-*.]
- blôtan**, rv. (179, n. 1), to reverence, worship, w. acc. of pers. and instr. dat.; Lu. II, 37. [OE. *blôtan*, to sacrifice.]
- blôþ** (gen. *blôþis*; 94), n., blood; Mk. V, 25. 29. [OE. *blôd* (w. -d), n., ME. *blod*, n., NE. *blud*.]
- blôþa-rinnands**, adj. (prop. prsp.; 133), blood-running. [< stem of *blôþ* + prsp. of *rinnan*.]
- bnanan** (26), stv. (? 179, n. 2), to rub. [For. **bi-n.** ON. \**bnúa* < *b-* + *núa* = *núa* in *gnúa* (later *núa*), to scrape.]
- bôka**, f. (97), letter; II. Cor. III, 6; in pl. letters; *epistl*; *anafilhis bôkôs*, letters of commendation; II. Cor. III, 1. *afstassais bôkôs*, writing of divorcement; Mt. V, 31. [Probably nom. pl. of *bôk*, n., which, at a later period, was mistaken for a nom. sg. f. OE. *bôc*, n., usually

- f. (pl. bêc, w. i-uml.), ME. bok, NE. book.]
- bôkareis**, m. (92), *scribe*; Mt. V, 20. Mk. I, 22, II, 6. 16. III, 21. 22. [OE. ME. bôcere, m., *scribe*, lit. 'booker'.]
- bôtjan**, wv. (187), w. acc., *to boot, profit, advantage. ni waihtai bôtida, nothing betterd*; Mk. V, 26. [**bôta** (= OE. bôt, f., ME. bôte, *advantage*, NE. boot, *reparation*). OE. bêtan, ME. bête, NE. beet, bete, *to mend, make better.*]
- brâhta**, prt. of **briggan**.
- braidei**, f. (113), *breadth*. [**braiþs**. OE. brædu (the u for orig. î=Goth. ei), ME. brêde, NE. breadth (the th being due to sbs. w. orig. th = Goth. -þ- of the ful suff. ipô-.)]
- \***braiþs**, **braids** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *broad*. [OE. brâd, ME. brâd, brôd, NE. broad.]
- brakja** (33, n. 1), f. (97, n. 1), *strugl*. [Orig. 'breach' (Brgm., II, § 63), < **brikan** + suff. -jan-.]
- brannjan** (80, n. 1) wv. (187), *to burn* (tr.), in **in-br**. [Caus. of **brinnan** (prt. **brann**). OE. brennan, bænan, ME. brenne, NE. burn (tr.).]
- briggan** (67, n. 2), anv. (174, n. 2; 208), *to bring, lead*, w. acc. and in w. dat.; Mt. VI, 13; **wairþana b.**, *to make or count worthy*; II. Cor. III, 6. [OE. bringan (prt. brōhte < \*branhte = Goth. brâhta < \*branhta), ME. bringe, NE. bring.]
- brikan** (33, n. 1), stv. (175, n. 1), *to break*.—Cpd. **ga-b**. [OE. brecan, ME. breke, NE. break.]
- brinnan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to burn* (intr.).—Cpd. **uf-b**. [OE. brinnan, beornan (< birnan for brinnan), ME. berne, birne, NE. burn.]
- brinnô**, f. (112), *fever*; Mk. I, 31; in **brinnôn ligan**, *to lie sick of fever*; Mk. I, 30. [**brinnan**.]
- brôþar**, m. (114), *brother*; Mt. V, 22. 23. 24. Mk. I, 16. 19. III, 17. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. V, 37. II. Cor. I, 1. 8. [OE. brôþor, ME. broþer, NE. brother.]
- brôþru-lubô** (88<sup>a</sup>, ns. 2. 3; 210, n. 1), f. (112), *brotherly lov*.
- brûkjan** (15, anv. (209), *to uze, partake of*, w. gen.; II. Cor. I, 17. III, 12. [**brûks**.]
- bruknan**, wv. (194), *to break off* (intr.), in **us-b**. [**pp**. stem of **brikan**.]
- brûks** (15), adj. (130), *useful, profitable*. [OE. brýce, ME. briche, *useful*, < √ of Goth. \*brûkan, OE. brûcan, ME. brôke, brouke, *to uze, enjoy*, NE. brook (v.).]
- brunjô**, f. (112), *brist-plate*. [OE. byrne (-yr- for -ry-), f., ME. brynne, G. brünne, *coat of mail*.]
- brunna**, m. (108), *wel, spring, issue*; Mk. V, 29. [OE. burna (-ur- for -ru-), m., ME. burne, bourne, NE. bourn(e).]
- brunsts** (49), f. (103), in **ala-brunsts**, *holocaust, burnd offering*. [**brinnan** + suff. -sti-.]
- brusts**, f. (116), *brist*. [OHG. MHG. NHG. Brust, f., *brist*. Cf. OE. brêost, n., ME. brest, NE. brest.]
- brûþ-faþs** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1; gen. -fadis), m., (101), *bridegroom*; Mk. II, 19. 20.
- brûþs** (15), f. (116), *bride, daughter-in-law*. [OE. brýd, ME. bryde, brid, NE. bride.]
- bugjan**, anv. (209), *to buy, sel*. [OE. byczan, ME. bugge, bigge, bige, beye, NE. buy.]
- bundnan**, wv. (194), in **and-b**. [**pp**. stem of **bindan**.]
- Daban**, stv. (177, n. 1), in **ga-d**. [OE. \*dafan > the verbal adj. dæft, *mild, gentl*, ME. deft, daft, NE. deft, *fit, dexterous, neat*.]
- daddjan** (73, n. 1), wv. (187), *to giv suck, suckl*. [See Brgm., IV, § 707.]
- Dagalaiphus** (21, n. 1; 52), pr. n.

- dags**, m. (90), *day*; Mk. I, 9. 13. II, 20. IV, 35. Lu. II, 1. 6. 21. 22. 36. 44. II. Cor. I, 14; **daga jah daga**, *day by day, daily*; II. Cor. IV, 16; **afar dagans**, *after (sum) days*; Mk. II, 1; **himma daga**, *to-day*; Mt. VI, 11. 30. Lu. II, 11; **und hina dag**, *until (unto) this day*; II. Cor. III, 14. 15; **naht jah daga**, *night and day*; Mk. IV, 27; **nah-tam jah dagam**, th. s.; Mk. V, 5. Lu. II, 37. [OE. *dæg*, m., ME. *dæi*, dai, day, NE. day.]
- Daikapaúlis**, pr. n., *Decapolis*; dat. -ein; Mk. V, 20.
- dailjan**, wv. (188), *to deal*, Cpd. **ga-d**. [< *dails*. OE. *dælan*, ME. *dêle*, NE. deal, v.]
- dails**, f. (103), *deal, part, portion, share*. [OE. *dæil*, m., ME. deal, *dêl*, NE. deal, sb.]
- dal**, n. (? 94, n. 2), *dale, valley*. [OE. *dæl*, n., ME. dale, NE. dale.]
- dalap**, adv. (213, n. 2), *downward, down*. [< stem of *dal* + suff. -p.]
- dalapa**, adv. (213, n. 2), *below*. [< *dalap* + suff. -a.]
- dalapró**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from beneath*. [< stem of *dal* + suff. -pró.]
- daubiþa**, f. (97), *defness*; **d. hairtins**, *hardness of hart*; Mk. III, 5. [< *daufs*, gen. *daub-is*, + suff. -iþó.]
- daubnan**, wv. (194, b), *to becum def.*, in **af-d**. [< \**daufs*, gen. *daubis*.]
- daudjan**, wv. (188), in **us-d**. [< **-daups**, *zealous*, in **us-daups**.]
- \***daufs** (56, n. 1), adj. (124, n. 2), *def, hardend*. [OE. *dêaf*, ME. *dêf*, NE. def.]
- daug**, prt.-prs. in 3d pers. sg. prs. ind. (198), *it is fit, it is of use, it profits*. [OE. *dêah*, inf. *dugan*, ME. *duge*, *dowe*, NE. do (in the frase 'that wil do'), prov. E. *dow*.]
- daúhtar**, f. (114), *daughter*; Mk. V, 23. 34. 35. Lu. II, 36. [OE. *dohtor*, f., ME. *douȝter*, NE. daughter.]
- dauns**, f. (103, n. 1), *odor, savor*; II. Cor. II, 14. 15. 16. [ON. *daunn*, n., *odor*.]
- daupeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *baptism*: Mk. I, 4. [< *daupjan* + suff. -ei-ni.]
- daupjan**, wv. (187), *to baptize*, (1) abs.; Mk. I, 4. (2) w. acc. and in w. dat.; Mk. I, 8. (pass.) Mk. I, 5. 9. [OE. *dýpan* (*ý* for *ie* < *êa* + -j = Goth. *au* + -j), *to immerge, baptize*.]
- daupjands**, m. prop. prsp. of *daupjan* (115); **sa d.**, *the Baptist*.
- daúr**, n. (94), *door, gate*; Mk. I, 33. II, 2. [OE. *dor*, n., OHG. MHG. *tor*, NHG. *thor*, n., *door, gate*; s. also *auga-daúró*.]
- daúrsan**, prt.-prs. (199), *to dare*, in **ga-d**. [OE. \**durran*, prs. ind. sg. *dear* (= Goth. -*dars*), ME. *dar*, *der*, NE. *dare*.]
- daupeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *the dying*; II. Cor. IV, 10. [< *daupjan* + suff. -ei-ni), *to kil*, < *daups*.]
- daupnan**, wv. (194), *to die*, in **ga-d**. [< *daups*.]
- daups**, gen. *daupis*, adj. (124), *ded*; II. Cor. I, 9. [Prop. an old ptc. < √ *dau* (containd in ON. *dó*, prt. of *deyja* (Noreen, § 413), stv., to die, > ME. *deye*, NE. *die*) + suff. -po-. OE. *dêad*, ME. *dêd*, *ded*, NE. *ded*.]
- daupus**, m. (105), *deth*; II. Cor. I, 9. II. 16. in pl. *deths*, i. e. *dangers of deth*; II. Cor. I, 6. III, 7. IV, 11. 12. [< √ *dau* (s. *daups*) + suff. -pu-. OE. *dêað* (orig. u-stem), m., ME. *deap*, *deð*, NE. *deth*.]
- Daweid**, pr. n., *David*; Mk. II, 25. gen. -is: Lu. II, 4. 11. [< *Davidð*.]
- dêds**; s. -**dêps**.
- deigan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to knead*. [< √ *dig*, in prt. *daig* = OE. *dâg*, seen in *dâg* (Goth. *daigs*), *dâh*, m., ME. *dah*. *dogh*, NE. *dough*.]
- dêps**, -**dêds** (74, n. 2), f. (103), *deed*, only in cpds.; cf. *missa-dêps*. [< √ *dê* (: *dô* > OE. *dôn*, ME. *dô*,

- NE. do) + suff. **-pi-**. OE. *dæd*, f., ME. *dede*, NE. *deed*.]
- diabaŭlus**, **diabulus** (13, n. 1), m. (105), *devil*. [*< διαβολος, slanderer, devil.*]
- dis-**, inseparabl partiel prefixt to vs. (and verbal sbs.), (1) *asunder, apart*; (2) *uzed intensivly* (cf. **dis-haban.**) [In meaning = Lt. *dis-* (> NE. *dis-* and OF. *des-* > NE. *de-* (different from *de-* < Lt. *de*).]
- dis-haban**, wv. (192), w. acc., *to constrain* (s. **dis-**); II. Cor. V, 14.
- dis-hniupan**, wv. (173, n. 1), *to break to pieces*.
- dis-kreitan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to tear asunder, rend* (tr.).
- dis-skritnan**, wv. (194), *to rend* (intr.).
- dis-tairan**, stv. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to tear asunder, burst*; Mk. II, 22.
- dis-wilwan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to plunder (completely), spoil*; Mk. III, 27.
- diupei**, f. (113), *depth, deep*. [*< diups.*]
- diups**, adj. (124), *deep*; Mk. IV, 5. [OE. *dēop*, ME. *dēp*, NE. *deep*.]
- dius**, gen. **diuzis**, n. (94), *beast*; Mk. I, 13. [OE. *dēor*, n., ME. *dēr*, der, (wild) *animal*, NE. *deer*.]
- diwan**, stv. (176, n. 2), *to die*; **pata diwanô**, *that which is mortal, mortality*; II. Cor. V, 4. [Cp. **daups.**]
- dôjan** (26), wv. (187), in **af-d**.
- dômjan**, wv. (187), w. acc., *to deem, judge*; II. Cor. V, 14. [*< dôms*, m., *judgment* (= OE. *dôm*, m., ME. *dôm*, NE. *doom*). OE. *dēman*, ME. *dême*, *deme*, NE. *deem*.]
- draban**, stv. (177, n. 1), in **ga-d**.
- dragan**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to carry, load*. [OE. *dragan*, ME. *drawe*, *draze*, NE. *draw*.]
- dragk** (32; **-ggk**; 67, n. 1), n. (94), *drink*. [*< drigkan*, prt. **dragk.**]
- dragkjan**, wv. (188), *to giv to drink*. [Caus. of **drigkan**. OE. *drencau*, ME. *drenche*, NE. *drench*.]
- draihjan**, wv. (188), w. acc., *to trubl*; Mk. V, 35. [Caus. of **dreiban**. OE. *-drēfan*, OHG. MHG. *treiben*, wv., *to drive*.]
- drauhsna** (**drausna**; 62, n. 4), f. (97), *crum, fragment*. Skeir. VII, d. [OE. *drosn*, ME. *drosne*, *dregs*.—?]
- drauhtinassus**, m. (105), *warfare*. [*< drauhtinôn* + suff. **-assu-**, *to war*, < stem of **-drauhts** (**ga-drauhts**, m.; *soldier*), < √ of **driugan** + suff. **-ti-**.]
- drausjan**, wv. (188), *to cause to fall*, in **ga-dr**. [Caus. of **driusan**.]
- dreiban** (**-drēbi**; 10, n. 5), stv. (172, n. 1), *to drive*, in **us-dr**. [OE. *drīfan*, ME. *drive*, NE. *drive*.]
- drigkan** (gg for g; 67, n. 1), stv. 174, n. 1), *to drink*, (1) abs.; Mk. II, 16. (2) w. acc.; Mt. VI, 25. 31. [OE. *drincan*, ME. *drinke*, NE. *drink*.]
- driugan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to perform military service, to war*. [OE. *drēogan*, ME. *drege*, *dreze*, NE. *dree*, *to endure, suffer*.]
- driusan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to fall, fall down*, w. **ana** w. acc.; Mk. III, 10; **du** w. dat.; Mk. III, 11. V, 33.—Cpd. **ga-d**. [OE. *drēosan* (> *drēor* n., *gore, blod*, > *drēorig*, *gory, sad*, ME. *drery*, NE. *dreary*), ME. *drese*, *to fall*, > the NE. frequ. *drizl*.]
- driusô** (31), f. (112), *slope*; Mk. V, 13. [*< driusan*.]
- drôbnan** (56, n. 4), wv. (194), *to becum trubld*. [*< \*drôfs* = OE. *drôf*, *trubld*, > OE. *drēfan*, ME. *dreve*, *to trubl, afflict*, = Goth. **drôhjan**, *to stir up, trubl*, OHG. *truoben*, MHG. *trüeben*, NHG. *trüben*, *to make turbid, to afflict*.]
- drugkanei** (32), f. (113), *drunkenness*. [*< pp. stem of drigkan*.]
- drugkja** (32), m., in **weindrugkja**. [*< drugk-* (s. **drugkanei**) + suff. **-jan-**.]
- drus**, m. (101, ns. 1. 2), *fall*; Lu. II, .

34. [< *driusan*, pp. *drusans*. OE. *dryre*, m., *fall*.]

**drusun**, prt. of *driusan*.

**du**, prep. w. dat., (1) local (especially after vs. of 'saying, speaking', and the like, denoting the pers. or th. addrest), *to, into, at, on, towards*; Mt. V, 23. VI, 6. 26. Mk. I, 5. 32. 37. 38. 40. 44. 45. II, 5. 8. 10. 11. 13. 14. 16. 17. 18. 24. 25. III, 3. 5. 7. 11. 13. 23. 31. 32. IV, 1. 13. 21. 24. 33. 35. 38. 39. 40. 41. V, 9. 15. 19. 21. 22. 31. 33. 34. 36. 39. 41. Ln. II, 10. 15. 17. 18. 20. 34. 48. 49. 50. II. Cor. I, 18. III, 7. 16. (2) abstr., *to, unto, toward, for*; Mt. VI, 6. Mk. I, 4. 44. Lu. II, 32. 34. II. Cor. I, 18. 20. II, 4. III, 1. IV, 2. 6. 15. V, 5. Skeir. VII, a; *in*; II. Cor. I, 9. 10. III, 4. (3) w. inf., *to*; Mt. V, 28. VI, 1. Mk. II, 9. III, 14. 15. IV, 3. Lu. II, 6. 21. [In meaning (not in form) identical w. OE. *tô*, ME. *to*, NE. *to*, prep. (*too*, adv.)]

**-dûbô** (15), in *hraiwa-dûbô*. [OE. *dûfe*, f., ME. *douve*, NE. *duv*.]

**du-ginnan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to begin*, w. inf.; Mk. I, 45. II, 23. IV, 1. V, 17. 20. II. Cor. III, 1.

**du-ivê**, adv., *wherefore*; Mk. II, 8. 18. IV, 40.

**dulps**, f. (116 and n. 1), *feast*; Lu. II, 41. 42. [OHG. *tuld*, MHG. *tuld*, *dult*, f., NHG. (Bavarian) *dult*, a *fair*.]

**-dumbnan**, wv. (194), in *af-d*. [< *dumbs*.]

**dumbs**, adj. (124), *dum*. [OE. *dumb*, ME. *domb*, *dum*, NE. *dum*.]

**du-stôdjan**, wv. (188), *to begin*; II. Cor. superscr.

**du-pê** (*dubbê*, for *dubpê*, i. e. *du-h-pê*, for *du-uh pê*; s. 62, n. 3), adv. and conj. (153, n. 2), *therefore*; Mt. VI, 25. Mk. I, 38. II. Cor. I, 20. II, 9. IV, 1; *dubê ei* w. indic.

*for, because*; Lu. II, 4; w. opt., *that, in order that*; Mk. IV, 21. II. Cor. III, 13.

**dwals**, adj. (124), *foolish*; **dwala**, m. (107; cp. also 132, n. 2), *fool*. [OE. *dwal*, *dwol*, *dol*, ME. *dwal*, *dul*, adj., *foolish*, NE. *dul*.]

**Ei**, (1) conj. (218), (a) *before* subj. clauses, *that*; Mt. V, 29. 30. VI, 7. II. Cor. I, 18; (b) *before* obj. clauses, after vs. of 'perceiving, knowing, believing, hoping, saying, commanding', and the like, *that*; Mt. V, 17. Mk. I, 44. III, 9 (first). 12. V. 43. II. Cor. I, 10. 13. 23. II, 1. (appositional) V, 1; (d) *before* final clauses, after vs. of 'willing, praying', and the like, *that, in order that*; Mt. V, 45. VI, 2. 4. 5. 16. 18. Mk. I, 38. II, 10. III, 2. 6. 9 (second). 10. 14. IV, 12. 21. 22. V, 10. 12. 18. 23. Luc. II, 3. 20. 24. 27. 35. II. Cor. I, 4. 9. 11. 15. 17. II, 3. 4. 5. 9. 11. III, 13. IV, 4. 7. 10. 11. 15. V, 4. 10. 12. 15. 21; (e) causal, *sinse, for*; Mk. I, 27. (2) enclitic, forming, (a) rel. prns. (157, 158; S., 69): *sacî, ikei*, etc.; (b) rel. advs.: *parei, padei*, etc.; (c) conjs.: *akei, faurpizei*, etc.; (d) adv. partiels: *waitei, wainei*, etc. [Cp. *sai*.]

**Eila** (65, n. 1), pr. n.

**eils** = *hails* (21, n. 1; 61, n. 1).

**eisarn**, n. (94), *iron*. See note to Mk. V, 4. [OE. *îsarn*, *îren*, n., ME. *iren*, NE. *iron*. Of Keltic orig.]

**eisarneins**, adj. (124), *of iron, iron*; Mk. V, 3. 4. [< *eisarn* + suff. *-eina-*.]

**ei-pan**, conj. (218), *therefore*.

**Erelieva** (54, n. 2), pr. n.

**Ermanaricus** (20, n. 3), pr. n.

**Ermenberga** (20, n. 3), pr. n.

**Esacias**, pr. n. m., *Esaiias*; dat. *Esaiin*; Mk. I, 2. [< *Ἡσαίας*.]

- Fadar**, m. (114), *father*. [OE. *fæder*, m., ME. *fader*, NE. *father* (th for d may be due to the influence of ON. *faðir* and to 'brother', which hav orig. th).]
- fadreïn**, n. (94, n. 4), *paternity, family*. [Prop. adj. *uzed as sb.*, < *fadar* + suff. *-eina-*.]
- fadreïns**, f. (103), *lineage, family*; Lu. II, 4. [< *fadar* + suff. *-eini-*.]
- faginôn** (66, n. 1), *wv.* (190), *to rejoice*, w. *fram w. dat.*; II. Cor. II, 3. [< a lost adj. (cp. *aiginôn*). OE. *fægñian* (< *fægen*, adj., *glad*), ME. *faine*, *to rejoice*, NE. *fain* (obs.), *to wish, desire*.]
- fagrs**, adj. (124), *suitabl, fair*. [OE. *fæger*, adj., *fair, beautiful*, ME. *fæizer*, *fayr*, NE. *fair*.]
- fâhan** (5 b), *rv.* (179), *to catch, seiz.* [OE. *fôn* (< *fôan* < *fôhan* < *fôghan* < *fanhan*; prt. *fêng*), ME. *fon*, *fong* (by influence of the prt. forms w. ng), *to catch*, > OE. ME. *fang*, NE. *fang* (sb.).]
- fahêps** (*fahêds*; acc. *faheid*; 7, n. 2), f. (103), *joy, gladness*; Mk. IV, 16. Lu. II, 10. II. Cor. II, 3. [< *fah-* (cp. *fag-inôn*) + suff. *-êdi-*.]
- fahjan**, *wv.* (188), in *fulla-f.* [< *fah-*; s. *fahêps*.]
- faian** (22, n. 2), *rv.* (? 182, n. 1), *to find fault with.* [Cp. *fijan*.]
- fâih** (20, n. 2), n., *fraud, deception*.
- fâihôn**, *wv.* (190), in *ga-f.* [< *fâih*. Cp. OE. *fâh*, adj., *hostil*, *ge-fâh*, m., *foe*, ME. *fâ*, *fô*, adj., *hostil*, (i-) *fâ*, (i-) *fô*, m. (sb.), NE. *foe*. See also *ga-fâihôn*.]
- faihu** (53), n. (106); *catl, property, muney*. [OE. *feoh*, n., ME. *fê*, NE. *fee*.]
- \*faihu-praihns**, m. (91, or *-praihn*, n.; 94?), *plenty of catl, riches*. [*-praihns* < *preihan* + suff. *-na-*.]
- fair-**, inseparabl partiel, w. vs. and verbal derivativs which it intensifies. [OE. *for-*, intensiv prefix, ME. NE. *for-* (except in *forfeit*, where it is < Lt. *foris*, *out of doors*.)]
- fair-âihan**, prt.-prs. (203), *to partake*.
- fair-greïpan**, *stv.* (172), w. acc., *to take hold of, take*; Mk. V, 41.
- fairguni**, n. (95), *mountain*; Mk. III, 13. V, 5. 11. [OE. *firgen*, n., *mountain*, in *f.-bêam*, m., *mountain-tree*; *f.-holt*, n., *mountain-wood*, etc.].
- fairhjan**, *wv.* (188), in *wai-f.* [< *fairhus*.]
- fairhus**, m. (105), *the world*; II. Cor. I, 12. [OE. *feorh*, m. n., ME. *vor*, *life*.]
- fairina**, f. (97), *charge, cause*; Mt. V, 32. [< *fair-* + suff. *-inô-* (?). OE. *firen* (< \**firenu*), f., *crime, sin*.]
- fairneis**, adj. (128), *old*; Mk. II, 21. 22. [< \**fairna-* (< \**fair-*; cp. *fairra*) + suff. *-na*. OE. *fyrn* (cp. *Siev.*, § 302), ME. *furn*, *former*, OHG. *firni*, MHG. *virne*, NHG. *firn*, *old*.]
- fairra**, adv. (213, n. 2; 217), *far, far off*; *uzed as prep. w. dat.*; Lu. II, 15. 37. [< *fair-* + suff. *-ra*. OE. *feor(r)*, ME. *feor*, *fer*, adv. and adj., NE. *far*.]
- fairraprô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *far from, afar off*; Mk. V, 6. [< *fairra* + *-prô*.]
- fair-weitjan**, *wv.* (187), *to look at, behold stedfastly, fix the eys upon*, w. gen.; II. Cor. IV, 18; w. *du w. dat.*; II. Cor. III, 7; *in w. acc.*; II. Cor. III, 13.
- falpan**, *rv.* (179), *to fold*. [OE. *fealdan*, ME. *falde*, *folde*, NE. *fold*.]
- falps**, adj. (148), *-fold*, in *ain-f.*, **fidur-f.** [< *falpan*. OE. *-feald*, ME. *-fald*, *-fold*, NE. *-fold*.]
- fana**, m. (108), *a small piece of cloth, a pach*; Mk. II, 21. [OE. *fana*, *a piece of cloth, banner*, ME. *fane*, *vane*, NE. *vane, flag*.]
- Fanuël**, pr. n., *Phanuel*; gen. *-is*; Lu. II, 36. [< *Φανουήλ*.]

**faran**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to fare, go*.

[OE. *faran*, *to go, travel*, ME. *fare*, NE. *fare*.]

**Fareisaius**, m., *Farisee*; nom. pl. -eis; Mk. II, 16. 18. 24. III, 6; gen. pl. -ê; Mt. V, 20. [*Φαρισαῖος*.]

**fastan**, wv. (193), *to hold fast, observe, keep; to fast*; Mt. VI, 16. 17. 18. Mk. II, 18. 19. 20. — Cp. **ga-f.** [*\*fasts* (= OE. *fæst*, adj., *firm, strong*, ME. NE. *fast*). OE. *fæstan*, ME. *faste*, *to fasten, fast*, NE. *fast* (also *fasten*, ME. *fæstne*, OE. *fæstnian* < OE. *fæst*).]

**fastubni**, n. (95), (1) *a keeping, observance*. (2) *fasting*; Lu. II, 37. [*\*fastan* + suff. -ubnja-. OE. *fæsten*, n., ME. *fasten, festen, fasting*.]

**-faps**, m. (101), *master*; s. **brûp-**, **synagôga-**, **þúsundi-faps**.

**faúr**, prep. w. acc. (217), (1) of space, *before, along, by*; Mk. I, 16. II, 13. IV, 4. (2) in abstr. relations, *for, for . . . sake, concerning*; II. Cor. I, 6. 11. V, 15. 20. — Occurs also in composition w. other words. [OE. *for*, prep., *before, for*, ME. NE. *for*.]

**faúra faúr-**, (1) adv. of space and time, *before*. (2) prep. w. dat. (217), (a) of space, *before*; Mt. VI, 2. Mk. I, 2. V, 21. Lu. II, 22. II. Cor. V, 10; (b) in abstr. relations, *for, because of*; Mk. II, 4. **f. andwairþja** w. gen., *before*; Mk. II, 12. — Occurs also in composition w. other words. [OE. ME. *fore*, prep., *for, before*; cp. **faúr**.]

**faúra-gaggja** (67, n. 1), m. (108), '*fore-goer*', *governor, steward*. [*\*gaggja* < *\*gaggi* < *gaggan* + suff. -ja.]

**faúra-ga-satjan**, wv. (187), w. acc., *to set before, to present*; II. Cor. IV, 14.

**faúr-háh** (5 b), n. (94), *curtain*. [*\*háh* < *háhan*.]

**faúrhtei**, f. (113), *fright, fear*; Mk.

V, 42. [*\*faúrhts*. OE. *fyrhtu* (u for orig. i), f., ME. *frigt, frigt, NE. fright*.]

**faúrhþjan**, wv. (188), *to fear, be afraid*; Mk. V, 36. [*\*faúrhts*. OE. *fyrhtan*, ME. *frigte, a-frigt*, pp., NE. *fright* (poet.), *affright*.]

**faúrhts**, adj. (124), *fearful*; Mk. IV, 40. [OE. *forht, timid*.]

**faúr-lageins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a laying before; hlaibôs faúrlageinai, show-bred*; Mk. II, 26. [*\*faúr-lagjan* + suff. -ei-ni-.]

**faúr-múljan** (15), wv. (188), *to bind up one's mouth, to muzzle*.

**faúrþis**, adv., *first, beforehand, before*; Mt. V, 24. Mk. III, 27. II. Cor. I, 15. [*\*faúr* + adverbial compar. snff. -þis (< -þiza-). OE. *furðor*, ME. *furðer*, NE. *further*.]

**faúrþiz-ei**, conj. (218), *before*; Mt. VI, 8. Lu. II, 21. **faúrþizê** (6, n. 4); Lu. II, 26.

**\*faus**, adj. (124, n. 3), *few*. [OE. *fêa(w-)*, ME. *fêwe* (the -we is due to the inflected forms), NE. *few*.]

**-feinan**, wv. (193), in **in-f.**, *to be moved with compassion, to pity*; Mk. I, 41.

**fêra** (8), f. (97), *region, side, part*. [OHG. *feara, fiara, side, part*.]

**fidur-** (15, n. 1; 24, n. 2; 141, n. 1), num. (only in cpds.), *four*. [*\*flþur*. OE. *fyðer*, ME. *feðer, four*; cp. **fidwôr**.]

**fidur-falþs**, adj. (148), *four-fold*.

**fidwôr**, num. (141), *four*; Lu. II, 37; dat. -im; Mk. II, 3. [For *\*fidwôr*-(i)z. OE. *fyðer*, ME. *feðer*. Cp. OE. *fêower* (< *\*fewur*, for *\*fehwur* = O. Icel. *fjogor, fjugur*, n., < an earlier *\*kwekur* < *\*kwetur*; cp. Brugm., III, p. 11), ME. *four*, NE. *four*. Cp. **fidur**.]

**fidwôr-taihun**, num. (141). [OE. *fêower-tene*, ME. *fourtene*, NE. *fourteen*.]

**fidwôr tigjus** (cp. **tigus**), num. (142),



- forty*; Mk. I, 13. Skeir. VII, d (= 'm'). [OE. *fêowertiz*, ME. *fowwertiz*, *vourti*, NE. *forty*.]
- figgra-gulþ** (88a), n. (94), '*finger-gold*', *finger-ring*.
- figgrs**, m. (91), *finger*. [OE. *finger*, m., ME. *finger*, NE. *finger*.]
- fjan** (*flan*; 10, n. 4), wv. (193), *to hate*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 43. VI, 24. [OE. *fêon* (< \*fi(j)ǫn). Cp. *fjands*.]
- fjands** (*flands*), m. (115), *enemy*; Mt. V, 43. 44. [Prop. prsp. of *fjan*, uzed as sb. OE. *fêond* (< fi(j)ǫnd), m., ME. *fênd*, NE. *fiend*.]
- filhan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to hide, conceal*. — Cpd. *ana-f*. [OE. *feolan* (< \*feolhan), *to hide, be-feolan, to commit*, ME. *fele, to hide, be-fele, to commit*, OHG. *bifel(h)an, to commit, trust, recommend, also to hide, bury*, MHG. *bevel(he)n, to trust, commit, command*, NHG. *be-fehlen, to command, commend, commit*.]
- Filippus**, pr. n., *Philip*; Skeir. VII, a; acc. -n; Mk. III, 18. [< *Φίλιππος*.]
- fill**, n. (94), *skin, hide*, in *þrúts-fill*. [< Germanic *fella-* (i. e. *fel-la-*; -la < orig. -no-; cp. Brgm., I, § 67). OE. *fel(l)*, n., *skin, hide*, ME. NE. *fel*.]
- filleins**, adj. (124), *made of skin, lethern*; Mk. I, 6. [< *fill* + suff. -eina-.]
- flu**, adj. (131, n. 3), *much, very*; II. Cor. I, 5; w. a sb. in the gen.; Mk. III, 7. 8. IV, I, V, 21. 24; as adv., *much, greatly*; Mk. I, 45. III, 12. V, 10. 23. 38. 43; w. a compar.: *flu mais, much more*; Skeir VII, d; *flaus* (gen.) *maizô*, (*sumthing*) *much greater*; Skeir. VII, c; *und flu mais, much more, stil more*; II. Cor. III, 9. 11; *þan flu, how much, how great*; Mt. VI, 23. Mk. III, 8. V, 19. 20. w. advs.: *swa flu, so much*; Skeir. VII, c. *swa flu swê, as much as*;
- Skeir. VII, c. [OE. *feolu, feola*, ME. *fela, fele*, OHG. *filu*, MHG. *vil(e)*, NHG. *viel, much*.]
- flusna**, f. (97), *abundance*; Skeir. VII, c (the first); *multitude*; Skeir. VII, b. c (the second). [< *filu* + suff. -s-nô-; cp. Brgm. II, p. 141.]
- flu-waurdei**, f. (113), *much talking*; Mt. VI, 7. [< \**flu-waurds*, adj.; -waurds < waurd.]
- flu-waurdjan**, wv. (188), *to uze many words, to speak much*; Mt. VI, 7. [< \**fluwaurds*; s. prec. word.]
- fimf**, num. (141), *five*; Skeir. VII, b; **fimf-taihun** (141), *fifteen*. **fimf tigjus** (142), *fifty*. **fimf þásundjôs wairê**, *five thousand (of) men*; Skeir. VII, b. [OE. *fiif* (< \**fimf*), ME. *fiif, vive*, NE. *five*. — OE. *fiiftene*, -tyne, ME. *fiiftene*, NE. *fifteen*. — OE. *fiiftiz*, ME. *fifti*, NE. *fifty*.]
- fimfta-taihunda**, ord. num. (146), *the fifteenth*. [OE. *fiiftêoða* (< *fiifta-têoða, -têogeða*), *the fifteenth*.]
- finþan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to find, find out, know*, w. acc.; Mk. V, 43. [OE. *findan*, ME. *finde*, NE. *find*.]
- fiskja**, m. (107), *fisher*; Mk. I, 16. [< *fisks* + suff. -jan-.]
- fiskôn**, wv. (190), *to fish*. [< *fisks*.]
- fisks**, m. (91), *fish*; Skeir. a. b. c. d. [OE. *fisc*, m., ME. *fiss*, *fish*, NE. *fish*.]
- fitan**, stv. (? 176, n. 1), *to travail (in birth), to bear (children)*.
- fiôðus**, f. (? 105, b), *fiud*. [< √ *fiô* (also seen in OE. *fiôwan*, ME. *fiowe*, NE. *fiow*) + suff. -ðu-. OE. *fiôð*, m., ME. *fiôð*, *fiôð*, NE. *fiud*.]
- fiôkan**, rv. (179 and n. 4), *to lament, bewail*. [OS. -*fiôkan* (stv.) in *far-fiôkan, to curse*, OHG. (far-) *fiuchhôn* (wv., but pp. *farfuahhan*), MHG. (ver-) *fiuochen*, NHG. (ver-) *fiuchen* (wv.), *to curse*.]
- fôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *food*; Mt. VI, 25. [< *fôðjan* + suff. -ei-ni-.]

- fôdjan**, wv. (188), *to feed, nourish, bring up*, w. acc.; Mt. VI, 26. Skeir. VII, d. [OE. *fêdan* (< \*fô-dian), ME. *fede*, NE. *feed*.]
- fôn** (12, n. 3), n. (118), gen. **funins**, dat. **funin**, *fire*; Mt. V, 22. [ $\checkmark$  fû (Goth. *ô* for *û*) + suff. -na, -n-an-. In West-Germanic the suff. -r- is added. OE. *fȳr* (< fû-ir), ME. *fir*, NE. *fire*.]
- fôtu-baurd** (88a), n. (94), *foot-board, foot-stool*; Mt. V, 35. [ $\checkmark$  fôtus + *baurd* = OE. *bord*, n., *board, shield, table*, ME. *bord*, NE. *board*.]
- fôtus**, m. (105), *foot*; Mt. V, 35. Mk. V, 4. 22. [Stem **fôtu-**, orig. **fôt-** (consonantal stem). OE. *fôt*, pl., *fêt*, m., ME. *fôt*, *fof*, pl. *fêt*, NE. *foot*.]
- fra-**, an inseparabl particl uzed w. vbs. and verbal nouns. It chiefly signifies 'separation, destruction, loss, change', and the like. [A variant of **fair-**.]
- fra-gaf**, prt. of **fra-giban**.
- fra-giban** (56, n. 1), stv. (176), w. acc. of th. (dir. obj.) and dat. of pers. (indir. obj.), *to forgiv*; II. Cor. II, 7. 10; *to giv, grant*; Skeir. VII, b. [OE. *for-giefan*, ME. *for-give*, NE. *forgiv*.]
- fra-gifts** (56, n. 4), f. (103), *a giving away; espousal*; Lu. II, 5. [ $\checkmark$  **fra-giban**; s.-**gifts**.]
- fraihnan**, stv. (176, n. 4), *to ask*, w. acc. of the pers. askt and gen. of the th. askt for; Mk. IV, 10; for the gen. a dir. question; Mk. V, 9; *to ask questions*; Lu. II, 46. [OE. *frignan*, ON. *fregna* > ME. *freine*, *to ask*; cp. OHG. *frâgên*, MHG. *vragen*, NHG. *fragen*, *to ask*.]
- fraisan**, rv. (179), *to tempt*; Mk. I, 13. [Cp. OE. *frâsian*, wv., *to tempt*.]
- fraistubni**, f. (98), *temptation*; Mt. VI, 13. [ $\checkmark$  **fraisti-** (< **fraisan** + suff. -ti-) = ON. *freisti*, f., *temptation*; + suff. -nbnjô-.]
- fra-itan**, stv. (176, n. 3), *to eat up, devour*, w. acc.; Mk. IV, 4. [OE. *fretan* (< \*for-etan), *to eat up, devour*, ME. *frete*, *to devour, consume, corrode*, NE. *fret*, *to eat away*.]
- fraiwi**, n. (94, n. 1), *seed*; Mk. IV, 3. 26. 27. 31. [ON. *fræ* (dat. *fræwi*), n., *seed*.]
- fra-kunnan**, prt.-prs. (199, n. 1), *to despise*, w. dat.; Mt. VI, 24.
- fra-qiman**, stv. (175, n. 1), *to expend, spend, consume*, w. dat.; Mk. V, 26.
- fra-qistjan**, wv. (188), *to destroy*; Mk. I, 24. II. Cor. IV, 9.
- fra-qistnan**, wv. (194), *to perish*; Mt. V, 29. 30. Mk. II, 22. IV, 38. II. Cor. II, 15. Skeir. VII, d.
- fra-lailôt**, prt. of **fralêtan**.
- fra-lêtan** (-*lêtan*; 7, n. 2), rv. (181), w. acc., *to let free, dismiss, send away*; Lu. II, 29; *to let down*; Mk. II, 4; w. dat. of pers. and an inf., *to permit, suffer*; Mk. I, 34. V, 37; **fralêt** (imper.), *let be, let alone*; Mk. I, 24.
- fra-lêts**, m. (91; or -lêt; n.; 94?), *forgiveness*; Mk. III, 29. [ $\checkmark$  **fralêtan**.]
- fra-liusan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to lose*. [OE. *for-lêqsan*, ME. *forlêse*, NE. \*forleese (s. -**linsan**), pp. *forlorn*.]
- fra-lusnan**, wv. (194), *to perish*; II. Cor. II, 15 (gloss.). IV, 3.
- fra-lusts**, f. (103), *loss, destruction*. [ $\checkmark$  **fraliusan** + suff. -ti-. [OHG. *vir-lust*, MHG. *verlust*, f., NHG. *verlust*, m., *loss*.]
- fram**, prep. w. dat. (217), (1) local, denoting, (a) 'separation', *from, away from*; II. Cor. V, 6; (b) 'motion, direction', *from*; Mk. I, 9. V, 35. (2) temporal, *from, sinse*; Lu. II, 36. II. Cor. V, 16. (3) in other relations, (a) after vs. of

- 'hearing, knowing, receiving, learning', of, from, about; Mk. III, 21; (b) of 'cause or motiv', from; II. Cor. II, 3; (c) denoting the 'source' whence anything comes, from; Lu. II, 1. II. Cor. I, 2. on the part of, of; Mt. VI, 1; (d) concerning, on behalf, for; Mk. I, 44. Lu. II, 24. II. Cor. V, 12; (e) w. a pass. v., of, by; Mt. VI, 2. Mk. I, 5. 9. 13. II, 3. Lu. II, 18. 21. 26. II. Cor. I, 4. II, 6 (where a pp. may be added). 11. III, 2. 3. V, 4; or an act. v. w. a pass. meaning; Mk. V, 26. II. Cor. I, 16.—Occurs also in composition w. other words. [OE. frōm, fram, ME. from, vram, NE. from.]
- fram-aldrs**, adj. (124), *advanced in age, very old*; Lu. II, 36. [**-aldrs** < \*aldr, n. (= OE. ealdor, n., OHG. altar, MHG. NHG. alter, n., age), age, < alan + suff. **-dra-**.]
- framis**, compar. adv. (212), *further, onward*; Mk. I, 19. [< fram + **-is**, the adv. ending of the compar.]
- fram-wigis**, adv. (214), *continually, ever more*. [**-wigis** is gen. sg. of wigs.]
- fra-slindan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to swallow up*; II. Cor. V, 4.
- frapī** (74, n. 3), n. (95), *mind*; II. Cor. III, 14. IV, 4. [< **frap-** (in **frapjan**).]
- frapjan**, stv. (177, n. 2); *to understand, know*; Mk. IV, 12; *be in right mind*; Mk. V, 15; w. dat., *to understand*; Lu. II, 50. [Cp. frōps (w. ablaut).]
- frapjan**, wv. (185), iu **fulla-f**. [< **-frapjis**.]
- frapjis**, adj. (126), *thinking, minded*. [< **frap-** (in **frapjan**, stv.) + suff. **-ja-**.]
- frauja** (1, n. 4), m. (108), *lord, master*; Mt. V, 33. Mk. I, 3. II, 28. V, 19. Lu. II, 29. II. Cor. I, 2. 3. III, 17. IV, 5. [OE. frēa (for \*frēa(j)a), m., *lord* (especially *Christ*, God), OHG. frō, MHG. vrō, *lord, king, God*, NHG. frohn- (< OHG. frōno, gen. pl.) in cpds.]
- fraujinōa**, wv. (190), *to be lord, be king, rule over*; Lu. II, 29; w. dat.; II. Cor. I, 24. [< **frauja**.]
- fraujinōnds**, m. (115), *ruler*. [Prop. prsp. of **fraujinōn**.]
- fra-wairþan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to go to ruin, to corrupt* (intr.).
- fra-wardjan**, wv. (188), *to ruin, corrupt*, w. acc. (expressed or understood); Mt. VI, 19. 20; *to disfigure*; Mt. VI, 16; in pass. *to perish*; II. Cor. IV, 16.
- fra-waurhts**, adj. (124), *evil-working, sinful*; (in our 'Selections') used as m. sb., *sinner*; Mk. II, 15. 16. 17. [Prop. pp. of **fra-waurkjan**.]
- fra-waurhts**, f. (103), *sin*; Mk. I, 4. 5. II, 5. 7. 9. III, 28. 29. IV, 12. II. Cor. V, 21. [< **fra-waurkjan**, *to work ill, do evil, sin*, + suff. **-ti-**. OE. -wyrht (< \*wurhti-), f., ME. -wurht, *deed, work*.]
- fra-weitan**, stv. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), *to avenge, revenge*.
- fra-weitands**, m. (115), *revenger*. [Prop. prsp. of **fra-weitan**.]
- frêhun**, prt. of **fraihnan**.
- freidjan**, wv. (188), *to spare*, w. gen.; II. Cor. I, 23. [OHG. frîten, *to luv, foster, protect*, > frît- in frîthof, MHG. vrîthof, *churchyard*, cognate with vride, *enclosure*, > NHG. frîdhof, m., *churchyard, graveyard*. Cp. **frijapwa**, **-frijôn**.]
- frei-hals** (88<sup>a</sup>), m. (91, n. 4), *liberty, freedom*; II. Cor. III, 17. [< **freis** + **hals**. OE. frêols (< \*frêoheals < \*frîoheals, for \*frijō-hals), *liberty, freedom*, lit. *the state of having a free neck*.]
- freis**, adj. (126, n. 2), *free*. [OE. frêo (< frîo, \*frijō), ME. frê, NE. free.— See also **frijapwa**.]
- frêtun**, prt. of **fra-itan**.
- frijapwa**, **frijapwa** (10, n. 4), f. (97),

- luv*; II. Cor. II, 4. 8. V, 14. [**frija-**, stem of **freis**, *free*, orig. *dear*, (cp. Brugm., II, 61) + suff. **-þwô.**]
- frijôn** (10, n. 4), wv. (190), *to luv*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 43. 44. 46. VI, 24; w. inf.; Mt. VI, 5. [**< stem of freis**; s. also **frijapwa**. Cp. OE. frêogan, *to luv* and *to make free*, ME. freoie, *to 'free'*, MHG. (prop. LG., Kl. W.) vrien, NHG. freien, *to woo, marry.*]
- frijôndi**, f. (98), *a femal friend*. [**< frijônds.**]
- frijônds**, m. (115), *friend*; Mt. V, 47. [Prop. prsp. of **frijôn**. OE. frêond (< fri(j)ond), ME. friend, NE. friend.]
- fri-sahtjan**, wv. (188), *to make an image*, in **ga-f.** [**< fri-sahts.**]
- fri-sahtnan**, wv. (194, n. 1), *to be formed*, in **ga-f.** [**< frisahts.**]
- fri-sahts**, f. (103), *image, exampl, ridl*; II. Cor. III, 18. IV, 4. [**< fri-** (allied to **fair-**?) + **-sahts** (= OE. saht, sæht, f., ME. sahte, sæhte, *reconciliation, peace*) < **sakan** + suff. **-ti-**.]
- friþôn**, wv. (190), in **ga-f.** [**< \*friþus** (= OE. frioðu- < friðu-, m., later frið, n., ME. frið, *peace, luv, protection*, = G. friede, m., *peace*), < √ fri (cp. **friapwa**) + suff. **-þ-**. OE. friðian, *to make peace, treat kindly, protect*, ME. friðie, *to keep in peace, preserv.* Cp. **freidjan.**]
- frius**, n. (94; or m., 91?), *frost, cold*. [**< \*friusan** = OE. frêosan, ME. frêse, NE. freez.]
- frôdei** (74, n. 3), f. (113), *wisdom, understanding*; Lu. II, 47. 52. [**< frôþs.**]
- frôpun**, prt. of **frapjan**, stv.
- frôþs** (35), adj. (124, n. 2), *wise, prudent, skilful*. [**< frapjan** (prt. **frôþ**). OE. frôd, *wise.*]
- fruma**, superl. adj. (139 and n. 1), *the first* (146). [**< the adv. stem fru-** (cp. OHG. fru-o, MHG. vruo, NHG. fruh, früh (by influence of the adj. früh), *erly*), + suff. **-ma-n-**. Cp. **frum**, n. (or **frums**, m.?), and OE. fruma, m., ME. frume, frome, *beginning.*]
- fruma-baur** (88<sup>a</sup>), m. (101, n. 2), *a first-born*; Lu. II, 7.
- frumists**, superl. adj. (139 and n. 1), *foremost, first* (146); **frumist**, adv. (212, n. 3), *first*. [**< fruma** + suff. **-ista-**.]
- fugls**, m. (91), *fowl, bird*; Mk. IV, 4. 32. [OE. fugol, m., ME. fožel, fowel, NE. fowl.]
- fulgins** (66, n. 1), adj. (124), *hidn*; Mk. IV, 22. [**< the stem of the pp. of filhan.**]
- fulhsni**, n. (95), *that which is hidn, a secret*; Mt. VI, 4. 6. 18. [**< filhan** + suff. **-snja-** < **-sni-** + **-ja-**). ON. fylsne, fylgsne, *a hiding-place.*]
- fulla-fahjan**, wv. (188), *to please fully, to satisfy*, w. acc.; Skeir. VII, d.
- fulla-frapjan**, wv. (185), *to be fully in right mind, be sober*; II. Cor. V, 13.
- fulla-tôjis** (88<sup>a</sup>), adj. (126), *perfect*; Mt. V, 48.
- fulla-weisjan**, wv. (188), *to inform fully, to persuade*, w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 11. [**< fullaweis** < stem of **fulls** + **-wels** (s. **un-weis**).]
- fulleip(s)**, f. (? 103, n. 2), *fulness*; Mk. IV, 28. — Cpds. **ga-**, **us-f.** [**< fulljan** + suff. **-þi** (for **-ei-**, cp. vB., 79). OE. fylleð, f. (?), *fulness.*]
- fulljan**, wv. (188), *to fil, fulfil*. — Cpds. **ga-**, **us-f.** [**< fulls.**]
- fullnan**, **fulnan** (80), wv. (195), *to becum ful, to fil* (intr.), w. gen.; Lu. II, 40. — Cpds. **ga-**, **us-f.** [**< fulls.**]
- fullô**, f. (112), *fulves*; Mk. II, 21. [**< fulls.**]
- fulls**, adj. (122, n. 1), *ful*. [**< an old pp. in -no-, fulla-** < **ful-no-**. OE. ME. full, NE. ful.]
- fûls** (15), adj. (124), *foul*. [OE. fûl, ME. foul, NE. foul.]
- funins**; s. **fôn**.

- Ga-**, inseparabl partiel prefixt to vs., sbs., adjs., and advs. For its various meanings, s. my 'Comparativ Glossary', p. 113, or 'First Germanic Bible', p. 343. [OE. *ge-*, ME. *ge-*, *i-* (in handiwork), *e-* (in enuf).]
- ga-aggwjan**, wv. (188), *to constrain, distress*; II. Cor. IV, 8.
- ga-aiginôn**, wv. (190), *to take possession of, get an advantage of*; II. Cor. II, 11.
- ga-arman**, wv. (192), *to hav pity on, to pity*, w. acc.; Mk. V, 19; in pass., *to be pitied, receiv mercy*; II. Cor. IV, 1.
- ga-bairan**, stv. (175), w. acc., *to bring together, compare*; Mk. IV, 30; *to bear (a child)*; Lu. II, 7; in pass. the nom.; Lu. II, 11.
- ga-bairhtjan**, wv. (188), *to make bright or clear, to manifest, show*, w. acc.; II. Cor. II, 14; in pass. the nom.; Mk. IV, 22.
- ga-bar**, prt. of **gabairan**.
- ga-bauan** (26), wv. (179, n. 2; 193, n. 1), *to dwel*; Mk. IV, 32.
- ga-baur**, m. (91, n. 4), *a festiv meal*. [Lit. *that which is brought together*, < **ga-bairan**, *to bring together*.]
- ga-baurps**, f. (103), *birth*. [< **ga-bairan**, *to bear*, + suff. **-pi-**. OE. *ge-byrd*, f., ON. *burðr* > ME. *burth*, birth, *burþ*, NE. *birth*.]
- gabei** (34), f. (113), *riches*; Mk. IV, 19. [< **giban**.]
- ga-beistjan**, wv. (187, n. 3), *to levn*.
- ga-bigs**, **ga-beigs** (17, n. 3), adj. (124), *rich*. [< **giban** + suff. **-i-ga-**, **-ei-ga-**.]
- ga-binda** (32), f. (97), *band, bond*. [< **ga-bindan**.]
- ga-bindan**, stv. (174), *to bind*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 27. V, 4 (gloss); and instr. dat.; Mk. V, 3; in pass. w. a subj. nom.; Mk. V, 4.
- ga-biugan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to bow, bend*; Mk. V, 4 (s. note).
- ga-blindjan**, wv. (187), w. acc.; *to make blind, to blind*, w. acc.; II. Cor. IV, 4.
- ga-blindnan**, wv. (194), *to becum blind*; II. Cor. III, 14 (gloss in A).
- ga-brak**, prt. of **gabrikan**.
- Gabriël** (6), pr. n., *Gabriel*. [< *Γαβριήλ*.]
- ga-brikan** (33, n. 1), stv. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to break*; Mk. V, 4.
- ga-bruka** (33, n. 1), f. (97), *a broken bit, fragment*; Skeir. VII, d. [< **ga-brikan**.]
- ga-bundi** (32), f. (98), *bond*. [< **ga-bindan**.]
- ga-daban**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to becum, fit, befall, happen*.
- ga-daila**, m. (108), *partaker*; II. Cor. I, 7. [< \***ga-dails**, adj., *partaking*; **-dails** < sb. **dails**.]
- ga-dailjan**, wv. (188), *to divide, separate*, w. acc. (in pass. the nom.); Mk. III, 26; w. **wipra** w. acc.; Mk. III, 24. 25.
- ga-daursan**, prt.-prs. (199), *to dare*.
- ga-daupnan**, wv. (194), *to die*; Mk. V, 39.
- Gaddarênus**, pr. n. [< *Γαδαρηνός*.]
- \***ga-dôfs** (56, n. 1), adj. (130, n. 2), *becuming, fit*. [< **ga-daban** (prt. **gadôf**). OE. *ge-dêfe*, adj.; *suitabl, fit*. See also **-daban**.]
- ga-draban**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to hew out*.
- ga-draus**, prt. of **gadriusan**.
- ga-drausjan**, wv. (188), w. acc., *to thrust down, cast down*; pp. **gadrausips**; II. Cor. IV, 9.
- ga-driusan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to fall*, w. **ana** (*upon*) w. dat.; Mk. IV, 5; **du** (*at*) w. dat.; Mk. V, 22; **faur wig**, *by the way side*; Mk. IV, 4; in w. acc., *into, among, on*; Mk. IV, 7. 8; so in a pass. sense, *to be cast*; Mt. V, 29. 30.
- gaf**, prt. of **giban**.

**ga-fâhs** (5 b), m. (91), *a each, haul*.

[< **ga-fâhan**.]

**ga-fâihôn**, wv. (190), *to defraud*; II. Cor. II, 11. [< \***gafâih**s adj., *deceitful, hostile*, < **ga** + **-fâih**s (= OE. *fâh*, adj., *hostil*; *ge-fâh*, m.) < **fâih**; s. also **-fâihôn**.]

**ga-fastan**, wv. (193), *to hold fast, keep*; Lu. II, 19. 51.

**ga-fâurs**, adj. (130), *sober, well behaved*.

**ga-fraihnan**, stv. (176, n. 4), *to find out by inquiry*, w. an obj. clause; Mk. II, 1.

**ga-frêhun**, prt. of **gafraihnan**.

**ga-frisahtjan**, wv. (188), *to make an image, engrave*; II. Cor. III, 7.

**ga-frisahtnan**, wv. (194, n. 1), *to be formed*.

**ga-friþôn**, wv. (190), *to make peace, reconcile*, w. dat. of the pers. to whom one is reconciled, and acc. of the pers. reconciled; II. Cor. V, 18. 19.

**ga-friþôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *reconciliation*; II. Cor. V, 18. 19. [< **ga-friþôn**.]

**ga-fulljan**, wv. (188), *to fil*, w. acc., the th. w. which anything is *fil*, occurs in the gen., Skeir. VII, d.

**ga-fullnan**, wv. (194), *to becum ful, to fil* (intr.), *fil up* (intr.); hense *to be fil*; Mk. IV, 37.

**ga-gaggan**, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to cum together, gather together*; so w. the refl. **sik**; Mk. III, 20.

**ga-ga-wairþnan**, wv. (194, n. 1), w. dat., *to reconcile one's self to, be reconciled to*; II. Cor. V, 20. [< \***ga-wairþs**; s. **gawairþi**.]

**gaggan**, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go, go one's way, walk, cum*; Mk. II, 9. III, 6. V, 42; w. inf.; Mt. V, 24. Mk. I, 44; w. **afar** w. dat. (*to go after, follow*); Mk. II, 14. 15. V, 24; **du** w. dat.; Mk. I, 38. 45. II, 11. 13. V, 19; **in** w. dat.; II. Cor. IV, 2; or acc.; Mt. VI, 6. Mk.

V, 34; **miþ** w. dat.; Mt. V, 41. VI, 6. Lu. II, 51; **þairh** w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 7; a final clause; Lu. II, 3. — Cpds. **af-**, **afar-**, **at-**, **du-at-**, **inn-at-**, **ga-**, **þairh-**, **us-g**. [OE. *gongan*, *gangan*, ME. *gange*, NE. (Sc.) *gang*.]

**ga-grêfts**, f. (103), *decree*; Lu. II, 1. [**-grêfts** < √ **grêf** (+ suff. **-ti-**) seen in OHG. *grâvo*, MHG. *grâve*, NHG. *graf*, m., *erl, count*.]

**ga-gudei**, f. (113, n. 2), *piety, godliness*. [< **gaguþs**, adj., *godly, pious*, < **ga** + **-guþs** < **guþ**.]

**ga-haban**, wv. (192), *to hav, possess, hold; to lay hold on*; w. acc.; Mk. III, 21.

**ga-hâhjô** (5 b), adv., *in order, connectedly*. [< \***gahâhs**, adj., *connected, lit. hanging together*, < **ga** + \***-hâhs** < **hâhan**.]

**ga-hailjan**, wv. (188), *to heal*, w. acc. of pers.; Mk. I, 34. III, 10.

**ga-hailnan**, wv. (194), *to becum hole, be heald*; Mk. V, 29.

**ga-hait**, n. (94), *promise*; II. Cor. I, 20. [< **ga-haitan**. OE. *ge-hât*, n., *promise*. ME. *hat*, *hôt*, *promise*, OHG. *gaheiþ*, m., MHG. *geheiþ*, m., *geheiþe*, n., NHG. *geheiss*, n., *command*.]

**ga-hardjan** (14, n. 1), wv. (197), *to harden*.

**ga-hausjan**, wv. (187), *to hear*; Mk. II, 17. IV, 9. 15. Lu. II, 18; w. acc.; Mk. V, 36. Lu. II, 20 (s. note); **bi** w. acc.; Mk. V, 27.

**ga-hôrinôn**, wv. (190), *to whore, commit adultery with*, w. dat.; Mt. V, 28.

**ga-hraineins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a clenzing*; Mk. I, 44. [< **ga-hrainjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

**ga-hrainjan**, wv. (188), *to clenz*; Mk. I, 40.

**-gâhts** (5 b), f. (103), *a going*, in cpds. [Stem **-gâhti-** (for **-ganhti-**) < **gangan** + suff. **-ti-**.]

- ga-hugds** (81, n. 1), f. (103), *thought, mind, conscience*. [< (\*ga-)hugjan + suff. -di- (cp. Brgm., I, p. 405). OE. gehygd, f. n., *thought, mind*.]
- ga-huljan**, wv. (187), *to cower, hide, conceal*, w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), II. Cor. IV, 3.
- ga-lveilains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a staying for a while, rest*; II. Cor. II, 13. [< ga-lveilan + suff. -ai-ni-.]
- ga-lvôtjan**, wv. (188), *to threaten, rebuke, charge*, w. dat.; Mk. I, 43.
- ga-iddja**, prt. of **ga-gaggan**.
- Gaiainna**, m. (108), *Gehenna*; Mt. V, 22. 29. 30. [< γέεννα.]
- gailjan**, wv. (187), *to make glad*, w. acc.; II. Cor. II, 2. [< \*gails, adj., = OE. gâl, ME. gal, gol, adj., *proud, wanton*, OHG. MHG. geil, *wanton, merry, gay*, NHG. geil, adj., *lascivious, lewd. fat.*]
- Gaina** (21, n. 1; 65, n. 1), pr. n.
- Gainnésaraiþ** (23), pr. n., *Gennesaret*. [< Γεννησαρέθ.]
- gairda**, f. (97), *girdl*; Mk. I, 6. [< √ of -gairdan. ON. gjǫrð, f., *girdl, girth*, > ME. gerth, NE. girth.]
- gairdan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to gird*, in **bi-g**. [Cp. OE. gyrdan, wv., ME. girde, NE. gird.]
- gairnjan**, wv. (188), *to yearn for, covet, desire, wish*; II. Cor. V, 2. [< -gairns (= OE. georn, adj. (georne, adv.), ME. ȝern, adj., *zealous, eager* (ȝerne, adv.), OHG. MHG. gern, adj., *desirous, eager*, > OHG. gernô, MHG. gerne, NHG. gerne, gern, adv., *gladly, willingly, eagerly*). OE. geornian, ME. ȝerne, NE. yern.]
- gairu** (cp. 20, n. 2), n. (106, n. 1), *sting*.
- gaisjan**, wv. (188), in **us-g**. [ME. (< Scand.) gâse, NE. gaze. Cp. aghast for agast for agasted, pp. of ME. agasten [Sk.] < OE. â- (= Goth. us-) + gæstan, *to terrify*, < a lost sb. gæst < \*gâs- (= Goth. gais-) + suff. -ti-]
- ga-juk**, n. (94), *that which is joined in a yoke, a pair*; Lu. II, 24.
- ga-jukô**, f. (112), *that which is put together for the sake of comparison, hence a comparison, parabl*; Mk. III, 23. IV, 2. 10. 11. 13. 30. 33. 34. [< gajuk.]
- ga-jukô**, f. (110, n. 3), *a female companion*. [< gajuk.]
- ga-kannjan**, wv. (188), *to make known*, w. acc. of pers. and dat. of th.; Lu. II, 15; *to make known abroad*, w. bi w. acc.; Lu. II, 17.
- ga-krôtôn** (12, n. 1), wv. (190), *to crush, grind*.
- ga-kunnan**, prt.-prs. (199, n. 1), *to acknowledge one's inferiority or subjection, to subject one's self*.
- ga-kunnan**, wv. (193; 199, 1), *to recognize, know, consider*, w. acc., Mt. VI, 28. II. Cor. I, 14.
- ga-kusts**, f. (103), *proof, test*. [< **ga-kiusan**, *to prove, test*, + suff. -ti-. -kusts = OE. cyst, f., ME. cust, *choice, quality*.]
- ga-qêmun**, prt. of **gaqiman**.
- ga-qiman**, stv. (175, n. 1), *to cum together*; Mk. II, 2; w. **sik** and **du** w. dat.; Mk. V, 21.
- ga-qiss**, adj. (124, n. 1), *consenting*. [< **ga-qip̄an** + suff. -ta- (qissa- < \*qip̄-to-).]
- ga-qiujan** (42), wv. (187), *to quicken, give life*; II. Cor. III, 6.
- ga-qiuuan** (42, n. 3), wv. (194), *to become alive*.
- ga-qum̄ps**, f. (103), *a coming together, assembly, council*; Mt. V, 22; *synagog*; Mt. VI, 2. 5. [< **ga-qiman** + suff. -þi-. -qum̄ps = OHG. MHG. kumft, kunft (w. euphonic f before which m changed to n), *a coming, arrival*, NHG. -kunft (in cpds.).]
- ga-lagjan**, wv. (188), *to lay, lay down*, w. acc. and in w. dat.; Lu.

- II, 7. 12; or acc., *to cast into*; Mt. V, 25. VI, 30.
- ga-laista**, m. (108), *follower, companion*; **g. wairþan** w. dat., *to follow*; Mk. I, 36. [*< \*ga-laists, adj., following; -laists < the sb. laists; s. laistjan.*]
- ga-laip**, prt. of **ga-leiþan**.
- ga-laubeins** (31), f. (103, n. 1), *belief, faith*; Mk. II, 5. IV, 40. V, 34. II, Cor. I, 24. IV, 13. V, 7. [*< ga-laubjan + suff. -eini-.*]
- ga-laubjan** (31), wv. (188), *to believ*, (1) abs.; Mk. IV, 24. V, 36. II, Cor. IV, 13. (2) w. **in** w. dat.; Mk. I, 15. — **leitil galanþjands**, *litl-believing, of litl faith*; Mt. VI, 30.
- \***ga-laufs** (56, n. 1), adj. (124), *precious, valuabl.* [Cp. **liufs**.]
- ga-laussjan**, wv. (188), *to loose, loosen*, w. acc. of th. and **af** w. dat.; Mk. V, 4; *to deliver*, w. acc. of pers. and **us** w. dat.; II, Cor. I, 10.
- ga-leikan**, wv. (193), *to please; waila g.*, w. dat., *to please, be acceptabl to*; II, Cor. V, 9; or **in** w. dat., *to take great plezure in, be wel pleased in*; Mk. I, 11.
- ga-leikô**, adv. (211), *like, alike*. [*< ga-leiks (= OE. ge-lic, ME. i-lik, lik, NE. like, similar) < ga + -leiks (= OE. -lic, ME. -lich, -li, NE. -ly) < leik. OE. ge-lice, ME. iliche, glyke, NE. like.*]
- ga-leikôn**, wv. (190), (1) tr., w. acc. of th. and **hê** (*whereunto*), *to liken*; Mk. IV, 30. (2) intr., w. dat., *to be like unto, be conformd to*; Mt. VI, 8.
- Galeilaia**, pr. n., f., *Galilee*; gen. **-as**; Mk. I, 9. 16. 28; dat. **-a**; Mk. I, 14. III, 7. Lu. II, 4; acc. **-an**; Mk. I, 39. Lu. II, 39. [*< Γαλιλαία.*]
- ga-leiþan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to go, cum*; Mk. V, 20; w. **afar** w. dat.; Mk. I, 20; **ana** w. acc.; Mk. I, 35; **du** w. dat.; Mk. III, 13; **fairra** w. dat.; Lu. II, 15; **faúr** w. acc.; Mk. II, 13; **hindar** w. acc.; Mk. V, 17; **in** w. acc.; Mk. I, 21. 45. II, 1. 26. III, 1. 27. IV, 1. V, 12. 13. 38. Lu. II, 15. II, Cor. I, 16. II, 13; **niþ** w. dat.; Mk. V, 24; **inn**; Mk. V, 40.
- ga-lêsun**, prt. of **galisan**.
- ga-lêwjan**, wv. (188), w. acc., *to betray*; Mk. III, 19.
- ga-ligri**, n. (95), *consummation of marriage, lit. a lying-together*. [*< \*ga-ligrs, having the same bed with, < ga + the sb. ligrs. OE. geligere, adultery.*]
- ga-lisan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to gather, gather up*; Skeir. VII, d; w. **sik** and **du** w. dat., *to gather, congregate unto*; Mk. IV, 1.
- ga-liþun**, prt. of **galeiþan**.
- ga-ling**, n. (94), *a lie*; **g. taujan**, *to falsify*; II, Cor. IV, 2.
- ga-lúkan** (15), stv. (173, n. 2), *to shut, close*, w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. VI, 6.
- ga-mainduþs**, f. (103), *communion, fellowship*. [*< ga-mains + suff. -du-þi-.*]
- ga-mains**, adj. (130), *common*. [OE. ge-mæne, ME. (i-)mene, NE. mean.]
- \***ga-maiþs** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), (bodily) *weak, bruised*.
- ga-man**, n. (94; 117, n. 1), *fellow-man, cumpanion, partner, communion*.
- ga-mauwjan**, wv. (188), *to prepare, make redy*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 2. Skeir. VII, e; and **du** w. dat.; II, Cor. V, 5.
- ga-marzjan**, wv. (188), *to offend*; Mk. IV, 17.
- ga-maudjan**, wv. (188), *to remind*, w. acc. of pers. and an inf.; Skeir. VII, d.
- ga-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a writing, the scripture*; II, Cor. III, 7. [*< ga-mêljan + suff. -ei-ni-.*]
- ga-mêljan**, wv. (187), *to write*, (1), w. dat. of the pers. address; II, Cor. II, 4. (2) the th. writu is in-



- dicated by the acc., *to enrol for taxation, to tax*; Lu. II, 1. (3) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; II. Cor. II, 3. (4) w. in w. dat.; II. Cor. III, 2; and *swê*; Mk. I, 2; or *swaswê*; Lu. II, 23. (5) w. a final clause w. *duppê . . . ei*; II. Cor. II, 9; or *ei*; II. Cor. II, 3. (6) *inn g.*, *to inscribe*; II. Cor. III, 3. — *þata gamêlidô* (pp. uzed as sb.), *that which is writn*; II. Cor. IV, 13.
- ga-môstêdun**, prt. of **gamôtan**.
- ga-môtan**, prt.-prs. (202), *to hav or find room, hav place*; Mk. II, 2.
- ga-môtjan**, wv. (188), *to meet*, w. dat.; Mk. V, 2.
- ga-munan**, prt.-prs. (200, n. 1), *to mind, remember*, w. *þatei*; Mt. V, 23.
- ga-nasjan**, wv. (185), *to make hole, to heal, save*; Mk. V, 34.
- ga-naúha**, m. (108), *sufficiency, contentment*; Skeir. VII, b. [*< ga-naúhan.*]
- ga-naúhan**, prt.-prs. (201), *to suffice*; *ganah*; *it is enuf, it is sufficient*, w. dat. of pers.; II. Cor. II, 6.
- ga-niman**, stv. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, take with one*; Mk. V, 40; *to receiv*; II. Cor. V, 10; *to conceiv*; Lu. II, 21 (pass.).
- ga-nisan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to becum hole, be heald*; Mk. V, 23. 28; *to be saved*; II. Cor. II, 15.
- ga-nists** (34), f. (103), *a becuming hole, recovery, salvation*. [*< ga-nisan + snff. -ti.*]
- ga-nipjis**, m. (92), *kinsman*; Lu. II, 44.
- ga-nôhjan**, wv. (188), *to satisfy*, w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat.; Skeir. VII, b. [*< ga-nôhs.*]
- ga-nôhs**, adj. (122, n. 1), *enuf*. [Cf. *ga-naúhan*. OE. *ge-nôh*, ME. *inôh*, inough, inow, NE. *enuf*.]
- ga-raihte**, f. (113), *righteousness*; Mt. V, 20. II. Cor. III, 9. V, 21. [*< garaihts.*]
- ga-raihts**, adj. (124), *right, right-*
- eous, just*; Mt. V, 45. Lu. II, 25. [OHG. *gi-reht, right* (not *righteous*), MHG. *gereht*, NHG. *gerecht*, adj., *right, righteous*.]
- \*ga-raiþs** (-raids; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *commanded, appointed*. [OE. (ge-)ræde (w. umlant), ME. *rede*, adj., *redy*, > (or < the Scand.) ME. (i-) *rædi, rædiȝ, redy*, w. suff. -iȝ, -i, OE. *ig*), NE. *redy*.]
- \*ga-raþjan?**, stv. (177, n. 2), *to reckon, number*.
- garda-waldands** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 2), m. (115), *master of the house*. [-waldands is prsp. of *waldan*.]
- gards**, m. (101), *house, yard, household, family*; Mk. I, 29. II, 1. 11. 15. 26. III, 20. 25. 27. V, 19. 38. Lu. II, 4. II. Cor. V, 1. [Properly an *enclosure*, with or without a building; < √ of *-gairdan*. OE. *geard*, m., *enclosure, yard, dwelling*, ME. *ȝerd, ȝard, yard, garden*, NE. *yard* (for *yard, a mezure*) s. *gazds*.]
- ga-rinnan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to run together, cum together, gather together*, w. at w. dat.; Mk. I, 33.
- \*ga-riupþs** (-riuds; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *honest, honorable, wel behaved*. [Prop. *shamefully blushing*: < √ of *rauþs*.]
- ga-rûni**, n. (95), *counsel, consultation*; Mk. III, 6. [*< ga + rûna* extended by suff. -ja-]
- ga-runs**, f. (103, n. 3), *a place where peple run together, street*; Mt. VI, 2. [*< ga-rinnan + snff. -si.*]
- ga-salt**, prt. of **ga-sailvan**.
- ga-sailvan** (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), *to see, behold*, w. acc. (sumtimes understood); Mk. I, 10. 16. 19. II, 5. 12. 14. 16. III, 11. V, 6. 15. 16. 38. Lu. II, 17. 20 (s. note). 48; in pass., *to appear*, w. pred. nom.; Mt. VI, 16. 18; — *þô gasailvanôna*, *the things seen*; II. Cor. IV, 18.
- ga-sakan**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to reprove*;

- rebuke*, w. dat.; Mk. IV, 39; in pass. w. nom.; Skeir. VII, a.
- ga-sandjan** (74, n. 3), wv. (187), *to unite in sending*; hence *to accompany*, w. acc. of pers. and *in* w. acc. of place; II. Cor. I, 16.
- ga-satjan**, wv. (187), *to set, place*, w. acc.; **namô g.** w. dat. (indir. obj.), *to give a name or surname*; Mk. III, 16 (s. note). 17.
- ga-sêlvum**, prt. of **gasailvan**.
- ga-sibjôn**, wv. (190), w. dat., *to reconcile one's self to, be reconciled to*; Mt. V, 24.
- ga-siggqan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to sink* (said of the sun); Mk. I, 32; w. (instr.) dat., *to sink under, be swallowd up*; II. Cor. II, 7.
- ga-sinþja** (**gasinþa**), m. (108), (*traveling*) *cumppanion*, in pl. *cumpauy* (for the Grk. *συνοδία*); Lu. II, 44. [**\*ga-sinþs**, adj.; **-sinþs** < the sb. **sinþs**. OHG. *gi-sindo* (for *gasindjo*), MHG. *gesinde*, m., *traveling cumppanion, servant*, while OHG. *gi-sind*, MHG. *gesint(d)*, OE. *ge-sîd* (s. **sinþs**), m., *cumppanion, attendant*, are strong sbs.]
- ga-sitan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to set one's self down, sit down, sit*, w. *in* w. dat.; Mk. IV, 1.
- ga-skafts** (51, n. 2), f. (103), *creation, creature*; II. Cor. V, 17.
- ga-skaidnan**, wv. (194), *to becum parted, to depart*.
- ga-skapjan**, stv. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to shape, make, create*; in pass. w. nom.; Mk. II, 27.
- ga-skeirjan**, wv. (188), *to make clear, explain, interpret*; Mk. V, 41.
- ga-slawan**, wv. (193), *to be silent*; Mk. IV, 39.
- ga-smeitan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to besmear, annoint*.
- ga-sôk**, prt. of **gasakan**.
- ga-staldan**, rv. (179), *to win, gain, possess*.
- ga-standan**, stv. (177, n. 3), (1) lit., *to stand, stand stil, stop*; w. *in* w. dat., *to tarry, stay behind*; Lu. II, 43. (2) trop., (a) *to take position, rize up*, w. *ana* w. acc.; Mk. III, 26 (the first); *to stand*; Mk. III, 26 (the second); w. (loc.) dat.; II. Cor. I, 24; (b) *to be restored*; Mk. III, 5.
- gasti-gôþs** (88<sup>a</sup>), adj. (124), *good to a stranger, hospitabl.*
- ga-stôjan** (26), wv. (186), *to judge, determin*, w. acc. and at w. dat.; II. Cor. II, 1.
- ga-stôp**, prt. of **gastandan**.
- gasts**, m. (101), *stranger*. [OE. *gæst*, ME. *gest*, *stranger, gest, enemy*, NE. *gest*.]
- ga-suljan**, wv. (188), *to found, ground*.
- ga-swalt**, prt. of **ga-swiltan**.
- ga-swikunþjan**, wv. (188), *to make known, manifest*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 12.
- ga-swiltan**, stv. (174, n. 1). *to die*; Mk. V, 35. II. Cor. V, 15 (the second); w. *faúr* w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 15 (three times).
- ga-taihun**, prt. of **ga-teihan**.
- ga-tairan**, stv. (175, n. 1), *to tear, tear to pieces, break, destroy*; Mt. V, 17. 19; in pass., *to be dissolvd*; II. Cor. V, 1; *to be destroyd, be done away*; II. Cor. III, 14.
- ga-tamjan** (33), wv. (187), w. acc., *to tame*; Mk. V, 4.
- ga-taujan** (26), wv. (187), *to do, make, commit*, (1) w. acc.; Mk. II, 25. II. Cor. V, 10 (s. note); **astans g.**, *to shoot forth branches*; Mk. IV, 32; **garûni g.**, *to take counsel*, w. *bi* w. acc.; Mk. III, 6; w. two accs., *to make*; Mt. V, 36; and *faúr* w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 21; *to do*. (2) w. dat. of pers. and **hvan filu**; Mk. V, 19. 20. (3) w. acc. and inf., *to make*; Mk. I, 17. Skeir. VII, b. c.
- ga-taura**, m. (108), *tear, rent*; Mk. II, 21. [**ga-tairan**.]
- ga-taurnan**, wv. (194), *to rend* (intr.),

- becum void, be done away, be abolished*; **gataurnandô**, *that which is transitory or void*; II. Cor. III, 7. 11. 13.
- ga-taur̥ps**, f. (103), *destruction*. [**ga-tairan** + suff. **-pi-**.]
- ga-telhan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to tel, report, announce*; w. **in** w. dat. of place; Mk. V, 14; w. dat. of pers. and a clause introduced by **ivan** **filu**; Mk. V, 19; or, in the pass., an inf. frase as subj.; Lu. II, 26.
- ga-têmiba** (32), adv. (103, n. 3; 210), *fitly*. [**\*ga-têms** (= OHG. *gi-zâmi*, MHG. *gezême*, adj., *fit, suitable*) + **-ba**; < √ of **ga-timan**.]
- ga-timan**, stv. (175, n. 1), *to suit*.
- ga-timrjô**, f. (112), *building*; II. Cor. V, 1. [**-timrjô** < **-timra** (w. suff. **-ra-**) = OE. *timber* (w. inorganic b), n., ME. NE. *timber, wood for building*; + suff. **-jôn-**.]
- ga-trauan** (26), wv. (179, n. 2; 193), *to hav confidence, be confident, to trust*; II. Cor. V, 6. 8; w. **in** w. dat.; II. Cor. II, 3.
- ga-tulgjan**, wv. (188), *to confirm, establish*; pp. **gatulgips**, *firm, steadfast*; II. Cor. I, 6.
- gatwô**, f. (112), *street*. [ON. *gata* (acc. *gøtu*), f., *street*, > ME. *gate*, NE. (Sc.) *gate, way, path*.]
- ga-pairsan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to wither*; Mk. III, 1. 3.
- ga-paur̥bs** (56, n. 3), adj. (124), *temperate*. [**ga-paur̥ban**.]
- ga-paur̥suan** (32), wv. (194), *to dry up, wither away*; Mk. IV, 6. V, 29.
- ga-piubjan**, wv. (187), w. acc., *to bless*; Skeir. VII, b.
- ga-plâihan**, rv. (179, n. 1), *to cumfort, console*; II. Cor. II, 7; *to exhort*; II. Cor. V, 20.
- ga-plâihts**, f. (103), *a pleasing with kind words, cumfort; consolation*; II. Cor. I, 3. 4. 6. 7. [**ga-plâihan** + suff. **-ti-**.]
- ga-plaühun**, prt. pl. of **ga-pliuhan**.
- ga-pliuhan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to flee*; Mk. V, 14.
- ga-prafsteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *cumfort, consolation*; II. Cor. I, 5. [**ga-prafstjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]
- ga-prafstjan**, wv. (188), *to cumfort, console*, w. acc. of pers. and **ana** w. dat.; II. Cor. I, 4; or **pairh** w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 4; in pass. the nom. (expressed or implied), w. (instr.) dat.; II. Cor. I, 4; or **in** w. gen.; II. Cor. I, 6.
- ga-prask** (32), n. (94), *threshing floor*. [**ga-priskan**.]
- ga-pulan**, wv. (193), *to suffer, endure*, w. acc. and **fram** w. dat.; Mk. V, 26.
- ga-pwastjan**, wv. (188), *to confirm, restore, stablish*, w. acc. and **in** w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 21.
- ganmjan**, wv. (188), *to see, perceiv, observ, behold*, (1) abs.; Mk. IV, 12. (2) w. a clause w. **patei**; Skeir. VII, d. — in pass., *to appear, be seen*, w. dat.; Mt. VI, 5. [OHG. *goumen* and *goumôn*, MHG. *goumen, to pay attention to, observ*.]
- gaunôn**, wv. (189), *to lament*.
- gaurjan**, *to make sorry, to griev*, w. acc.; II. Cor. II, 5 (the second); also abs., *to cause grief*; II. Cor. II, 5 (the first). — **sa gaurida** (pp.; 134), *he who is made sorry*, w. **us** w. dat.; II. Cor. II, 2. [**gaur̥s**.]
- gaur̥s** (24, n. 3), adj. (124), *sorry, sorrowful, sad, grievd*; w. **in** w. gen.; Mk. III, 5; *of a sad countenance*; Mt. VI, 16. [**gaun**, in **gau-n-ôn**, *to mourn, lament*. Cp. OHG. *gôrag* (w. suff. **-a-ga-**), adj., *wretched*.]
- ga-wair̥pi**, n. (95, n. 1), *peace*; Mk. V, 34. Lu. II, 29. II. Cor. I, 2. [**\*ga-wair̥ps**, adj., *taking the same turn; hence agreeing*, < (**\*ga-wair̥pan** (**wair̥pan**, orig., *to turn*) = OE. *geweorðan, to please, agree*, OHG. *giwerdan*, MHG. *gewerden*, NHG.

(dial.) gewæde, w. 'lassen', *to let alone.*]

**ga-waknan** (35), wv. (194), *to awake, awaken.*

**ga-wandjan**, wv. (188), *to turn, cause to cum back*, (1) intr., w. **du** w. dat.; II. Cor. III, 16. (2) tr., w. **sik**, *to turn, turn back*; Mk. V, 30; *to be converted*; Mk. IV, 12; *to return*; Lu. II, 20; w. **in** w. acc.; Lu. II, 39. 45; w. **aftra**; Lu. II, 43.

**ga-wasjan**, wv. (187), *to clothe*, w. **sik**, *to clothe one's self*; Mt. VI, 29; **gawasiþs** (pp.), *clothed*; Mk. V, 15. II. Cor. V, 3. **gawasiþs wisan**, *to be clothed*, w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. I, 6.

**ga-waurki**, n. (95), *work, business.* [**ga-** + **waurk** extended by suff. **-ja-**.]

**ga-waurkjan**, anv. (209), *to work, make to do*; w. acc. of pers. and **du** w. inf., *to appoint, ordain*; Mk. III, 14.

**ga-waurstwa**, m. (108), *fellow-worker*; II. Cor. I, 24. [**ga-** + **waurstw** extended by suff. **-an-**.]

**gawi**, n. (95), *region, district, province, cuntry.* [OHG. gewi, gouwi, MHG. göu, gou, n., NHG. gan, m., *district.*]

**ga-widan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to join together.*

**ga-wigan**, stv. (176, n. 2), *to shake, shake together.*

**ga-wiljis**, adj. (126), *willing, un-animous.* [**-wiljis** < **wiljan**.]

**ga-wiss**, f. (103), *connection, joint.* [**ga-widan**, *to join together*, (s. **-widan**) + suff. **-ti-** (ss < dt).]

**ga-wrisqan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to produce fruit.*

**gazds**, m. (91), *sting.* [OE. gierd (stem geardjâ- < gardjâ-, while **gazds** is an a-stem), gird, f., ME. yerde, twig, rod, NE. yard.]

**-geisnau**, wv. (194), in **us-g.**, *to be cum amazed.* [Cp. **-gaisjan**.]

**Gelimêr**, pr. n. (6, n. 2).

**giba**, f. (96), *gift*; Mt. V, 24. II. Cor. I, 11. [**giban**. OE. giefu, gifu, f., ME. gife, *gift*; cp. **-gifts**.]

**giban** (56, n. 1), stv. (176), *to give*, w. acc. of th.; Mk. IV, 7. 8. Lu. II, 24; two acs.; II. Cor. I, 22; w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. V, 31. VI, 11. II. Cor. V, 12. 18; or two acs.; II. Cor. V, 5. for the acc. an inf.; Mk. V, 43; w. dat. of pers.; Mt. V, 42. Mk. II, 26; so in pass.; Mk. IV, 25. — Cpds. **at-**, **fra-**, **us-g.** [OE. giefan, gifan, ME. gyve, NE. giv.]

**gibands**, m. (115), *giver.* [Prop. prsp. of **giban**.]

**gif**, imper. of **giban**.

**-gifts** (56, n. 4), f., *a giving*, in **fra-g.** [**giban** and suff. **-ti-**. OE. gift, f. n., ME. NE. gift.]

**-gildan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to pay*, in cpds. only. [OE. gyldan, geldan, *to pay, requite*, ME. zelde, NE. yield.]

**gilstr** (75, n. 1), n. (94), *tribute.* [**-gildan** + suff. **-tra** (st < dt).]

**gilstra-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *enrolment for taxation*; Lu. II, 2. [**stem of gilstr** + **-mêleins** < **mêljan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

**gilþa**, f. (97), *sickl*; Mk. IV, 29. [Cf. ON. gelda > ME. gelde, NE. geld.]

**-ginnan**, stv. (174, n. 1), in **du-g.**, *to begin.* [OE. -ginnan, ME. ginne, NE. gin (obs.), cpd. begin (be = Goth. bi-.)]

**Gisaleicus** (21, n. 1), pr. n.

**gistra-dagis**, adv. (214), *to-morrow*; Mt. VI, 30. [Either an error, for **afar-daga**, or it means both *yesterday* and *to-morrow*; cp. ON. ígær, *to-morrow, yesterday*; OHG. êgestern, *day after to-morrow, day before yesterday*; **gistra** < **gis-** (cp. Lt. hes-ternus, *yesterday*) + **-tra**; **dagis** is gen. of **dags**.]

**-gitan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to get*, in

- bi-g.** [OE. gietan, getan, ME. gete, NE. get (also in cpds.)]
- giutan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to pour*, w. acc. and in w. acc.; Mk. II, 22. [OE. gēotan, ME. zete, *to pour*, OHG. giozan, MHG. giezen, NHG. giessen, *to pour, cast.*]
- glaggwô**, adv., (211), *diligently, perfectly, accurately, wel.* [**\*glaggwus** + adv. suff. **-ô.**]
- glaggwuba** (4, b), adv. (131, n. 2; 210 and n. 1), *diligently, accurately.* [**\*glaggwus** + **-ba.**]
- \*glaggwus** (68), adj. (131, n. 2). [OE. glēaw, ME. gleu, adj., *sagacious, skild.*]
- glitmunjan**, wv. (187), *to glitter, shine.* [**\*glitmuni**, *shine, splendor*, < **\*glitmun-** (+ suff. **-ja**), *splendor*, < **\*glit-** (= glit- in E. glit-ter) + suff. **-mun-**.]
- góljan**, wv. (188), *to greet, salute, welcome*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 47.
- gôps** (gen. **gôdis**), adj. (124, n. 2; 138), *good, meet, suitable*; Mt. V, 45. Mk. IV, 20. Lu. II, 14. [OE. gôd, ME. gôd, god, NE. good.]
- graba** (35), f. (97), *dich, trench.* [**<** of **graban.**]
- graban** (56, n. 1), stv. (177, n. 1), *to dig.* — Cpds. **uf-**, **us-g.** [OE. grafan, ME. grave, *to dig*, NE. grave, *to entomb* (obs.), *to cut, engrave.*]
- gras** (gen. **grasis**), n. (94), *grass, blade of grass, herb*; Mk. IV, 28. 32. [OE. græs, n., ME. gras, gress, NE. grass.]
- grêdags**, adj. (124), *greedy, hungry*; Mk. II, 25. [**\*grêdus** (= OE. græd, orig. u-stem, m., *greed*), m., *greed, hunger*, + suff. **-a-ga-**. OE. grêdig (w. suff. **-ig-**), ME. gredi, NE. greedy.]
- greipan**, stv. (172, *to seize, take.* — Cpds. **fair-**, **und-g.** [OE. grīpan, ME. gripe, NE. gripe.]
- grêtan**, rv. (181), *to weep, lament*; Mk. V, 38. 39. [OE. grâtan, ME. grête, NE. greet, *to weep, lament.*]
- grêts**, m. (101, n. 1), *weeping.* [**<** **grêtan.**]
- grinda-frajjis**, adj. (126), *feebly-minded, pusillanimous.*
- \*grijs** (**grids**; 74, n. 2), f. (103), *step, grade, degree.*
- grôba** (35), f. (97), *hole.* [**<** of **graban.** OHG. gruoba, MHG. gruobe, NHG. grube, f., *pit, hole, dich.*]
- guda-faurhts** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), adj. (124), *God-fearing, devout*; Lu. II, 25.
- guda-laus** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), adj. (124), *godless, without God.*
- gud-hûs** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), n. (94), *house of God, templ.*
- Gudi-lub** (56, n. 1; 88<sup>a</sup>, n. 2), pr. n.
- gudja**, m. (108), *priest*; Mk. I, 44. II, 26. [**\*gub** + suff. **-jan-**.]
- gulp**, n. (94), *gold.* [OE. gold, n., ME. gold, NE. gold.]
- guma**, m. (107), *man.* [OE. guma, ME. gome, NHG. -gam (in brâutigam, *bride-groom*) < MHG. gome, OHG. gomo, m., *man.*]
- guma-kunds** (88<sup>a</sup>), adj. (124), *of the male kind, male*; Lu. II, 23.
- Gumundus** (65, n. 1), pr. n.
- gutnan**, wv. (194), *to pour* (intr.), in **us-g.** [**<** pp. stem of **giutan.**]
- gub** (1, n. 4), m. (94, n. 3; 118, n. 1), *God* (in pl. **guda**, *gods*); Mt. V, 34. Mk. II, 7. IV, 11. 26. 30. Lu. II, 13. 20. 28. 40. 52. II. Cor. I, 1. 2. 3. 9. 12. 19. II, 15. 17. III, 4. IV, 2. 4. 6. 7. 15. V, 1. 5. 11. 18. 19. 20. 21. [OE. god, m., *God*; n., *god*, ME. god, NE. God, god.]
- gupa-skaunei** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), f. (113), *the form of God.* [**-skaunei** < **skauns.**]
- gub-blôstreis** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1; ep. 69, n. 2), m. (92), *worshipper of God.*

**Haban**, vv. (192), (1) *to hav, possess*, (a) abs.; Mk. IV, 25; (b) w. acc.; Mt. V, 46. VI, 5. Mk. I, 22. 32 (s. *unhulþó*). 40. III, 1. 3. 11. 15. 22. 26. 29. 30. IV, 5 (the first). 6. 9. 23. 40. V, 15. II. Cor. I, 15. II, 13. III, 4. 12. IV, 1. 7. 13. Skeir. VII, a; and **bi** w. acc.; Mt. V, 23; **fram** w. dat.; Mt. VI, 1. II. Cor. II, 3; **in** w. dat.; Mk. IV, 17. Mk. V, 3. II. Cor. I, 9; **miþ** w. dat.; Mk. II, 19; **us** w. dat.; II. Cor. V, 1; **wipra** w. acc.; II. Cor. V, 12. (2) *to hold, take, take hold of, keep*; **habaiþ wisan**, *to be held, be redy for*; Mk. III, 9. (3) *to 'hav evil', be sick*; Mk. I, 32 (the first). 34. II, 17; **wairs h.**, *rather to be wurse*; Mk. V, 26; **aftumist h.**, *to lie at the point of deth*; Mk. V, 23; **ufarassau h.**, *to hav in abundance*; II. Cor. II, 4. — Cpds. **dis-**, **ga-h.** [OE. *habban*, ME. *habbe*, have, NE. *hav*.]

**hafjan**, stv. (177, u. 2), *to heav, lift up, bear*; Mk. II, 3. — Cpds. **and-**, **us-h.** [OE. *hebban*, ME. *hebbe*, heve, NE. *heav*.]

**-hafnan** (35), vv. (194), *to heav* (intr.), in **ufar-h.** [< pp. stem **haf-ans** < **hafjan**.]

**hâhan** (5, b), rv. (179), *to hang*. [OE. *hôn* (< \**hōan* < \**hōhan* < \**hanhan*; prt. *hêng*, pp. *hangen*; cf. *hangian*, vv.), ME. \**hôn* (prt. *heng* pp. *hange*), and *hange*, NE. *hang* (by infl. of the forms w. *ng* and *ang*).]

**Haiþráius** (23; 61), pr. n., *Hebrew*. [< *Ἑβραῖος*.]

**haihait**, prt. of **haitan**.

**háihs** (20, n. 2), adj. (124), *with one ey.*

**hailags** (21, n. 1), adj. (124), *holy*. [< **hails** + suff. **-ga-**. OE. *hālig* (w. suff. *iǣ* for *eǣ*), ME. *hali*, *holi*, NE. *holy*.]

**hailidédi-u**, prt. of **hailjan** + **-u**.

**hailjan**, vv. (188), *to heal*, (1) abs.; Mk. III, 2. (2) w. acc. of disease; Mk. III, 15. — Cpds. **ga-h.** [< **hails**. OE. *hælan*, ME. *hele*, NE. *heal*.]

**-hailnan**, vv. (194), *to heal* (intr.), in **ga-h.** [< **hails**.]

**hails**, adj. (124), *hale, hole, sound*, w. **af** w. dat.; Mk. V, 34. [OE. *hâl*, ME. *hol*, NE. *hole*.]

**haims**, f. (103, n. 4), *village, town, cuntry*; Mk. I, 38. V, 14. [OE. *hâm*, m., ME. *hôm*, *home, dwelling*, in acc. used as adv., NE. *home*, *-ham*, *Ham-*, in names of places.]

**háiraisis** (23), *heresy*, in nom. pl. **-eis**. [< *αἵρεσις*, pl. *-εις*.]

**hairda**, f. (97), *herd, flock*; Mk. V, 11. 13. Lu. II, 8. [OE. *heord*, f., ME. *herde*, NE. *herd*.]

**hairdeis**, m. (90), *herd, shepherd*; Lu. II, 8. 15. 18. 20. [< **hairda**. OE. *hierde*, *hyrde*, and *heorde* (without uml., ME. *herde*, NE. *herd*, *-herd* (in *shepherd* = 'sheep-herd').]

**hairtô**, n. (109), *hart*; Mt. V, 28. VI, 21. Mk. II, 6. 8. III, 5. IV, 15. Lu. II, 35. II. Cor. I, 22. II, 4. III, 2. 3. 15. IV, 6. V, 12. [OE. *heorte*, f., ME. *herte*, *hert*, NE. *hart*.]

**hairus**, m. (105), *sword*; Lu. II, 35. [OE. *heoru*, m., ME. *here*, *sword*.]

**haitan**, rv. (170; 179), *to name, call; to call, bid, invite*; Mk. I, 20. III, 31; *to command*, w. inf.; Mk. V, 43; in pass., *to be calld*, w. pred. nom.; Mt. V, 19. Lu. II, 21. 23. — Cpds. **ana-**, **and-**, **at-h.** [OE. *hâtan* (in pass. *hât-te* = Goth. **haitada**), prt. *heht* (= Goth. **haihait**), ME. *hate*, *hote*, prt. *hêt*, (for) *heht*, *hight* (< OE. \**hiht*; i for ie < eo by influence of the palatal, orig. guttural, h; eo < e before ht) > NE. *hight* (poet.); *hense*, prop., a prt. form.]

- haiþi**, f. (98), *heath, field*; Mt. VI, 28. 30. [OE. hæð, f., ME. hêth, NE. heath.]
- haiþiwisks**, adj. (124), *wild*; Mk. I, 6. [**haiþi** + suff. **-i-ska-** (= E. -ish), the **w** between the two vowels being intrusiv.]
- halba**, f. (97), *the half, a part*; in **pizai halbai**, *in this respect, in this behalf*; II. Cor. III, 10. [Prop., f. of **halbs** used as sb. OE. healf (< \*half), ME. half (behalfe, for be halfe, NE. behalf), NE. half, *side*.]
- halbs**, adj. (122, n. 1), *half*. [OE. healf, ME. half, NE. half.]
- haldan**, rv. (179), *to hold, keep, feed*; Mk. V, 11. 14. [OE. healdan, ME. halde, holde, NE. hold (notice its various meanings).]
- haldis**, adv. (212), *rather, more*. [Prop. compar. adv. Cp. OE. gehealdre, ME. helder, G. halt (w. loss of suff.), *rather, more*.]
- halja**, f. (97, n. 1), *hel*. [Apparently < √ of \*hilan (s. huljan) + suff. **-jô-**. OE. hell (< \*halja), f., ME. helle, NE. hel.]
- hals**, m. (91, n. 4), *neck*. [OE. heals, hals, m., ME. hals, NE. halse (obs.), OHG. MHG. NHG. hals, m., *neck*.]
- hamfs** (53), adj. (124), *maimd*. [OHG. hampf, adj., *maimd*.]
- hamôn**, wv. (190), *to clothe*, in **af-, ana-, ufar-h.** [< a sb. = OE. hōma, hama, m., ME. hame, *coat, covering* (lic-hame, OE. lic-hama, *body*), NHG. -am, for ham, in leichnam, m., *corpse*, MHG. lîchname, OHG. lîhhinamo (lîhhin is gen. of \*lîhho, prop. weak adj. = Goth. **-leika**, in **man-leika**, m., OE. manlica, m., ME. manliche, *human form*; Goth. **-leika** < **-leiks**; s. **ga-leikan**), m., *corpse*.]
- hana**, m. (108), *cock*. [OE. hōna, hana, m., cock, ME. \*hane, hau- (in cpds.), OHG. hano, MHG. han, NHG. hahn, m., *cock*.]
- handugei**, f. (113), *wisdom*; Lu. II, 40. II. Cor. I, 12. [< **handugs**.]
- handugs**, adj. (124), *wise*. [< **hand-** (not allied to **handus**; s. Kluge, Stammbildungslehre, 203) + suff. **-u-ga** (the **u** by influence of **handus**). OE. hendig (w. suff. -ig), ME. hendi, NE. handy (a for e by influence of hand), adj. *skillful*.]
- handus**, f. (105), *hand*; Mt. V, 30. Mk. I, 31. 41. III, 1. 3. 5. V, 23. 41. [OE. hōnd, hand, f., ME. hand, NE. hand.]
- hansa**, f. (97), *multitude, company, band of men*. [OE. hōs (ō < ōn < an), f., *band of men*, OHG. hansa, f., *multitude*, MHG. hanse, a *commercial leag*, NHG. hanse, f., *Hanseatic leag*.]
- hardjan** (14, n. 1), wv. (187), *to harden*, in **ga-h.** [< **hardus**.]
- harduba**, adv. (210 and n. 1), *hard, severely, grievously*. [< **hardus** + **-ba**.]
- hardu-hairtei**, f. (113), *hard-heartedness*. [< stem of **hardus** + **hairtei** < **-hairts**, adj.; s. **armahairtipa**.]
- hardus**, adj. (131), *hard, severe*. [OE. heard, ME. hard, NE. hard, -ard (as in drunkard).]
- harjis**, m. (90), *army, multitude, legion*; Lu. II, 13. [OE. here (< \*heri < \*hæri < \*hari), m., *army, multitude*, ME. here, *host, army*, NE. her- (in heriot), har- (in harbor).]
- hatis**, n. (gen. **hatizis**; 94 and n. 5), *hate, hatred, wrath, anger*. [< **hatan** + suff. **-iz-a**. OE. hete (i-stem, orig. iz-stem; s. however Brugm., II, 421), m. (orig. n.), *hate, persecution*, ME. hete, hate, NE. hate.]
- hatizôn** (78), wv. (190), *to be angry*. [< **hatis**.]
- hatjan** (and **hatan**; 193, n. 1), wv. *to hate*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 44. [< **hat-**, consonantal stem of **hatis**. OE. hatian, ME. hate, NE. hate.]

- haubip**, n. (93), *hed*; Mt. V, 36. VI, 17. [OE. *heafod*, n., ME. *heaved*, *heved*, NE. *hed*.]
- háuhei**, f. (113, n. 1), *height*. [< **háuhs.** OHG. *hōhi*, MHG. *hœhe*, NHG. *hōhe*, f., *height*.]
- háuheins**, f. (103, n. 1), lit. *a height-ening, a raising on high; hence honor, glory, praise*. [< **háuhjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]
- háuhis**, compar. adv. (212), *higher*. [< **háuhs.**]
- háuhisti**, n. (95), *the highest height, the highest*; Ln. II, 14. [< **háuhista-**, superl. stem of **háuhs.**]
- háuhjan**, wv. (188), *to raise on high, exalt, glorify*, w. acc.; Mt. VI, 2. Mk. II, 12. [< **háuhs.** OE. *hēan*, *hēgan*, ME. *heie*, OHG. *hōhjan*, *hōhen*, MHG. *hœhen*, NHG. (er-) *hōhen*, *to make high, raise*.]
- háuhs**, adj. (124), *high*; superl. **háuhista**, *the highest*; Mk. V, 7. [OE. *hēah*, ME. *heigh*, NE. *high*.]
- háuns**, adj. (130, n. 2), *humbl, base*. [OE. *hēan*, ME. *hēne*, adj., *base, vile, poor*; cp. G. *höhn*, m., *scorn, disgrace*.]
- háurds**, f. (103), *door*; Mt. VI, 6. II. Cor. II, 12. [OHG. *hurt*, pl. *hurdi*, f., *hurdl*, MHG. *hurt*, pl. *hürte*, *hürde*, f., *hurdl, door*, > NHG. *hürde*, f., *hurdl, pen, fold*; cp. also OE. *hyrdel* (w. l-suff.), m., ME. *hurdel*, NE. *hurdl*.]
- háurn**, n. (94), *horn*. [OE. ME. NE. *horn*, n.]
- háurnja**, m. (108), *horn-blower, trumpeter*. [< **háurn** + suff. **-jan-**.]
- háurnjan**, wv. (187), *to blow a horn*; Mt. VI, 2. [< **háurn**.]
- hausjan**, wv. (187), *to hear, listen, harken*, (1) abs.; Mk. IV, 3. 9. 12. 23. (2) w. gen. of pers.; Lu. II, 47. (3) w. dat. of pers. (*to listen to, hear*); Lu. II, 46. (4) w. acc. of th.; Mk. IV, 16. 18. 20. 24. (5) w. **fram** w. dat.; Mk. III, 21. (6) w. **þatei**; Mt. V, 21. 27. 33. 38. 43. — Cpds. **and-**, **ga-**, **uf-h.** [OE. *hieran*, *hýran*, *hêra(n)* (ie, etc., < *êa* (= Goth. **au**) before orig. j), ME. *here*, NE. *hear*.]
- hausjôn**, wv. (187, n. 3; 190), *to hear*; Mk. IV, 33. [= **hausjan** having gone over to the second weak conjugation.]
- hawi**, n. (dat. **hauja**; 95), *grass*; Mt. VI, 30. Skeir. VII, b. [Prop., *a thing to be cut* (<  $\sqrt{\text{han}}$ , seen in OE. *hêawan*, rv., ME. *hewe*, NE. *hew*). OE. *hêg*, n., ME. *hei*, *hai*, NE. *hay*.]
- hazeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *praise*. [< **hazjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]
- hazjan**, wv. (187), *to praise*, w. acc.; Lu. II, 13; and in w. gen.; Lu. II, 20. [OE. *herian*, ME. *herie*, NE. *herry* (obs.), *to praise*.]
- hêr** (8), adv. (213, n. 1), *here, hither*. [OE. *hêr*, ME. *hêr*, NE. *here*.]
- Hêrôdês** (61), pr. n., *Herod*. [<  $\text{Ἡρώδης}$ .]
- Hêrôdianus**, pr. n. m., *Herodian*; dat. pl. **-um**; Mk. III, 6. [<  $\text{Ἡρωδιανός}$ .]
- hêpjô**, f. (112), *chamber*; Mt. VI, 6.
- hidrê**, adv. (213, n. 1), *hither*. [< pronominal stem **hi-**, in **himma**, + suff. **-drê**. Cp. OE. *hider*, ME. *hider*, ON. *heðra* (to which seems due the th of) NE. *hither*.]
- Hildericus** (61, n. 1), pr. n.
- Hildibald** (54, n. 2; 61, n. 1).
- hilpan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to help*; w. (instr.) dat. and **bi** w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 11. [OE. *helpau*, ME. *helpe*, NE. *help*.]
- himina-kunds** (88<sup>a</sup>), adj. (124), *heavenly*; Lu. II, 13.
- himins**, m. (91), *heaven*; Mt. V, 18. 19. 20. 34. 45. 48. VI, 1. 9. 10. 14. 20. 26. 32. Mk. I, 10. IV, 32. Lu. II, 15. II. Cor. V, 1. 2. [ON. *himinn*, m., *heaven*. Cp. OHG. *himil* (w. suff. **-i-**), MHG. *himel*, NHG. *himmel*, m., *heaven*.]
- himma**, **hina**, **hita** (155), forms of a



- defectiv prn., *this*; **himma daga**, *to-day*; Mt. VI, 11. 30. Lu. II, 11; **und hina dag**, *until this day*; II. Cor. III, 14. 15. [*<* a pronominal stem **hi-**, *this*, as in OE. *him*, dat.; *hine*, acc. m.; *hit*, n., ME. *hin* and *him* (by confusion with the dat.), *hit*, *it*, NE. *him*, *it*.]
- hindana**, adv., used as a prep. w. gen., *behind, on the further side of, beyond*; Mk. III, 8. [*<* **hin-** (= OE. *hin-*, in cpds., = G. *hin*, *away*) + **-dana**; **hin-** *<* a pronominal stem **hi-**, as in **himma**. OE. *hindau*, adv. (*be-hindan*, adv., *behind*, and prep., *behind, after*), ME. *hinde-* (in cpds.. *behinde*, adv. and prep.), NE. *hind*, *hind-* (in cpds.; *behind*, adv. and prep..)]
- hindar**, prep. (217), *behind, on the further side of, on that side of, beyond*, (1) w. dat.; so after **qiman**; Mk. V, 1. (2) w. acc.; Mk. V, 17. 21. [*<* **hin-** (s. **hindana**) + compar. suff. **-dar**. OE. *hinder*, adv. and prep., *behind*, ME. *hinder-* (in cpds.), *hind*, OHG. *hintar*, MHG. NHG. *hinter*, prep., *behind*.]
- hindumists**, superl. adj. (149, n. 1), *hindmost, uttermost*. [A dublsuperl. form, *<* **hinduma** (+ suff. **-ist-a-**) *<* **hin-** (s. **hindana**) + suff. **-dum-a(n)-**. OE. *hin-dema*, superl. adj., *hindmost, last*. NE. *hindmost* *<* *hind* (s. **hindana**) + **-most**, for **\*-mest**; s. **aftumists**.]
- hinþan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to catch*, in cpds. only. [Cf. OE. *hendana* (wv.), ME. *hende*, NE. *hend* (obs.), *to seize*.]
- hiri** (20, n. 1), interjectional imper. (187, n. 4; 219), *cum here!* dual **hirjats**, *cum here (you two)*; Mk. I, 17. [*<* **\*hirjan** (cp. Brgm., 'Morph. Unters', p. 414 et seq.) *<* **\*hir**, adv., *<* **hi-** (+ suff. **-r**); s. **himma**.]
- hinfan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to mourn, lament*. [OE. *hêofan* (str. and wv.), *to lament*.]
- hiuhma** (**hiuma**; 62, n. 4), m. (108), *crowd, multitude*. [*<*  $\sqrt$  of **háuh** + suff. **-man-**.]
- hlahjan**, stv. (177, n. 2), *to laf*. — Cp. **bi-h**. [OE. *hliehhan* (*ie* *<* *ea*, by *i-* uml., *<* *a* before *h*, which was *dubld* before the orig. *j*), *hlæhhan*, ME. *laghe*, *laughe*, *laugwe*, NE. *laf*.]
- hlaifs** (gen. **hlaibis**; 56, n. 1), m. (90), *bread, loaf of bread*; Mt. VI, 11. Mk. II, 26. III, 20. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d. [OE. *hlâf*, m., ME. *lôf*, NE. *loaf*.]
- hlaiw** (42), n. (94), *tomb, grave*. [Stem **hlaiwa-**, orig. **\*hlaiwaz**, **-iz**. OE. *hlâw* and (w. *i-* uml.) *hlæw*, ME. *lawe*, *lowe*, *mound*, *hil*, *cave*, NE. *low*, *hil*. Its  $\sqrt$  appears (w. abl.) in OE. *hli-n-ian*, intr., *hleonian*, *to lean*, *hlænan*, tr., *to make to lean*, ME. *leonie*; *læne*, *lene*, NE. *lean*, *to incline*.]
- hlaþan**, stv. (177, n. 1), in **af-h**. [OE. *hladan*, ME. *lade* (stv.), NE. *lade* (wv., but str. is the pp. *laden*).]
- hlaupan**, rv. (179, n. 1), in **us-h**. [OE. *hlæpan*, ME. *lêpe*, *lepe*, (stv.), NE. *leap* (wv.).]
- hleidama**, superl. adj. (139), *left*; used as sb., *left hand*; Mt. VI, 3. [Lit. *hanging down most*, *<*  $\sqrt$  **hle** (cp. **hlaiw**). For the suff., s. **hindumists**.]
- hleis**, m., (only in acc. pl., **hlijans**), *tent, tabernacl*. [*<*  $\sqrt$  **hle**; cp. **hlaiw**. Cp. OE. *hlêo*, *hlêow*, m., *protection, roof*, ME. *lêwe*, *lew*, *shelter*, NE. *lee*, *lew* (prov.), *a shelterd place, a place defended from the wind*, (a nautical term, probably due to) ON, *hlé*, *lee* (of a ship).]
- hleipra**, f. (97), *hut, tent*; II. Cor. V, 1. 4. [*<*  $\sqrt$  **hle** (cp. **hlaiw**) + suff. **-þrô-**. ON. **hleipra**, *tent*.]
- hleipra-stakeins** (88<sup>a</sup>), f. (103, n. 1), *feast of tabernacles*, lit. *'tent-stick-*

- ing'* [-*stakeins* < a lost v. \**stakjan* (= OHG. MHG. NHG. stecken, wv., *to stick, put, set*), *to stick, put, put up.*]
- hlifan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to steal*; Mt. VI, 19.
- hlįjan**; s. **hleis**.
- hlįma**, m. (108), *hearing, ear*. [< **hliu-** (+ suff. **-man-**) = OE. *hlēo-*, in *hlēodor*, n., *that which is herd*, a sound, voice. Its √ is contained also in OE. *hlūd* (orig. pp., *herd*), ME. *lud*, loud, NE. *loud*; and in OHG. *Hludwig* (-*wig* < √ of Goth. *weihan*), NHG. *Lndwig, Lonis*.]
- hlūtrei**, f. (113), *purity, sincerity*; II. Cor. I, 12. [< **hlūtrs**. OHG. *hlūt(t)rī*, *lūt(t)ri*, MHG. *liuter*, f., *purity*.]
- hlūtrįpa**, f. (97), *purity, sincerity*; II. Cor. II, 17. [< **hlūtrs** + suff. **-įpō-**.]
- hlūtrs** (15), adj. (124), *pure*. [< √ **hlūt** + suff. **-ra-**. OE. *hlūt(t)or*, ME. *lutter*, OHG. (h)*lūt(t)ar*, MHG. *lūter*, NHG. *lauter*, adj., *pure, clean*, etc.].
- hnaiwjan**, wv. (187), *to abase*. [Caus. of *hneiwan* (prt. *hnaiw*). OE. *hnāgan* (< *hnāg*, prt. of *hnīgan*), OHG. MHG. NHG. *neigen*, wv., *to bend, press down*.]
- hnaiws**, adj. (124), *low, humbl.* [< √ of *hneiwan* (prt. *hnaiw*).]
- hnasqus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *soft, tender*. [OE. *hnæsce*, *hnesce*, ME. NE. *nesh* (obs.), *soft, tender*.]
- hneiwan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to bend downwards, decline, bow*. — Cpd. **ana-h**. [OE. *hnīgan* (For Goth. w and OE. g, s. Brgm., I, §§ 443 and 444). OHG. *nigan* (for *hnīgau*), MHG. *nīgen*, stv., *to bow, incline*, NHG. *neigen*, wv. (due to *neigen* = Goth. *hnaiwjan*).]
- hniupan**, stv. (173, n. 1), in *dis-hn.*, *to tear or break to pieces, to break*.
- hnūpō** (15; **hnūtō** in B), f. (112), *thorn, sting*. [ON. *hnúða*.]
- hōrinōn**, wv. (190), *to whore, commit adultery*; Mt. V, 27. 32. — Cpd. **ga-h**. [< **hōrs**.]
- hōrs**, m. (91), *whoremonger, adulterer*. [ON. *hōrr*, m., *adulterer*, *hōra*, f., *adulteress*, > ME. *hōre*, NE. *whore* (w. inorganic w).]
- hraineins**, f. (103, n. 1), *purification*; Lu. II, 22. [< **hrainjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]
- hrainja-hairts** (88a, n. 2), adj. (124), *pure in hart, pure-harted*. [**hairts** < **hairt-** in **hairtō**; s. **armahairtįpa**.]
- hrainjan**, wv. (187), *to purify, clenze*. — Cpd. **ga-h**. [< **hrains**. OHG. *hreinnan* (for *hreinjān*), *reinen*, MHG. *reinen*, *to make clean*. NHG. *reinigen*, *to clean*, < *reinic(g)*, adj., < *reine* + suff. **-ic, -g**; s. **hrains**.]
- hrains**, adj. (130), *pure, clean*; **h-wairþan**, *to becum clean, be clean*; Mk. I, 41. *to be clenzd*; Mk. I, 42. [OHG. *reini* (r for hr), MHG. *reine*, NHG. *rein*, adj., *clean*.]
- hraiwa-dūbō**, f. (112), *turtl-duv*; Lu. II, 24. [Stem *hraiwa-* is in form = OE. *hrā(w)*, beside *hræ(w)*, OHG. *hrēo* (*ê* before *w* = Goth. *ai*; *o* < *w* final), *rê(o)*, MHG. *rē*, *corpse*.]
- hrôpjan**, wv. (188), *to call, cry, cry out*; Mk. III, 11. V, 5; w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. I, 26. V, 7. — Cpd. **uf.-h**. [< **hrôps**, m., *outcry, clamor*. (< √ of OE. *hrôpan*, rv., ME. *rôpe*, NE. (Sc.) *roup*, *to cry, shout*, OHG. *ruofan*, MHG. *ruofen*, NHG. *rufen*, *to call, cry*). OHG. *ruofen*, MHG. *rüefen*, wv., *to call, cry out*.]
- hrôt**, n., (94), *roof*; Mk. II, 4. [Cf. OE. *hrōst* (st < t-t), m., ME. *rōst*, NE. *roost*, a perch (for fowls).]
- hrôpeigs**, adj. (124), *victorious, triumphant*; II. Cor. II, 14. [< \***hrôpi-** (< √ **hrô**, seen in OHG. (h)*ruom*, MHG. *ruom*, NHG. *ruhm*,

- m., *fame, glory*, + suff. **-pi-**) = OE. hrêð, f., *fame*, + suff. **-ei-ga-**. OE. hrêðig, adj., *triumphant*.]
- hrûkjan** (15), wv. (188), *to crow*. [Cf. OE. hrôk, m., ME. rôk, NE. rook, *a kind of crow*.]
- huggrjan** (66, n. 1; 67, n. 1), wv. (188), *to hunger*. [< stem **hungru-**; s. **hûhrus**. OE. hyngnan, ME. hungre, NE. hunger.]
- hugjan**, wv. (188), *to think, be minded, believ*, w. acc.; Skeir. VII, a; w. acc. and inf.; Lu. II, 44; w. **ei**; Mt. V, 17; **waila h.**, *to think well towards, agree with*, w. dat.; Mt. V, 25. [< **hugs**, m. (= OE. hyge, m., ME. hyge, hige, *mind, thought*). OE. hycgean (< \*huggjan), ME. huzie, *to think*.]
- hûhrus** (15; 66, n. 1), m. (105), *hunger*. [< stem \***hunhru-** (\***hungru-**; s. **huggrjan**). OE. hungor (transferred to the a-declension), m., ME. hunger, NE. hunger.]
- hulistr**, n. (94), *a covering, veil*; II. Cor. III, 13-16. — Cpds. **and-**, **ga-h**. [< **huljan** + suff. **-s-tra-**. ON. hulstr, m., *case, covering*, Du. holster, *case for a pistol*, > NE. holster. — OE. heolstor, *covering, cave*, is a primary formation < √ of **helau**; s. **huljan**.]
- huljan**, wv. (187), *to cover, veil*. [< \***hulja** (= OHG. hulla, MHG. hülle, f., *covering, raiment*, NHG. hülle, f., *covering, veil*, < \***hilan**, OE. helan, ME. hele, OHG. helan, MHG. heln, stv., NHG. hehlen, wv., *to conceal*, but verhohlen, adj., orig. pp., *conceald, unverhohlen, unconceald, frank*). OHG. hullan, MHG. NHG. hüllen, *to envelop, cover, veil*.]
- huan**, enclitic partiel (163), *any*. [Cp. **-gin** = OE. -gen in hwergen, hwærgen (hwær, *where*), *anywhere*. OHG. \*hwargin, wergin, io (= **aiw**) wergin > iergen, MHG. (MG.) iergen, NHG. irgend (w. inorganic d), *anywhere*. Cp. Kl. W., irgend.]
- hund**, n. (144), *a hundred*; occurs in the pl. only, **hunda**; cp. also **hunda-faps**, *chief of hundred men, centurion*. [OE. ME. hund, NE. hund, in hundred, < ME. OE. hundred (-red = Goth. \***rap** in **rapjô**).]
- hunsli**, n. (94), *sacrifice*; Lu. II, 24. [OE. hûsl (< \*hunsli), n., *offering, eucharist*, ME. hûsel, NE. housel.]
- hunsli-staps** (88a), m. (101), *a place where sacrifices are offered, an altar*; Mt. V, 23. 24. [< stem of **hunsli** + **staps**.]
- hups**, m. (101), *hip, loin*; Mk. I, 6. [OE. hype, m. f., ME. hupe, hipe, NE. hip.]
- hûs** (15), n. (94), *house*, in **gud-hûs**, *house of God*. [OE. hûs, n., ME. hus, hous, NE. house.]
- huzd**, n. (94), *treasure*; Mt. VI, 19. 20. 21. II. Cor. IV, 7. [OE. hord, n. m., ME. hord, NE. hoard, *store, treasure*.]
- huzdjan**, wv. (188), *to lay up treasure*, w. acc.; Mt. VI, 19. 20. [< **huzd**.]
- hwa**, n. of **hwas**.
- hwairban**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to walk*. [OE. hweorfan (eo < e = Goth. **ai**), ME. hwerfe, *to walk about*, OHG. werban, MHG. werben, *to walk about, pursue*, NHG. werben, *to sue for, woo*, etc.].
- hwairnei**, f. (113), *skull*. [Cf. the meaning of OHG. hirni (< \*hierzui), MHG. hirne, NHG. hirn, n., *brain*.]
- hwateis**, m. (92), *wheat*. [OE. hwæte, m., ME. whete, NE. wheat.]
- hwaiwa**, adv. (and conj.; 218), *how*; Mt. VI, 28. Mk. II, 26. III, 23. IV, 13. 40. V. 16; **hwaiwa mais**, *how much more*; Mt. VI, 30; rel.: **hwaiwa managai** (**-ôs**, **-a**), *how many, as many as*; II. Cor. I, 20. [< stem of **hwas**. OHG. (h)wêo (< hwêwu), later (h)weo, wio, MHG. NHG. wie, adv. and conj., *how, as*.]

**hwammêh**, dat. sg. m. n. of **hwazuh**.  
**hvan**, adv. (214, n. 1), (1) in negative sentences: **ibai**, or **nibai**, **hvan**, *lest at any time*; Mt. V, 25. Mk. IV, 12. (2) w. adjs. and advs., *how*, (a) in dir. questions or exclamations: **hvan filu**, *how great*; Mt. VI, 23; (b) in indir. questions: **hvan filu**, *how much, what great things*; Mk. III, 8. V, 19. 20. [< stem of **hvas**. Cf. OE. hwanne, hwænne, ME. hwanne, whan, hwen, NE. when.]

**hvan-hun**, adv. (163), *ever, at any time*.

**-hwapjan**, wv. (188), in **af-hv**.  
**-hwapnan**, wv. (194), in **af-hv**.  
**hvar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *where*. [< stem of **hvas** + loc. suff. **-r**. OE. hwær-, hwer-(s.-hun), beside hwær, hwâr, ME. hwer, wher, NE. where.]

**hwarbôn**, wv. (190), *to go about, walk*; Mk. II, 14; w. **faür** w. acc.; Mk. I, 16. [OE. hwearfian, ME. wharfen, *to turn, wander about*. Cp. **hvaírban**.]

**hwarjis**, interr. prn. (160), *who? which? (of several)*. [< **hvar** + suff. **-ja-**]

**hwarjiz-uh**, indef. prn. (147, n. 1; 165), *every one, every*; Lu. II, 3. II. Cor. V, 10.

**hwas** (**hwaz-**), prn. (159), (I) interrogativ, *who?, what?, which?, what sort of?* **hwê** (instr.), *where-with, in what degree, by what, whereunto*, (1) in dir. questions; Mt. VI, 31. Mk. I, 24. 27. II, 7. III, 33. IV, 30. 41. V, 7. 9. 30. 31. II. Cor. II, 16. Skeir. VII, a; w. a prn. in the gen. pl.; Mt. VI, 27; — **hwê manigizô**, *what greater (or more)?* Mt. V. 47. — Sometimes = Gr.  $\tau\acute{\iota}$ , Lt. *quare, quomodo, why?*; Mt. VI, 28. Mk. II, 16. 24. V, 35. 39. Lu. II, 48. 49; (2) in indir. questions; Mt. VI, 3. 25. Mk. II, 25. IV, 24. V, 14. (II) indef. (116, n. 2), *any one, any thing*; Mt. V, 23. 39. 41.

Mk. IV, 23. II. Cor. II, 5. 10. III, 5. V, 17; w. an adj. (nzed as sb.) in the gen. sing.; Mk. IV, 22. [OE. hwâ, m. f., whæt, n., ME. hwa, hwo, who, m. f., hwæt, hwat, what, n., NE. who, what.]

**hwas-hun**, indef. prn. (163), *any one*.  
**hwassei** (76, n. 1), f. (113), *sharpness, severity*. [< stem \***hwassa** (in **hwassaba**, adv., *sharply*) = stem of OE. hwæs, OHG. (h)was, MHG. was, adj., *sharp*. Stem **hwassa-** < \***hwat-ta-** < \***hwat** (= OE. hwæt, ME. hwat, hwæt, *sharp*) + suff. **-ta-**]

**hwap**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whither*. [< stem of **hvas** + suff. **-þ-**]

**hwapar**, interr. prn. (124, n. 1. 4; 160), *whether, which of two?*; Mk. II, 9. [< stem of **hvas** + suff. **-þar**. OE. hwæðer, *which of two*, ME. hweðer, wheðer, NE. whether.]

**hwapar-uh**, indef. prn. (166), *each of two, each*.

**hwaprô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whence, from whence*. [< stem of **hvas** + **-þrô-**]

**hwaz-uh**, indef. prn. (147, n. 1; 164), f. **hwôh**, n. **hwah**, *each, every*, (1) as sb.; Mt. V, 22. Lu. II, 23. (2) as attrib.; Lu. II, 41; = **hw. saei**, *whoever, whosoever*; Mt. V, 28. 31. 32. — See also **sa-hv**. and **þis-hv**. For **hwaz-: hvas**, s. 78, c.]

**hwê**, instr. of **hwas**.

**hwêh**, instr. of **hwazuh** (164, n. 2), *used as adv., at least, only*.

**hwela**, f. (97), *while, hour, time, season*; Mk. II, 19.

**hwelalwairbs**, adj. (124), *enduring but for a while, transitory*. [-**hwaírbs** < √ of **hwaírban**.]

**hwelô-hun**, adv. (97, n. 2; 163, n. 1), *for a while*. [**hwelô-** is the stem of **hwela**.]

**hwelts**, adj. (124), *white*; Mt. V, 36. [OE. hwít, ME. whyte, hwit, NE. white.]

**hwêlauþs**, interr. prn. (161), *how*

- great, what?* [-laups, adj., grown up, < √ of **liudan**.]
- Ivileiks**, interr. adj. and prn. (161), *what, what sort of?*, in dir. questions; Mk. IV, 30. [ivi- (161, n. 1) + **-leiks**. OE. hwile (< \*hwi-lic), ME. hwile, hwilch, which, NE. which.]
- Ivô**, f. of **ivas**.
- Ivôftuli** (51, n. 2), f. (98), *rejoicing, boasting, glory*; II. Cor. I, 12. 14. V, 12. [ivôpan + the composit suff. **-tul-jô-**.]
- Ivôpan**, rv. (179), *to boast, glory*; II. Cor. V, 12.
- Ivôtjan**, wv. (188), *to threaten, rebuke, charge*. — Cp. **ga-iv**. [ivôta, f., *threat, threatening*. Cp. **-ivatjan**, *to sharpen, incite*, < \***ivat**; s. **ivassei**.]
- Iairusalêm**, pr. n. f., *Jerusalem*; dat. **-êm**; Lu. II, 22. 25. 43; acc. **-êm**; Ln. II, 41. 45. [Ἱερουσαλήμ.]
- Iairusaúlyma**, pr. n. i., *Jerusalem*; gen. **-ôs**; Lu. II, 38; dat. **-ai**; Mt. V, 35. Mk. III, 22; acc. **-a**; Lu. II, 42. [Ἱεροσόλυμα.]
- Iairusaúlymeis**, pr. n. in pl., *Jerusalem*; also *the peple of Jerusalem*; Mk. I, 5. [Ἱεροσολυμίτης, *inhabitant of Jerusalem* (cp. **Iairusaúlymeitês** in Jo. VII, 25).]
- Iakób** (54), pr. n., *Jacob*. [Ἰακώβ.]
- Iakóbus**, pr. n., *James*; gen. **-aus**; Mk. III, 17; or **-is**; Mk. V, 37; dat. **-au**; Mk. I, 29. III, 17; acc. **-u**; Mk. I, 19. III, 18. V, 37. [Ἰάκωβος.]
- Iarêd** (6), pr. n., *Jared*. [Ἰαρῆδ.]
- Iaurdanês**, pr. n., *the river Jordan*; dat. **-ê**; Mk. I, 5. 9; also nom. **-us**; gen. **-aus**; Mk. III, 8. [Ἰορδάνης, *Ἰόρδανος*.]
- ibai** (**iba**), (1) interr. particl (216), in dir. questions, a negativ answer being expected, *perhaps*, but usually remains untranslated in English; Mk. II, 19. IV, 21. II. Cor. III, 1; so w. **auftô**; II. Cor. I, 17.
- (2) conj. (218), *lest, lest by any means*; Mk. II, 21; **ibai auftô**, *lest perhaps*; Mk. II, 22. II. Cor. II, 7; **iba ivan**, *lest at any time*; Mt. V, 25. [OE. \*if (in gif; s. **jabai**), OHG. **ibu**, conj. (prop. instr. of **iba**, f., *dout*; cp. Kl. W., ob), beside **oba**, MHG. **obe**, ob, NHG. **ob**, *if, whether*.]
- ibnassus**, m. (105), *evenness, equality*. [ibns + suff. **-assus**.]
- ibns**, adj. (124), *even, flat*. [ib- (apparently = **ib** in **ib-dalja**, *descent, ibuks*, *backwards*) + suff. **na-**. OE. **efn**, ME. **even**, NE. **even**.]
- iddja** (73, n.), weak prt. (207), *I went*; Mk. I, 45. II, 13. 15. V, 24. 42. Lu. II, 3. 51. — Cpds. **af-**, **at-**, **ga-**, **us-i**. For citations, s. the respectiv cpds. of **gaggan**. [OE. **êode**, ME. **eode**, **zede**, **zeode**, NE. **yede**, **yode**, (obs.).]
- idreiga**, f. (97), *repentence*; Mk. I, 4.
- idreigôn**, wv. (190), *to repent, do penance*; Mk. I, 15. [idreiga.]
- Idumaia**, pr. n. f. in dat., *Idumea*; Mk. III, 8.
- Iêsus** (1, n. 4), pr. n., *Jesus (Christ)*; Mk. I, 9. 14. 17. 25. 41. 42. II, 5. 8. 17. 19. III, 7. IV, 1. V, 13. 20. 30. 36. Lu. II, 21. 43; gen. **Iêsus**; Mk. I, 1. V, 22. II. Cor. I, 1. IV, 5; dat. **Iêsu**; Mk. II, 15. V, 15. 21; or **Iêsu**; II. Cor. I, 2; acc. **Iêsu**; Mk. V, 6. 27. Lu. II, 27. II. Cor. IV, 14; voc. **Iêsu**; Mk. I, 24. V, 7. [Ἰησοῦς.]
- iftuma**, superl. adj. (139), *the next*. [if + superl. suff. **-tu-ma-n-**.]
- iggqara** (**iggqara**; 67, n. 1), pers. prn. 2nd pers. dn. gen.; dat. acc. **ig(g)qis**; s. **pu**. [OE. gen. **incer**, dat. **inc**, acc. **inc(it)**; ME. gen. **incer**, dat. acc. **inc(k)**.]
- igqis**, acc. du. of **pu**.
- ija**, acc. sg. of **si**.
- ik**, pers. prn. 1st pers. nom. sing. (150), *I*, (1) enfatic, w. vs.; Mt.

V, 22. 28. 32. 34. 39. 44. Mk. I, 2. 7. 8. II. Cor. I, 23. II, 2; **jah ik**, and *I, I also*; Lu. II, 48. II. Cor. II, 10; gen. **meina**; dat. **mis**; Mk. I, 7. 17. II, 14. V, 7. 30. 31. II. Cor. I, 17. II, 1. 2. 12; acc. **mik**; Mk. I, 40. Lu. II, 49. II. Cor. I, 16. 19. II, 2. 5; dual nom. **wit**, *we two*; dat. **ug(g)kis**; acc. **ug(g)kis**, **ugk**; pl. nom. **weis**, *we*, (1) *w. vs. (emfatic)*; Mt. VI, 12. II. Cor. I, 4. 6. IV, 11. 13. V, 16. 21; (2) **jah weis**, *and we, we also*; II. Cor. I, 6; **weis allai**; II. Cor. III, 18; or **allai weis**; II. Cor. V, 10; gen. **unsara**; dat. **uns**; Mt. VI, 11. 12. Mk. I, 24. Lu. II, 48. II. Cor. I, 8. 9. 11. 19. III, 2. 3. 5. IV, 12. V, 5. 12 (in B). 18. 19.; or **unsis**; Lu. II, 15. II. Cor. IV, 7. 17. V, 5 and 12 (in A); acc. **uns**; Mt. VI, 13. Mk. I, 24. V, 12. II. Cor. I, 4. 5. 8. 10. 11. 14. 19. 20. 21. 22. II, 14. III, 1. 6. IV, 2. 5. V, 5. 11. 12. 14. 18. 20. 21; or **unsis**; Mk. V, 12. II. Cor. I, 21. IV, 14. V, 14. 18 (in A B). [OE. ic, ME. ic, ich, i, y, NE. I. See also **meina**, **weis**, **unsara**.]

**im**, anv. (204), 1st pers. sing. pres. indic.; s. **wisan**. [OE. eom, eam, am, ME. eom, æm, am, NE. am. The remaining forms of the pres. indic. and opt. (Goth. **is**, **is-t**; **sijan**, etc., OE. ear-t, is; sie, etc.) ar from the same √.]

**im**, prn.; s. **is**.

**imma**, prn.; s. **is**.

**in**, prep. (217), (1) *w. gen., on account of, for . . . sake, about, thru, by*; Mk. II, 27. III, 5. 9. IV, 17. Lu. II, 20. II. Cor. I, 6. II, 10. 12. III, 7. IV, 5. 11. 15; **in pis**, **in-uh pis**, *on this account, for this cause*; II. Cor. II, 8. IV, 16. V, 9; **in biz-ei**, *because, for the reason that*; Mk. IV, 5. II. Cor. IV, 13. (2) *w. dat., both concrete and abstr., and*

*after vs. of motion and rest, (a) local, in, into, within, among, on, at, towards, to, before*; Mt. V, 19. 20. 25. 28. 45. 48. VI, 1. 2. 5. 9. 10. 13. 18. 23. Mk. I, 2. 4. 9. 11. 13. 14. 15. 19. 20. 23. 29. 39. II, 1. 6. 8. 15. III, 3. IV, 1. 17. 28. 36. V, 1. 3. 5. 13. 14. 20. 27. 30. Lu. II, 3. 7. 8. 11. 12. 14. 16. 19. 21. 22. 24. 25. 27. 34. 38. 43. 44. 46. 49. 51. II. Cor. I, 8. 9. 11. 19. 20. 23. II, 3. 8. 14. 15. III, 2. 3. 7. 10. 14. IV, 3. 4. 11. 12. V, 1. 4. 6. 11. 19. Skeir. VII, b. d.; (b) *temporal, in, at, during, within, by, for*; Mk. I, 9. II, 20. III, 4. IV, 35. II. Cor. I, 14; (c) *in other relations of which sum may be regarded as belonging under (2), (a), chiefly in an abstr. sense, indicatiug a 'state' or 'condition', in, of, with*; Mt. VI, 6. 13. 18. 29. Mk. I, 23. 30. V, 25. II. Cor. I, 4. 12. II, 1. III, 8. V, 17; or *'manner', in, with*; Mt. VI, 4. 6. 29; or *'instr.', 'means'*; Mk. I, 5. 8. IV, 2. 24. V, 13. 21. Lu. II, 27. II. Cor. I, 21. II, 12. 17. III, 7. 14. V, 19. Skeir. VII, c (the first); or *'reason', 'cause', because of, for*; Mt. VI, 7. II. Cor. V, 2. **in þammei** (= **þamma ei**), *because*; II. Cor. II, 13; *with regard to, according to, in, after*; Mk. I, 11. 15. II. Cor. II, 3. 9. IV, 8. Skeir. VII, e (the second). (3) *w. acc., (a) of place, in, into, on, among, to, toward, down to, up to*; Mt. V, 25. 29. 30. VI, 6. 26. 30. Mk. I, 12. 21. 45. II, 1. 22. 26. III, 1. 13. 20. 27. IV, 1. 7. 8. 18. V, 12. 13. 18. 38. Lu. II, 4. 15. 39. 41. 42. II. Cor. I, 16. II, 13. III, 13. 18; (b) *of time, in, for*; Mt. VI, 13. Lu. II, 1; (c) *in other relations, expressing 'disposition', 'feeling', 'direction', or 'action towards', toward, against, to, unto, in*; Mt. V, 22. Mk. V, 34. II. Cor. I, 5. 11. IV, 11. — Occurs

- often in composition w. vs., sbs., and adjs. [OE. in, ME. in, inn, NE. in.]
- ina**, prn., s. is.
- in-brannjan**, vv. (187), *to set on fire, set fire to, burn.*
- in-feinan**, vv. (193), *to be moved with compassion, to pity*, w. **du** w. dat.; Mk. I, 41.
- in-ga-leikôn**, vv. (190), *to change into the likeness of*; II. Cor. III, 18.
- in-kilþó**, f. adj. (132, n. 2), *with child*; Lu. II, 5. [-kilþón- < a sb. = OE. eild, n. (m.), ME. child, NE. child.]
- inn**, adv. (213, n. 2), *in*; Mk. V, 40. —Occurs in many epds. [< **in**. OE. in(n), ME. NE. in, adv.]
- inna**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within, in*; II. Cor. III, 3. [< **inn** + -a. OE. ME. inne, NE. in, adv., coinciding with **in** = Goth. **inn**.]
- innana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within, inside*. [< **inna** + -na. OE. innan, ME. innen, NE. in (coinciding with **in** = Goth. **inn, inna**.)]
- inn-at-gaggan**, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to enter, enter into, go or cum into*; Mk. IV, 19. V, 39.
- inn-at-tiuhan**, stv. (173), w. acc., *to bring in*; Lu. II, 27.
- innapró**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from within, within, inwardly*. [< **inna** + suff. -þró.]
- inn-gaggan**, anv. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go in, enter*, w. **in** w. acc.; Mk. V, 18;
- inn-g. framis**, *to go on*; Mk. I, 19.
- innuma**, superl. adj. (139), *inner, innermost, inward*; II. Cor. IV, 16. [< **inn** † suff. -u-ma-n. Cf. OE. ME. innem-est (= Goth. \***innamist**-s, a dubl superl.; cp. **hindumists**), NE. inmost (-ost for -est by influence of most; s. **maists**).]
- ins**, prn.; s. is.
- in-saian** (-saijan; 22, n. 1), rv. (182), *to sow into*, w. acc. and **in** w. dat.; Mk. IV, 15.
- in-saihan** (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), *to look upon, behold*, w. **du** w. dat.; Mt. VI, 26.
- in-sailjan**, vv. (188), *to let down by means of a rope, let down with cords*; Mk. II, 4.
- in-sandjan**, vv. (188), *to send into, send off or forth, send*, (1) w. acc.; Mk. IV, 29; and **faúra** w. dat.; Mk. I, 2; or **in** w. acc. and a clause w. **ei**; Mk. V, 12; or inf. of purpose; Mk. III, 14. (2) without obj., w. **du** w. dat.; Mk. I, 2.
- inuh**, prep. w. acc. (217), *without*; Mt. V, 32. Mk. IV, 34. Skeir. VII, b. [Also **inu**. Cf. OHG. **ân**, MHG. **ân**, **âne**, NHG. **ohne**, prep., *without*.]
- in-wait**, prt. of **inweitan**.
- in-weitan**, stv. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), *to worship*; Mk. V, 6.
- in-winds**, adj. (124), *turn'd aside; hense distorted from the right; perverse, unjust, unrighteous*; Mt. V, 45. [-winds < √ of -windan.]
- Iódas** (11, n. 2), pr. n., *Juda*. [< 'Ιωόδας.]
- Ióhannês** (61, n. 3), *John*; Mk. I, 4. 6. 14; gen. -is; Mk. II, 18; dat. -ê; Mk. I, 9. III, 17; or -ên; Mk. I, 29; acc. -ên; Mk. V, 37; or -ê; Mk. I, 19. [< 'Ιωάννης.]
- Iósêf**, pr. n., *Josef*; Lu. II, 4. 33. 43; acc. **Iósêf**, pr. n., *Josef*; Ln. II, 16. [< 'Ιωσήφ.]
- is**, pers. prn. 3d pers. sg. m. (152), nom., *used alone and w. vs., for emphasis, he*; Mk. I, 8. 45. II, 15. 25. III, 8. 13. IV, 27. 38. V, 4. 34. 40. Lu. II, 28. Skeir. VII, d; gen. **is**; Mt. V, 35. Mk. I, 7. 16. 19. 22. 28. II, 15. 16. 23. III, 5. 27. IV, 32. V, 27. 28. 31. Lu. II, 21. 33. 34. 41. 43. 47. 48. 51. II. Cor. II, 11. III, 7. Skeir. VII, a. e; dat. **imma**; Mt. V, 25. 39. 40. 41. Mk. I, 5. 13. 18. 26. 27. 30. 36. 37. 40—45. Lu. II, 24; acc. **ina**;

- Mt. VI, 8. Mk. I, 12. 25. 26. 34. 37. 40. 43. Lu. II, 7. 45. II. Cor. V, 16; pl. nom. **eis**; Mk. III. 4. Skeir. VII, b; gen. **izê**; Mt. VI, 14. 15. Mk. I, 23. 39. II, 5. III, 5. IV, 15. V, 37. Skeir. VII, d; dat. **im**; Mt. VI, 1. 7. Mk. I, 31. 38. 44. III, 4. II. Cor. IV, 4. Skeir. VII, b; acc. **ins**; Mt. VI, 26. Mk. I, 20. 21. 22. Skeir. VII, b. c; f. sg. nom. **si**; gen. **izôs**; Mt. V, 28. Mk. I, 31. V, 29; dat. **izai**; Mt. V, 28. 31. Mk. V, 34. 41. 43. Lu. II, 6. 7; acc. **ija**; Mk. I, 30. V, 33; neut. sing. nom. **ita**; Mk. IV, 37; acc. **ita**; Mt. V, 29. Mk. IV, 16; pl. nom. **ija**; Lu. II, 50; dat. **im**; Lu. II, 42 (?). 49. 50. 51. [All but **si** < a pronominal stem of the 3d pers., **i-**.]
- is, ist**, anv. (204), 2nd and 3d pers. sing. prs. indic. of **wisan**.
- Iskariôtês**, pr. n., *Iscairiot*; acc. **-ên**; Mk. III, 19. [*Ἰσκαριώτης*.]
- Israêl**, pr. n., *Israel*; gen. **-is**; Lu. II, 25. II. Cor. III, 7. 13; dat. **-a**; Lu. II, 32. [*Ἰσραήλ*.]
- Israêleitês**, pr. n. (120, n. 2), *Israelite*. [*Ἰσραηλίτης*.]
- ist**, 3d pers. prs. ind. of **wisan**.
- ita**, prn.; s. **is**.
- itan**, stv. (176, n. 3), *to eat*. — Cpd. **fra-i**. [OE. *etan*, ME. *æte*, *ête*, NE. *eat*.]
- ip**, conj. (218), continuativ and more or less adversativ; so always at the beginning of the sentence, (1) *but*; Mt. V, 19. 21. 22. 29. 32. 33. 37. 39. VI, 3. 6. 15. 17. 20. 23. 27. Mk. I, 8. 14. 30. 41. 45. II, 18. III, 4. IV, 10. 11. 34. V, 33. 34. 36. 40. Lu. II, 19. 40. II. Cor. I, 12. III, 6. IV, 5. 18. V, 11. 16. Skeir. VII, a. b. (2) *and*; Mt. VI, 24. (3) **ip** . . . **nu**, *then, therefore*; Mt. V, 19.
- Iûdaia**, pr. n., *Judea*; dat. **-a**; Mk. III, 7. acc. **-an**; Lu. II, 4; or **-a**; II. Cor. I, 16. [*Ἰουδαία*.]
- Iûdaia-land**, pr. n., *the cuntry of Judea*; Mk. I, 5.
- Iûdas** or **Jûdas**, pr. n., *Judas*; acc. **-an**; Mk. III, 19. [*Ἰούδας*.]
- iup**, adv. (213, n. 2), *upwards, up*. [Cf. OE. *ûp*, upp, ME. *up*, NE. *up*.]
- iupa**, adv. (213, n. 2), *abuv, on high*. [*iup* + suff. **-a**.]
- iupana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from abuv, again*. [*iup* + suff. **-a-na**.]
- iupaþrô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from abuv*. [*iupa* + suff. **-þrô**.]
- izai, izê, izô, izôs**, prn.; s. **is**.
- iz-ei** (78, c; **izê**), rel. prn. (157, n. 3), *he who, he that*; II. Cor. I, 10. III, 6; f. **sei** (< **si ei**); Lu. II, 4. 5. 10; **þana izei**, *him who*; II. Cor. V, 21. **sa izê**, *he who*; Mt. V, 32.
- izô, izôs**; s. **izai**.
- izwar**, poss. prn. (124, n. 1. 4; 151), m.; **izwara**, f.; **izwar**, n., *your*, in our 'Selections' always w. a sb., (1) preceding and, (a) without the art.; Mt. V, 37. 44. 45. 48. Mt. VI, 1. 8. 14. 15. 21. 25. 26. 32. Mk. II, 8. II. Cor. I, 14. 24. II, 9. IV, 5. V, 11. (b) w. the art.; Mt. V, 47. (2) following; so always without the art.; Mt. V, 20. II. Cor. I, 6. 24. [*stem of izwara*. OE. *êower*, ME. NE. *your*.]
- izwara, izwis**, pers. prn.; s. **þu**. [2nd pers. gen. and dat. acc., respectively. OE. gen. *êower*, dat. *êow*, acc. (*êowic*), *êow*, ME. gen. *zure*, dat. acc. *zou, zow*, > NE. *you*.]
- izwizei** (i. e. **izwiz-ei**), rel. prn.; s. **þu-ei**.
- Ja**, adv. (216), *yes*; Mt. V, 37. II. Cor. I, 17. 18. 19. 20. [OE. *iâ*, *geâ*, ME. *zea*, *ze*, NE. *yea*.]
- jabai**, conj. (218), *if, whether, even if, altho*, (1) w. prs. indic.; Mt. V, 46. 47. VI, 14. 15. 22. 23. Mk. III, 24. 25. IV, 26. V, 28. II. Cor.



II, 2. 10. III, 9. 11. IV, 3. V, 1. 17; **untê jabai** . . . **aip̄pau**, for either . . . or; Mt. VI, 24. (2) w. prs. opt.; Mt. V, 29. 30. 39. 41. Mk. IV, 23.—**jabai swêpauh jah**, if only, even tho; II. Cor. V, 3. (3) w. pret. indic.; Mk. III, 26. II. Cor. II, 5. III, 7. V, 16. [< pron. stem ja- (cp. Brgm., I, § 123) + **-bai** (for **ibai**?)]; cp. OE. gif (for ge-if), gief, ME. yif, yf, NE. if. S. also **ibai**.]

**Jaeirus**, pr. n., *Jairus*; Mk. V, 22. [< *ΰαίρος*.]

**jah** (the **h** being often assimilated to a follg. sound; 62, n. 3), conj. (217), (1) *and* (*zai*); Mt. V, 18. 19. 20. 23. 24. 25. 29. 30. 32. 38. 41—45. 47 (the 1st). VI, 2. 4. 5. 6. 12. (the 1st). 13. 17—20. 25. 26. 28. Mk. I, 4—7. 9—13. 15—26. 27 (the 1st). 29 (the 1st)—38 (the 1st and 2nd). 39—45. II, 1—4. 6. 8. 9. 11—14. 15 (all but the 2nd)—25. 26 (the 1st and 2nd). 27. III, 1—8. 9. 11—19 (the 1st). 20—28. 31—34. IV, 1. 2. 4—9. 11. 12. 13. 15—21. 24. 25 (the 1st). 26. 27. 30. 32. 33. 35—41 (all but the 3d). V, 1—7. 9. 10. 12—26. 29—34. 37—43. Lu. II, 3. 7—10. 12. 13. 14. 15 (1st and 3d). 16. 18. 20. 21. 22. 24—28. 30. 33—40. 42—52. II. Cor. I, 1. 2. 3. 6. 10. 12. 15—22. II, 2. 3. 4. 7. 12. 14. 15. 16. III, 2. 13. IV, 7. 14 (the 2nd). 16. 17. V, 2. 6. 8. 12. 15. 18. 19. Skeir. VII, a (the 1st and 3d). b. c (the 3d). d. (2) *also* (*zai*); sometimes it is merely emphatic: *even*, *indeed*, or may remain untranslated in E. . . ; Mt. V, 39. 40. 46. 47 (the 2nd). VI, 10. 12 (the 2nd). 14. 21. 24. Mk. I, 27 (the 2nd). 38 (the 3d). II, 15 (the 2nd). 26 (the 3d). 28. III, 19 (the 2nd). IV, 25 (the 2nd). 41 (the 3d). Lu. II, 15 (the 2nd). II. Cor. I, 5. 7. 8. 11. 13. 14. II, 10. III, 6. IV, 6. 11.

13 (the 2nd). 14 (the 1st). V, 3. 4. 5. 11. Skeir. VII, a (the 2nd). c (the 1st and 2nd). (3) *and*, *but* (*ðs*); Mt. VI, 30.—**in pizei jah**, *and therefore*; II. Cor. IV, 13.—**jah . . . jah**, *both . . . and*; II. Cor. V, 5 (But s. note). Cp. also Mk. III, 35. [OHG. joh (ahd gr., 25, n. 1), MHG. joch, *and*, *also*.]

**jainar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there*; Mt. V, 23. 24. Mk. I, 35. 38. II, 6. III, 1. V, 11. Lu. II, 6. [< **jains** + loc. suff. **-r**.]

**jaind**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there. thither*. [< **jains** + loc. suff. **-d**. Cf. OE. geond, ME. yond, NE. yond (obs.), adv., *yonder*.]

**jaindrê**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there, thither*. [< **jains** + suff. **-drê**. ME. NE. *yonder*.]

**jains** (20, n. 4), dem. prn. (156), *that*, w. a sb., (1) without the art.; Mk. I, 9. II, 20. IV, 35. Lu. II, 1; **jainis stadis**, *to the other side*; Mk. IV, 35. (2) w. the art.; Mk. III, 24. 25; **jainaim pain ūta**, *to them (that ar) without*; Mk. IV, 11. [OE. geon, ME. *ȝon*, NE. *yon*.]

**jainprô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *thense*; Mt. V, 26. Mk. I, 19. [< **jains** + suff. **-prô**.]

**jappê** (62, n. 3), conj. (153, n. 2; 218), *and if*, **jappê . . . jappê**, *either . . . or, whether . . . or*; II. Cor. I, 6. V, 9. 10. 13. [< **jah** (**þ** for **h**; s. **jah**) + **þê**, instr. of **pata**; s. **sa**.]

**jau**, interr. adv. (216), *whether, if*.  
**jêr**, n. (94), *year*; Mk. V, 25. 42. Lu. II, 36. 37. 41. Skeir. VII, d. [OE. geâr, gêr, ME. *yêr*, NE. *year*.]

**jôta**, m. (108), *iota, jot*; Mt. V, 18. [< *ϊῶτα*, *iota*.]

**ju**, adv. (214, n. 1), *now, alredy*; Mt. V, 28. Lu. II, 15. [OE. iū, giū, adv., *alredy, onse, formerly*.]

**juggs** (124), adj. (124), *new, fresh*; Mk. II, 22. *yung*; Lu. II, 24.—

- sa jühiza** (15; 66, n. 1), compar. (135, n. 1), *the younger*. [OE. geong, giung, ME. zong, zung, NE. yung.]
- juk**, n. (94), *yoke, pair*. [OE. geoc, gioc, n., ME. zok, NE. yoke.]
- jus**, pers. prn. 2nd pers. pl.; s. **pu**. [Cf. OE. nom. gê, gen. êower, dat. êow, acc. êowic; ME. nom. yê, gen. your, dat. you, acc. you (prop. dat.), NE. nom. ye, you (prop. dat.), (gen. your, poss., s. *izwara*), dat. you, acc. you (prop. dat.).]
- ju-pan**, adv., *alredy*; Mk. IV, 37;
- juþan ni**, *no longer, no more*; Mk. I, 4. 5. II, 2.
- Kafarnaum**, indecl. pr. n., *Capernaum*, in acc.; Mk. I, 21. II, 1. [*< Καπερναούμ.*]
- kaisar**, m. (91, n. 4; 119), *Cesar*; dat. -a; Lu. II, 1. [*< zaĩsar.*]
- Kajafa** (52), pr. n. *Cajaphas*. [*< Καϊαφάς.*]
- kalbô**, f. (112), *female calf, heifer*. [OHG. chalba, kalba, MHG. kalbe, f. Its orig. stem appears in OE. cealf-ru, pl., but cealf, sing. (without the orig. s: z: r-suff.), ME. cælf, kalf, NE. calf.]
- kalds**, adj. (124), *cold*. [Orig. a ptc. (da- being suff.), *< √ kal*, in OE. ME. côle, w. abl., NE. cool, OE. ceald, ME. cald, cold, NE. cold.]
- kalkinassus**, m. (105), *adultery, fornication*; Mt. V, 32. [*< kalk-* (seen in *kalk-jô*, or *kalk-i*, *harlot, whore*) + suff. -in-assu-.]
- Kananeitês**, pr. n. m., *Canaanite*; Mk. III, 18. [*< Κανανίτης.*]
- kann**, kan(n)t; s. **kunnan**, prt.-prs.
- kannjan**, wv. (188), *to make known*. — Cpds. **ga-**, **us-k**. [Factit. of **kunnan**. OE. (ge-)cennan, ME. (i-)kenne, *to make known*, and (by influence of ON. kenua, *to know*) *to know*, NE. ken, *to know, recognize*.]
- kara**, f. (97; karist; 204, n. 3), *care*;
- kara wisan**, *to concern*, w. acc.; Mk. IV, 38 (without ist). [OE. cearu, f., ME. care, care, grief, NE. care.]
- karkara**, f. (97; 119), *prison*; Mt. V, 25. [*< Lt. carcer, m., prison.*]
- kas**, gen. **kasis**, n. (94), *vessel, picher, pot*; II. Cor. IV, 7; in pl. also *goods* (so in the E. version; gerät in G.). Mk. III, 27. [OHG. char, MHG. kar, n., *vessel, dish*.]
- kaupatjan**, wv. (187, n. 1), *to strike with the palm of the hand, to cuff, buffet*.
- Kaurazein** (57), pr. n., *Chorazin*. [*< Χοραζείν.*]
- kaurei**, f. (113), *weight, burden*; II. Cor. IV, 17. [*< kaurus.*]
- Kaurinþaius**, pr. n., *a Corinthian*; dat. pl. -aium; II. Cor. superser. (in B); or -ium (in A). [*< Κορινθίος.*]
- Kaurinþô**, pr. n., *Corinth*; dat. -ôn; II. Cor. I, 1. 23. [*< Κόρινθος.*]
- kaurjan**, wv. (188), *to press, burden, trubl*, w. acc., in pass. the nom. (implied); II. Cor. I, 8. V, 4. — Cpds. **ana-k**. [*< kaurus.*]
- kaurn**, n. (94), *corn, grain*; Mk. IV, 28. [OE. corn, n., *a grain, corn*, ME. NE. corn.]
- kaurnô**, n. (110), *corn, grain of corn*; Mk. IV, 31. [*< kaurn.*]
- kaurus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *heavy, weighty, burdensum*.
- kawtsjô** (39, n. 1), f. (112), *security*. [*< Lt. cautio, security.*]
- Kêfas** (6), pr. n., *Cephas*.
- keinan**, stv. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to germinate, spring up, grow*; Mk. IV, 27. [OE. cīnan, ME. chine, *to split, crack, burst*, > NE. chink (w. k-suff.).]
- kilpei**, f. (113), *womb*. [S. inkilþô.]
- kindins**, m. (91), *governor*; **k. wisau**, *to be governor, to govern*; Lu. II, 2.
- kinnus**, f. (105), *cheek*; Mt. V, 39. [OE. cīn- (in composition), *chin* (but *cheek* in cīn-bân, n., *ckeek-bone*, cīn-

- tōð, m., *cheek-tooth*), ME. chin, NE. chin.]
- kintus**, m. (105), *farthing*; Mt. V, 26. [Perhaps < a vulgar form of Lt. quintus, *one fifth* (of an 'as'); cp. MHG. quentîn (quintîn) *one fourth* (perhaps orig. *one fifth* of a 'lot' = about ½ ounce), < Vulgar Lt. quintînus < Lt. quintus, *fifth*.]
- kiusan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to test, prove, choose*. [OE. cēosan, ME. chese, chose > NE. choose.]
- kniw**, n. (94, n. 1), *knee*; Mk. I, 40. [OE. cnêo, ME. kne, NE. knee.]
- knôps** (74, n. 2), f. (103), *race, stock*. [OHG. chnôt, chnuat, f., *race*. Its stem, **knô**, = OE. cnô-, in cnôsl (w. suff. -sla-), *race, kin*.]
- knussjan**, wv., *to kneel down*; Mk. I, 40. [< \*knussus, *a kneeling*, < stem **knu-**:**kniw-**, extended **kniwa-** > **kniw**.]
- Krêks** (8), m. (119), *a Greek*. [< Lt. Græcus.]
- Krêta** (6), pr. n., *Crete*. [< Κρήτη.]
- kriustan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to gnash*.
- krôtôn** (12, n. 1), wv. (190), in **ga-k**.
- krusts**, m. (101, n. 1), *gnashing*. [< **kriustan**.]
- kumbjan** (54, n. 1), wv., in **ana-**, **miþ-ana-k**. [< Lt. -cumbere, in ac-c., *to lie down, recline*.]
- kûmei**, *arise!*; Mk. V, 41 [< *zôbuzi*, *arise!*, < the Syrian.]
- kunds**, adj. (124), denoting origin or kind, in **airþa-**, **guma-**, **himina-**, **qina-kunds**. [Prop. an old ptc. < √ of **kuni**. OE. -cund (as in *god-cuud*, *divine*), extended *cynde*, ME. *kynde*, *kinde*, *natural*, *suitabl*, *kind*, NE. *kind*.]
- kuni**, n. (93), *kin, race, tribe*; Lu. II, 36. [OE. cyn(n), n., ME. kin, kun, NE. kin.]
- kunnan**, prt.-prs. (199), *to know*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 34. IV, 11. 13. II. Cor. II, 4. (in pass. the nom.) III, 2. V, 16. 21. Skeir. VII, a; and an indir. question; Mk. I, 24; or **bi** w. dat.; II. Cor. V, 16. — Cpds. **fra-**, **ga-k**. [OE. cunnau; prs. sing. can, cōn, ME. cunne, kuune, conne; prs. con, kan, can > NE. can.]
- kunnan**, wv. (199, n. 1), in **ana-**, **at-**, **ga-**, **uf-k**. [< **kunnan**, abuv. OE. cunnian, ME. cunne, *to try to find out, to try, test*, NE. con (obs.), *to consider*, cun (Sc.).]
- kunþa**, prt. of **kunnan**, prt.-prs.
- kunþi**, n. (95), *knowledge*; II. Cor. II, 14. IV, 6. [< **kunþs**. OE. cýð(ð), f. (?), ME. kith, MHG. künde, n., *knowledge*.]
- kunþjan**; s. **-swi-kunþjan**.
- kunþs**, adj. (123; prop. pp.), *known*; II. Cor. III, 2; **kunþa**, sb. m. (107), *acquaintance*; Lu. II, 44. [< **kunnan**. OE. cûð (û < un), ME. cuth, adj., *known*, NE. -couth, in uncouth.]
- kustus**, m. (105), *proof, trial, test*; II. Cor. II, 9. [< **kiusan** + suff. **-tu-**. OE. cost (For cyst, s. **ga-kusts**), m., *manner*, ME. cost, cust, *choice, quality, manner*, OHG. chost, m., *judgment, decision*, > chostôn, MHG. NHG. kosten, *to taste, try*.]
- Kyreinaius**, pr. n., *Cyrenius*; dat. **-au**; Lu. II, 2. [< Κυρήνιος.]
- Qairnus** (105, in **asilu-qairnus**, *millstone* (lit. 'ass-mil', i. e. *a mill turned by an ass*), *mil*. [OE. cweorn, cwyrn, f., *mil*, ME. cweren, quern, NE. quern, *hand-mil*.]
- qairrus**, adj. (131), *meek, gentl*. [ON. kvær (stem \*kverru-) beside kvirr (stem \*kvirria-), *stil, quiet*, OHG. \*churri, \*ewirri, MHG. kurre, MG. kurre, kirre, NHG. kirre, adj., *tame, familiar, submissive*.]
- qam**, prt. of **qiman**.
- Qartus** (59), pr. n., **Quartus**.
- qap(-uh)**, prt. of **qipan** (+ **-uh**).

**qêmjau, qêmun**, prt. of **qiman**.

**qêns** (qêins; 7, n. 2), f. (103), *woman, wife*; Mt. V, 31. 32. Lu. II, 5. [OE. cwên, f., ME. quene, *wife, woman, queen*, NE. queen. Cp. **qinô**.]

**qêpun**, prt. of **qipan**.

**qiman**, stv. (175, n. 1), *to cum, arrive*, both lit. and trop.: Mt. VI, 10. Mk. I, 7. 9. III, 31. IV, 4. 15. 17. V, 22. 23. 33. II. Cor. II, 3; w. **af** w. dat.; Mk. III, 22. II. Cor. I, 16; **at** w. dat.; Mk. I, 40. II, 3. III, 8. II. Cor. I, 15. 16. II, 1; **fram** w. dat.; Mk. V, 35; **hindar** w. dat.; Mk. V, 1; **in** w. dat.; Mt. V, 20. Mk. I, 14. 29. V, 1. Lu. II, 27. 51. II. Cor. I, 23. II, 12; **nêwa** w. dat.; Mk. II, 4; **ns** w. dat.; Mk. I, 11; **dupê** (*therefore*); Mk. I, 38; a final clause w. **dupê ei**; Mk. IV, 21; inf. of purpose; Mt. V, 17. Mk. I, 24. II, 17. V, 14; a ptc.; Mk. I, 14. 40. II, 3. V, 35. Lu. II, 16; an acc. of time; Lu. II, 44. — Cpds. **ana-, fra-, ga-, us-q.** [OE. cuman (<\*cwuman <\*quemān), ME. cume, come, NE. cum.]

**qina-kunds** (88<sup>a</sup>), adj. (124), *female*.

**qinô**, f. (112), *woman*; Mt. V, 28. Mk. V, 25. 33. Skeir. VII, a. [OE. cwene, f., *woman, lady*, ME. quene, *wife, woman, queen*, NE. quean. OHG. quena, chone, MHG. kone, f., *woman*, Cp. **qêns**.]

**-qiss** (76, n. 1), f., in cpds. [**qipan** + suff. **-ti** (ss < þt). OE. -cwiss, in *gewiss*, f., *harmony*.]

**qistjan**, wv. (188), *to destroy*, in **fra-, us-q.** [**stem** \***qis-ti**, *destruction*, = OHG. quist, f., *destruction*.]

**-qistnan**, wv. (194), in **fra-q.** [Cp. **qistjan**.]

**qipau**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to say, speak, tel, name, call*, (1) w. acc. of the th. said; Mk. I, 42 (in pass. the nom.). Lu. II, 21; (2) w. a dependent sentence or frase, (a) dir.; Mt. V, 27. 38. 43. VI, 31. Mk. I,

7. 24. 25. 27. III, 30, 33. 34. IV, 9. 26. 30. V, 7. 30. Lu. II, 13. 28. Skeir. VII, a; (b) w. **patei**; Mt. V, 31. Mk. I, 11. 15. II, 12. III, 11. 21. 22, V, 23. 28. 35. (3) w. acc. and inf.; II. Cor. IV, 6. (4) w. dat. of the pers. address and, (a) an acc. of th.; Mk. V, 33; or a voc.; Mt. V, 22 (**raka**, indecl.); (b) a dir. obj. sentence; Mt. V, 18. 21. 26. 33. 44. VI, 2. 25. Mk. I, 17. 41. II, 9. 11. 19. 27. IV, 2 (and **in** w. dat.). 11. V, 8. Skeir. VII, d; (c) an obj. clause w. **patei**; Mt. V, 20. 22. 28. 32. 33. VI, 5. 16. 29. Mk. III, 28; (d) a final clause w. **ei**; Mk. III, 9; (e) an inf.; Mt. V, 34. 39; (f) **bi** w. acc.; Mk. I, 30. (5) w. **du** w. dat. of the pers. address, and, (a) a dir. sentence; Mk. I, 38. 44. II, 5. 8. 10. 14. 16. 17. 18. 24. 25. III, 3. 4. 5. 23. 32. IV, 13. 21. 24. 35. 38. 39. 40. 41. V, 9. 19. 31. 34. 36. 39. 41. Lu. II, 10. 15. 34. 48. 49; (b) an obj. clause w. **patei**; Mk. I, 37. 40. (6) w. **swaswê** and **in** w. dat.; Lu. II, 24. — Cpds. **ns-q.** [OE. cweðan (prt. cwæð), ME. queðe (prt. quað quoð), NE. (be-) queath (prt. quoth).]

**qipus**, m. (105), *womb*; Lu. II, 23. [ON. kviðr, m., *stomach*.]

**-qiujan** (42), wv. (187), *to quicken*, in **ga-q.** [**qius**. OE. cwicjan, ME. quike, *to make alive*, OHG. quicchan in *ir-qu.*, MHG. erquicken, *to cause to revive, to refresh*, NHG. erquicken, *to refresh*.]

**-qiunan** (42, n. 3), wv. (194), in **ga-q.**, *to becum alive*. [**qius**.]

\***qius**, adj. (124, n. 3), *quick, living, alive*. [**stem** **qiwa-**. Cf. OE. cwic (o-stem); cwicu and cucu (< stem *iu* -u), NE. quick.]

**qrammipa**, f. (97), *moisture*.

**qums**, m. (101, n. 1), *a cuming, arrival*. [**qiman**. OE. cyme, m., ME. cume, kime, *a cuming*.]

**Lag**, prt. of **ligan**.

**laggei**, f. (113), *length*. [**<laggs**.

OE. *lengu* (str., for \**lengi*, weak, by change of declension), f., ME. *lengē*, OHG. *lengi* (likewise str.), MHG. *lengē*, NHG. *länge*, f., *length*.]

**laggs**, adj. (124), *long* (said of time only); Mk. II, 19. [OE. *lōng*, *lang*, ME. NE. *long*.]

**lagjan**, wv. (187), *to lay, lay down, put, place, give*, w. acc. and *ana* w. acc.; Mk. V, 23. II. Cor. III, 13; *to communicate, commit*, w. acc. and *in* w. dat. (or acc.); II. Cor. V, 19. — Cpd. **ga-l**. [Caus. of **ligan**. OE. *lecgan*, ME. *legge*, *leie*, NE. *lay*.]

**laigaion**, *legion*; Mk. V, 9. 15. [**<λεγεών**, *legion*.]

**laikan**, rv. (179), *to leap, leap for joy*. [OE. *lācan*, *to leap, play*, ME. *lake*, *to play*.]

**laiktjō** (57), f. (always in the margin, in B, opposit the passage to be red in ehnreh); II. Cor. III, 4. V, 11. [**<L. lectio**, *a reading*.]

**lailōt**, prt. of **lētan**.

**lailōun**, prt. of **lauan**.

**lais** (30), prt.-prs. (197), *I know*. [Cp. **laisareis**, **laisjan**.]

**laisareis**, m. (92), *teacher, master*; Mk. IV, 38. V, 35. Lu. II, 46. Skeir. VII, a. [**<\*laisa** (= OE. *lār*, f., *a teaching*, ME. *lare*, *lore*, NE. *lore*) **<lais**. OHG. *lērari*, MHG. *lêrære*, *lêrer*, NHG. *lehrer*, *teacher*.]

**laiseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a teaching, doctrine*; Mk. I, 22. 27. IV, 2. [**<laisjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

**laisjan** (30), wv. (188; 197), *to teach*, (1) abs.; Mk. IV, 1. (2) w. acc. of pers.; Mt. V, 19. Mk. I, 21. 22. II, 13; and acc. of th.; Mk. IV, 2. [Caus. of **lais**. OE. *lêran*, *to teach*, ME. *lere*, *to teach*, *lern*, NE. *lear* (obs.). OHG. MHG. *lêren*, *to teach*, *lern* (rare), NHG. *lehren*, *to teach*.]

**laistjan**, wv. (188), *to follow, follow after*, w. *afar* w. dat.; Mk. I, 18. III, 7. [**<laists** (**<lais** + suff. **-ti-** = OE. *lâst*, m. o-stem, ME. *last*, *lest*, NE. *last*), m., *foot-print, track*. OE. *lâstan*, *to perform* (by following a track), *stand by*, ME. *laste*, *leste*, NE. *last*.]

**Laiwweis**, pr. n., *Levi*; acc. **-i**; Mk. II, 14. [**<Λευαίς**.]

**lamb**, n. (94), *lamb, sheep*. [OE. ME. *lōmb*, *lamb*, n., NE. *lam*.]

**land**, n. (94), *land, cuntry, region*; Mk. V, 1. 10. Lu. II, 8. (**þata bisunjanê land**, *the cuntry round about*; Lu. IV, 37); **landis** (215), gen. *uzed adverbially, a portion of land, far away*. [OE. *lōnd*, *land*, n., ME. *land*, NE. *land*.]

**lasiws** (42, n. 1), adj. (124), *feebly, weak*. [**<stem las-** Cf. OE. *lâssa*, compar. adj., ME. *lesse*, NE. *less*.]

**laþôn**, wv. (190), *to invite, call*, w. acc.; Mk. II, 17. [OE. *laðian*, ME. *laðie*, OHG. *ladôn*, MHG. NHG. *laden*, *to invite, summon*.]

**laþóns**, f. (103, n. 1), *a calling, invitation, consolation*; Lu. II, 25. *redemption*; Lu. II, 38. [**<laþôn**.]

**\*lauan** (22, n. 2; 26, n. 2), rv. (179, 4), *to revile*.

**-laubjan** (31), only in **ga-**, **us-l**. [**<a sb.** = OE. *lêaf*, f., ME. *lêve*, NE. *leav*, *permission*. (ge-)liefan, -lêfan, (**<\*lêafian**), ME. (i- be-)lêve, NE. *believ*.]

**laufs** (56, n. 1), m. (91), *leaf, the leaves, foliage*. [OE. *lêaf*, n., ME. *lêf*, NE. *leaf*.]

**laugnjan** (31), wv. (188), *to deny*. [**<-laugus** (iu **ana-l**), adj., *hidn*. OE. *lêgnian*(?), *lÿgnian*, (**<\*lêagnian**), ME. *leine*, *laine*, OHG. *louginen*, *lougneun*, MHG. *löugenen*, NHG. *läugnen*, *to deny*.]

**lauhatjan**, wv. (187, n. 1), *to lighten*.

**lauhmuni** (**-moni**; 14, n. 3), f., (98)

- lightning*. [**< lauhmun-** (+ suff. **-jô**) **< √ of liuhap** + suff. **-mun-**.]
- Laidja** (26, n. 1), f. (97) pr. n.; in dat. **-ai**. [**< Δωίς**, dat. **Δωίδι**.]
- lann**, n. (94), *pay, reward*; Mt. VI, 1. [OE. *lêan*, n., ME. *lean*, OHG. MHG. *lôn*, m. n., NHG. *lohn*, m., *pay, reward*.]
- laus** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *empty*. [**< √ of liusan**. OE. *lêas*, ME. *lês*, *empty, free from, false*, NE. *-less*, ON. *lauss*, *free*, **> ME. los**, NE. *loose*.]
- lausa-waúrds** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), adj. (124), *speaking loose words, talking vainly*. [**-waúrds** **< waúrd**.]
- laus-handus** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), adj. (131, n. 1), *empty-handed*.
- lausjan**, wv. (188), *to loose, redeem, deliver*, w. acc. and af w. dat.; Mt. VI, 13. — Cpd. **ga-l**. [**< laus**. OE. *lÿsan*, *lêsan*, ME. *lese*, (NE. *loose*, ME. *lose* **< los**; s. **laus**), OHG. *lôsen*, MHG. *lesen*, NHG. *lösen*, *to loose*.]
- laus-qiprs** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), adj. (124), *with empty stomach, fasting*.
- leiban** (56, n. 1), stv. (172, n. 1), in **bi-l**. [OE. (be-)lîfan, OHG. (bi-)lîban, MHG. *blîben*, NHG. *bleiben*, *to remain, stay*.]
- leilts**, adj. (124), *light*; II. Cor. IV, 17. [OE. *liht*, ME. *liht*, NE. *light*.]
- leilts**, m. (? 90), *lightness*; II. Cor. I, 17. [**< leilts**, adj.]
- leilwan**, stv. (172), *to lend*; **l. sis**, *to borrow*; Mt. V, 42. [OE. *lêon* (**< lîhōn**), *to lend*, OHG. *lîhan*, MHG. *lîhen*, NHG. *leihen*, *to lend*, also *borrow*.]
- leik**, n. (94), *body*; Mt. V, 29. 30. VI, 22. 23. 25. Mk. V, 29. II. Cor. IV, 10. V, 6. 8. 10; *flesh*; II. Cor. I, 17. IV, 11. V, 16. [OE. *lic*, n., ME. *lik*, *lich*, NE. *like* (obs.), *person, corpse*, *lich-* (in *lichgate*, *lichwake*, etc.), *Lich-* (in *Lichfield*), OHG. *lih* (hh), f. n., *body, flesh*, MHG. *lich*, *liche*, f., *body, corpse*, NHG. *leiche*, f., *corpse*, *leich-* (in *leichdorn*, *corn on a toe*, *leichnam, corpse*; s. **-hamôn**).]
- leikan**, wv. (193), *to please*, in **ga-l**. [**< -leiks**. OE. *lician*, ME. *like*, NE. *like* (obs.), *to please*. The signification of the simpl v. seems due to the compound. (s. **ga-leikan**).]
- leikeins**, adj. (124), *bodily, fleshly*; II. Cor. I, 12. III, 3. [**< leik** + suff. **-eina-**.]
- leikjan**, wv. (188), in **silda-l**. [**< -leiks**.]
- leikôn**, wv. (190), in **in-ga-l**. [**< (ga-)leiks**; s. **galeikô**.]
- leiks**; s. **galeikô**.
- leitils**, adj. (124; 138), *litl, short*; Mt. VI, 30. Mk. I, 19. [Cf. OE. *lÿtel*, *litel*, ME. *litel* (inf. *litl-*), NE. *litl*.]
- leipjan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to go*, in **af-, bi-, ga-, us-l**. [OE. *liðan*, ME. *liðe*, *to go*, **> the OE. cans. lædan**, ME. *lede*, NE. *lead*.]
- leipju**, n. (? 106, n. 1), *a strong drink*. [OE. *lið*, m. (o-stem), *potion, wine*, OHG. *lîd*, MHG. *lît*, *lîd-*, n. m., *a wine-like drink*.]
- lêkeis** (**leikeis**, 7, n. 2), m. (92), *physician*; Mk. II, 17. V, 26. [OE. *lêce*, m., ME. *lêche*, NE. *leech, physician* (now obs.), *a blud-sucking wurm*.]
- lêtan** (**leitan**, 7, n. 2), rv. (181), w. acc., *to let, suffer, permit, allow, leav*; Mk. V, 19. — Cpds. **af-, fra-l**. [OE. *lêtan*, ME. *lete*, NE. *let*, *to permit* (*let, to hinder*, = Goth. *latjan* **< lats**, *slothful, lazy*).]
- lêw**, n. (94, n. 1), *opportunity, occasion*; II. Cor. V, 12. [Cf. OE. *lêwa*, m., *betray*; s. **lêwjan**.]
- lêwjan**, wv. (188), *to betray*. — Cpd. **ga-l**. [**< lêw**. OE. *lêwan*, ME. *be-lewe*, *to betray*.]
- libains**, f. (103, n. 1), *life*; II. Cor. II,

16. IV, 11. 12. V, 4; *world*; Mk. IV, 19. [**< liban + suff. -ai-ni-.**]
- liban**, wv. (193), *to liv*; Mk. V, 23. II. Cor. I, 8. III, 3. IV, 11. V, 15 (the first); w. dat. of advantage; II. Cor. V, 15 (the second); w. **mip** w. dat.; Lu. II, 36. [OE. libban, lifan, ME. libbe, livie, live, NE. liv.]
- lifnan**, wv. (194), *to remain*, in **af-l**. [Cf. **-leiban**, pp. **libans**.]
- ligan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to lie*, w. **ana** w. dat.; Mk. II, 4. II. Cor. III, 15; **du** w. dat.; Lu. II, 34; **in** w. dat.; Mk. I, 30. Lu. II, 16; **parei**; Mk. V, 40. [OE. liegan, ME. ligge, lie, NE. lie.]
- ligrs**, m. (91), *couch, bed*; Mk. IV, 21. [**< ligan + suff. -ra-**. OE. leger, m., *couch*, ME. leir, NE. lair.]
- linnan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to cease*, in **af-l**. [OE. linnan, ME. linne, NE. lin (obs.; cpd. blin = \*be-lin, OE. blinnan, ME. bliinne), *to cease*.]
- lisan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to gather, collect*, w. **in** w. acc.; Mt. VI, 26. — Cp. **ga-l**. [OE. lesan, ME. lese, NE. lease, *to glean*, = G. lesen, *to gather, read*.]
- lists** (30), f. (? 103, n. 2), *wile, craftiness*. [**< lis-** (seen in **lis-ans**, pp. of **lais**) + suff. **-ti-**. OE. ME. list, *skil, cunning*, OHG. MHG. list, m. (f.), *wisdom, craftiness*, NHG. list, f., *craft, cunning*.]
- lipus**, m. (105), *lim, member*; Mt. V, 29. 30. [**< √ of leipan**. OE. lioðu- (only in cpds.), m., lið, n. (o-stem), ME. lith, NE. (Scot.) lith, *lim*.]
- liudan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to grow, grow up*; Mk. IV, 27. [OE. lêodan, *to grow*. Its  $\sqrt$  appears also in OE. lêod, m. f., pl. lêode, ME. leode, lede, OHG. liut, m. n., pl. liuti, MHG. liute, NHG. leute, *peple, men, servants*.]
- liufs** (gen. **liubis**; 31; 56, n. 1), adj. (124, n. 2), *beluvd, dear*; Mk. I, 11. [OE. lêof, ME. lêf, NE. lief (poet.),
- OHG. liob, MHG. liep, lieb-, NHG. lieb, *beluvd, dear*.]
- liugan** (31), stv. (173, n. 1), *to lie*. [OE. lêogan, ME. lyze, lize, NE. lie.]
- liugan**, wv. (192, n. 1; 193), *to marry*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 32. [**< liuga**, f., *marriage*.]
- liugn** (31), n. (94), *lie*. [**< liugan** + suff. **-na-**.]
- liugnja** (31), m. (108), *liar*. [**< liugn** + suff. **-jan-**.]
- liuhadei**, f. (113 and n. 2), *light, illumination*; II. Cor. IV, 4 (**-eius**, partit. g., in A; **-ein** in B; s. note). 6. [**< liuhap**.]
- liuhadeins**, adj. (124), *ful of light, shining, bright*; Mt. VI, 22. [**< liuhap** + suff. **-eina-**.]
- liuhap**, gen. **liuhadis**, n. (94), *light*; Mt. VI, 23. Lu. II, 32. II. Cor. IV, 6. [**< √ liuh** + suff. **-ada-**.]
- liuhtjan**, wv. (188), *to giv light, to light, shine*; II. Cor. IV, 4. 6. [**< \*liuhts** (**< √ of liuhap** + suff. **-to-**), adj. (= OE. lêoht, ME. licht, NE. light). OE. lÿhtan, ME. lihte, NE. light.]
- liusan**, stv. (173, n. 1), in **fra-l**. [OE. (for-)lêosan, ME. (for-)lêse, NE. leese (obs.), *to lose*, pp. (for-)lorn.]
- liuta**, m. (108), *dissembler, hypocrit*; Mt. VI, 2. 5. 16. [Prop. weak form of the adj. **liuts** **< √ of OE. lûtan**, ME. lute, loute, NE. lout (obs.), *to bend, bow, stoop*. Cf. also OE. lÿteg (w. suff. **-eg**), ME. luti, *shrewd, cunning*.]
- lôfa**, m. (108), *the palm of the hand*. [ON. lôfi, Scot. loof, *the palm of the hand*.]
- lubains** (31), f. (103, n. 1), *hope*. [**< \*luban**, *to hope*, (+ suff. **-ai-ni-**), **< √ of liufs**.]
- lubja-leisei** (30), f. (113), *wichcraft*. [**< lubjaleis**, adj., *skild*, **< lubja-** (= OE. lyb, f.?, *poison*; cf. also cêse-lib, ME. cheselep, NE. cheese-

- lep. The orig. meaning of **Iubja-** was probably 'a strong essence, vegetabl juice' + **-leis** < √ of **lais**.]
- Iubô** (31), f. (111), in **brôpru(-a-?)** **lubô**, brotherly *luv*. [ < √ of **liufs**. OE. lufe (later lufu, a-declension), f., ME. lufe, luve, love, NE. *luv*.]
- Iudja**, f. (97), *face, countenance*; Mt. VI, 17. [ < √ of **liudan** + suff. **-jô-**.]
- Iuftus**, m. (105), *air*. [OE. lyft (i-stem), m. f. n., ME. luft, lift, NE. lift (Scot.), *air*.]
- Iukan** (15), stv. (173, n. 2), *to lock*, in **ga-**, **us-l**. [OE. lûcan, ME. louke, luke, *to lock*. Its √ occurs w. abl. in **-luks**, m., *an opening*; cf. OE. loc, n., loca, m., ME. loke (> the vb. lokke, NE. lock), *inclozure, lock*, NE. lock.]
- Iukarn**, n. (94), *light, candl*; Mt. VI, 22. Mk. IV, 21. [ < Lt. lucerna, f., *lamp, candl*.]
- Iukarna-stapa**, m. (108), *candl-stick*; Mk. IV, 21. [ < stem of **Iukarn** + **-stapa** < **staps**, *sted, place*, < √ of **standan** + suff. **-pi-**.]
- Iûns** (15, n. 1), f. (102), or **Iun**, n. (94, n. 2), *ransom*.
- Iusnan**, wv. (194), in **fra-l**. [ < pp. stem of **Iusnan**.]
- Iustôn**, wv. (190), *to desire, lust after*, w. gen.; Mt. V, 28. [ < **Iustus**. OHG. lustôn, MHG. lusten, *to desire*, NHG. lûsten, MHG. lusten, lûsten, (OHG. lustjan, lusten, = OE. lystan, ME. liste, NE. list, *to please*, < lust, f., OE. lyst, f., *desire*).]
- Iustus**, m. (105), *lust, desire*; Mk. IV, 19. [OE. lust (a-stem), m., ME. lust, NE. lust.]
- Magan**, prt.-prs. (201), *to be abl, be abl to do*, w. inf.; Mt. V, 36. VI, 24. 27. Mk. I, 40. 45. II, 4. 7. 19. III, 20. 23-27. IV, 32. 33. V, 4. II. Cor. I, 4. III, 7. [OE. \*magan, prs. mæg; prt. meahhte (Goth. mahta), mihte, ME. prs. mai, may, prt. miht, NE. prs. may, prt. might.]
- magapei**, f. (113), *virginity*; Lu. II, 36. [ < **magaps**.]
- magaps**, f. (103), *maid, virgin*. [ < stem **mag-a-** (s. magus, stem mag-u-) + suff. **-pi-**. OE. mægð, f., *virgin*, OHG. magad, *virgin*, MHG. maget, *virgin, maid, female servant*, NHG. magd, f., *female servant*.]
- magula**, m. (108), *litl boy, lad*; Skeir. VII, a. [ < **magus** + dim. suff. **-lan-**.]
- magus**, m. (105), *boy, child, servant*; Lu. II, 43. 48. [ < √ of **magan**. OE. magu (-o), m., *sun, servant*.]
- mahta**, prt. of **magan**.
- mahteigs**, adj. (124), *mighty, strong*. [ < **mahts** + suff. **-eiga-**. OE. mehtig, mihtig, ME. mihty, NE. mighty.]
- mahts** (66, n. 1), f. (103), *might, strength, power, virtue*; Mt. VI, 13. Mk. V, 30. II. Cor. I, 8. IV, 7. Skeir. VII, a. c. [ < √ of **magan** + suff. **-ti-**. OE. meahht, miht, ME. miht, NE. might.]
- maidjan**, wv. (188), *to corrupt, deform, falsify*; II. Cor. II, 17. [ < **-maips** (in **ga-maips**; cp. ME. mad, NE. mad). OE. mædan, *to deform, confuse*, ME. mæde (madde), *to confuse, derange*, NE. mad (Skak.), *to make mad*.]
- maihstus**, m. (105), *dung, dung-hil*. [ < √ of OE. migan, ME. miȝe, *to urin*. OHG. MHG. NHG. mist (for \*mihst), m., *manure*.]
- mais**, adv. (212), *more, rather*; II. Cor. II, 7. V, 8; w. dat., *more than*; Mt. VI, 25; w. another compar.; Mt. VI, 26. Mk. V, 26. **filu m.**, *much more*; Skeir. VII, d; **und filu m.**, *much more, so much the more*; II. Cor. III, 9. 11; **Iwaiwa m.**, *how much more*; Mt. VI, 30; **Iwaiwa nei m.**, *not much more*; II. Cor. III, 8. [ < **ma-** + adv. compar.



- suff. **-is**. OE. *mâ*, ME. *ma*, *mo*, NE. *mo(e)* (obs.), *more*.]
- maist**, adv. (212, n. 3), *most*. S. **maiza**.
- maitan**, rv. (179), *to cut, cut off, cut down*. — Cpds. **af-**, **bi-m**. [OHG. *meizan*, MHG. *meizen*, *to cut, hew*. Cf. also G. *meissel* (w. l-suff.), *m., chisel*.]
- maipms**, m. (91, n), *gift*. [< verbal stem **maip-** + suff. **-ma-**. OE. *mâ-ðum*, ME. *maðem*, *gift, treasure*.]
- maiza**, compar. adj. (138), *more, greater*; **filaus maizô**, *much more*; Skeir. VII, b; superl. **maists** (138), *greatest*. [< stem **ma-** + suff. **-iza**. OE. *mâra*, superl. *mâst*, ME. *mare*, *more*, superl. *most*, NE. *more*, superl. *most*.]
- Makaidonja** (or **i** for **ai**, 11, n. 1), pr. n., *Macedonia*; dat. **Makaidonjai** (in B; **i** for **ai** in A); II. Cor. I, 16; acc. **-a**; II. Cor. I, 16. II, 13 (in A; **i** for **ai** in B). [< *Μακεδονία*.]
- malan**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to grind in a mil.* [OHG. *malan*, MHG. *maln*, NHG. *mahlen*, *to grind*.]
- malô**, f. (112), *moth*; Mt. VI, 19. 20. [Lit. 'grinding insect', < √ of **malan**.]
- mammôna**, m. (108), *mammon, riches*; Mt. VI, 24. [< *μαμμωνά(s)* < the Hebrew.]
- managdups**, f. (103), *abundance* [< **manags** + suff. **-du-þi-**.]
- managêi**, f. (111; 113), *crowd, multitude, the people*; Mk. II, 4. III, 9. IV, 36. V, 27. 30. An adj., ptc., or prn., referring to **m.**, usually agrees w. it in gender and number; Mk. V, 31. Lu. II, 10. 31. 32. The v. either agrees w. **m.**; Mk. III, 20. Lu. II, 13. Skeir. VII, c; or **m.** stands in the sg. and the v. in the pl.; Mk. III, 32; so **all**, or **filu, m.**, Mk. II, 13. III, 7. 8. IV, 1. V, 21. 24. [< **manags** OE. *menigu* (orig. *-î*), f., ME. *manye*, NE. *many* (sb.; as, a great 'many').]
- managnau**, vv. (194), *to increase, abound*; II. Cor. IV, 15. [< **manags**.]
- manags**, adj. (124), often used as sb., *much, many*; Mk. I, 34. II, 2. 15. III, 10. IV, 2. 5. V, 9. 26. Lu. II, 34. 35. 36. II. Cor. I, 11. II, 4. III, 12. Skeir. VII, a. b; **swa m.**, *so many*; Skeir. VII, b; **swa m. swê**, *as many as*; Mk. III, 11; **swa m. swaswê**, *as many as*; Mk. III, 28; **swaleikai m. swaswê**, *many such as*; Mk. IV, 33; **kwaiwa m.**, *how many*; II. Cor. I, 20. — compar. **managiza** (136), *more, greater*; Mt. V, 20. II. Cor. II, 6. 7. IV, 15; w. dat. (as abl.); Mt. V, 37; **hwê m.**, *what* (i. e. *in what degree or manner*) *more*; Mt. V, 47. [OE. *manig*, *mōnig*, ME. *mani*, NE. *many*. Cp. **managêi**.]
- mana-maurþrja** (88a, n. 3), m. (108), *man-slayer, murderer*. [**-maurþrja** < **maurþr** + suff. **-jan-**.]
- mana-sêþs** (88a, n. 3; gen. **-sêðais**), f. (103), *'man-seed', people, multitude; world*; II. Cor. V, 19. [**sêþs** < √ of **saian** + suff. **-þi-** (**-di-**). OE. *sæd*, m. n., ME. *sêd*, NE. *seed*.]
- man-leika** (88a, n. 3), m. (108), *image*. [Prop. weak adj. used as sb.; **-leika** < **-leiks**. OE. *manlica*, m., ME. *manliche*, *effigy, image*.]
- manna**, m. (117), *man*; Mt. V, 19. VI, 1. 2. 5. 14. 15. 16. 18. Mk. I, 17. 23. II, 10. 27. 28. III, 1. 3. 5. 28. IV, 26. V, 2. 8. Lu. II, 14. 15. 25. 52. II. Cor. III, 2. IV, 2. 16. V, 11. Skeir. VII, b; **ni m.** or **m. ni**, *no man, nobody*; Mt. VI, 24. Mk. II, 21. 22. III, 27. V, 3. 4. 43. [< stem **mann-**. OE. *mōnna*, *manna*, and *mōn(n)*, *man(n)*, ME. *man*, NE. *man*.]
- manna-huu**, indef. prn. (163), always

- in neg. sentences: **nī m.**, *no one*; Mk. I, 44.
- manwjan**, wv. (188), *to prepare, make redy*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 3. 19. Lu. II, 31. Cp.d. **ga-m.** [**<manwus.**]
- manwuba**, adv. (210), *in rediness*. [**<manwus + adv. suff. -ba.**]
- manwus**, adj. (131), *redy*.
- marei**, f. (113), *sea*; Mk. IV, 41; **du marein**, *to the sea*; Mk. III, 7; **faūr**, or **faūra**, **marein**, *near the sea*; Mk. I, 16. II, 13. V, 21; **hindar marein**, *on the other side of the sea*; Mk. V, 1. 21; **in marein** (dat.), *in the sea*; Mk. IV, 1 (the second), acc., *to, or into the sea*; Mk. I, 16. IV, 1 (the first). [OE. mere, m. (orig. n.), ME. mere, *sea, lake*, NE. mere, *a pool or small lake*, OHG. mari, meri, m. n., MHG. mere, NHG. meer, n., *sea*.]
- Maria (Marja)**, pr. n., *Mary*; Lu. II, 19. dat. **Mariin**; Lu. II, 5. 34; acc. **Marian**; Lu. II, 16. [**<Mapia.**]
- marikreitus**, m. (119), *perl.* [Coind **<μαρμαρίτης, perl.** So, also, OE. meregreet **< the Lt. margarita >** ME. margarite, NE. margarite (obs.), *perl.*]
- marka**, f. (97), *border, boundary, coast*; Mk. V, 17. [OE. mearc, f., ME. merk, mark, NE. mark, *border, boundary*.]
- Markus**, pr. n., *Mark*; acc. **-u**; Mk. superscr. [**<Μάρκος.**]
- martyr** (39), m., *martyr*. [**<μαρτυρ, witness.**]
- marzjan**, wv. (188), *to offend*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 29. 30. — Cp.d. **ga-m.** [OE. -merran, -myrran, in **â-n.**, *to provoke, offend*, ME. merre, marre, NE. mar.]
- matjan**, wv. (188), *to eat*; (1) abs.; Mk. V, 43 (**matjan** as obj.). Skeir. VII, c. (2) w. acc.; Mt. VI, 25. 31. Mk. I, 6. II, 26. III, 20; **niþ** w. dat.; Mk. II, 16. [**< mats.**]
- mats**, m. (101), *meat, food*. S. also
- nalita-m.** [OE. mete, m., ME. mete, NE. meat.]
- Matpains**, pr. n., *Matthew*; acc. **-u**; Mk. III, 18.
- maþl**, n. (94, n. 2), *assembly, market, market-place*. [OE. mæðel, n., *council, meeting*.]
- maudjan**, wv. (188), *to remind*. — Cp.d. **ga-m.**
- maurgins**, m. (91, n. 1; 214), *morn, morning*. [OE. morgen, mergen, ME. morzen, morn (**> morning**, w. suff. -ing, NE. morning), morwe, NE. morn, *morrow*.]
- maurnan**, wv. (194), *to be anxious or trubd*; Mt. VI, 27. 31; w. dat.; Mt. VI, 25. [OE. murnan, ME. murne, mourne, NE. mourn.]
- maurþr**, n. (94), *murder*. [**<√ maur + suff. -þra-**. OE. morðor (murðor), n., ME. morther, morder, NE. murder, murther (obs.).]
- maurþrjan**, wv. (188), *to murder, kil*; Mt. V, 21. [**< maurþr**. OE. myrðrian, ME. murd(e)re, NE. murder.]
- mawi** (42), f. (94), *maid, maiden, damsel*; Mk. V, 42. [**< magw- = magu-**, stem of **magus**.]
- mawilô**, f. (112), *yung maiden, damsel*; Mk. V, 41. [**< mawi + suff. -lôn-**. OE. mēowle (**< \*mewilô**), *yung maiden, maid*.]
- mêgs**, m. (91, n. 1), *sun-in-law*. [OE. mæg, m., mæi, mai, OHG. mâg, MHG. mâc (g-), NHG. mage, m., *kinsman*.]
- meina**, pers. prn. in gen.; s. **ik**. [OE. mīn, dat. mē; acc. mec, mē (prop. dat.); ME. gen. wanting; dat. acc. me; NE. dat. acc. me.]
- meins**, poss. prn. (151), (alone or) w. a following or preceding sb., w. or without the art.; Mk. I, 2. III, 33. 34. 35. V, 23. Lu. II, 30. 49. [**< meina**. OE. ME. mīn, mī, NE. mine, my.]
- mēl**, n. (94), (orig. *point* or *mezure*

- of time or space), *time* (hour, season, in pl., writings, scriptures); Mk. I, 15. [OE. *mêl*, n., *time*, *mezure*, (food taken at one time; hence) *meal*, ME. *mêl*, NE. *meal*.]
- mêla**, m. (108), *mezure*, *bushel*; Mk. IV, 21.
- mêljan**, wv. (187), *to write*, w. acc.; in pass. the noun. (implied); Lu. II, 3; and dat. of pers. (indir. obj.); II. Cor. I, 13. — Cpds. **ana-**, **ga-m.** [**< mêl**, pl. **mêla**, *writings*. OE. *mêlan*, *to mark*, OHG. *malôn*, -ên, (of different conjugations), *to mark*, *paint*, MHG. *mâlen*, *to paint*, *write*, NHG. *malen*, *to paint*.]
- mêna**, m. (108), *moon*. [OE. *môna*, m., ME. *mone*, NE. *moon*. Cf. **mênôps** and Brgm., II, § 123, p. 393.]
- mênôps**, m. (117), *month*. [OE. *mônað*, ME. *moneð*, m., ME. *month*.]
- mêriþa**, f. (97), *fame*, *report*; Mk. I, 28. [**< -mêrs**. OE. *mêrðu*, *mêrð*, f., *fame*, *glory*.]
- mêrjan**, wv. (188; **mêrjands**, m.; 115), *to make known*, *proclaim*, *noiz abroad*, *preach*, (1) abs.; Mk. I, 7. 38. 39. III, 14. V, 20; w. **in w.** dat.; Mk. I, 39. (2) w. acc.; Mk. I, 4. 14. 45. II. Cor. IV, 5. (3) w. an obj. clause and **in w.** dat.; Mk. V, 20. — Cpds. **waila-**, **waja-m.** [**< -mêrs**. OE. *mêran*, OHG. *mâren*, MHG. *mâren*, *to make known*, *praise*.]
- \*mêrs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *known*, *famous*, in **waila-m.**, *praiseworthy*, *of good report*. [OE. *mêre*, ME. *mere*, *famous*, OHG. *mâri*, *famous*, > *mârî*, f., *mâri*, n., *rumor*, *fame*, MHG. *mâre*, n. f., *tale*, NHG. *mâre*, f., *news*, *tidings*, *report*, > *mârchen* (w. diuin. suff. -chen), n., *tale*, *story*, *fable*.]
- mês** (8), n. (94), *table*. Cf. OE. *mêse* (gen. -an), f., *table*, perhaps < Lt. *mensa* (inêse < \*mense), f., *table*.]
- midjis**, adj. (122, n. 1; 125), *midl*; Lu. II, 46. [OE. ME. *mid(d)*, adj., *midl*, NE. *mid-* (as in *midday*, *midnight*, etc.).]
- midjun-gards**, m. (101), *erth*, *world*; Lu. II, 1. [Prop. '*midl-world*', between *heven* and *hel*. **midjun-** < stem of **midjis**. OE. *middaneard* for *middangeard*, m., ME. *middaneard*, *world*.]
- \*miduma**, f. (97; 139, n. 1), *midst*; Mk. III, 3. [Prop. superl. adj. *uzed* as sb., < **mid-** (cp. **midjis**) + superl. suff. **-u-ma-n-**. OE. *meoduma*.]
- midumônðs**, m. (115); *mediator*. [Prop. prsp. of \***midumôn** < **miduma**.]
- mik**; s. **ik**, **meina**.
- mikildnþs**, f. (103), *greatness*. [**< mikil-** (< **mikils**) + suff. **-dupi-**.]
- mikilei**, f. (113), *greatness*. [**< mikils**.]
- mikiljan**, wv. (185), *to magnify*, *glorify*, *praise*, w. acc.; Mk. II, 12. Lu. II, 20. [**< mikils**.]
- mikilnan**, wv. (194), *to becum great-* [**< mikils**.]
- mikils**, adj. (138), *great*, *much*; Mt. V, 19. 35. Mk. IV, 32. 39. 39. 41. V, 42. Lu. II, 9. 10. Skeir. VII, a. b; *strong*, *loud*; Mk. I, 26. V, 7. [OE. *micel*, *mycel*, ME. *mikel*, *mychel*, *muchel*, NE. *mickle* (Sc.).]
- mildþiþa**, f. (97), *mildness*, *kindness*. [**< -milds** (in **friapwa-**, **un-m.**), adj., *mild*, *kind*, + suff. **-i-þô-**.]
- milhma**, m. (108), *cloud*.
- milþ**, n. (94), *huney*; Mk. I, 6. [Cf. OE. *mele-*, *mil-*, *huney*, in *mele-*, *mil-dêaw*, m., ME. *wildew*, NE. *mildew*.]
- miluks**, f. (116), *milk*. [OE. *meole*, f., ME. NE. *milk*.]
- \*mims** (**mimz**; 78, n. 1), n. (94), *flesh*, *meat*.
- minnists**, superl. adj. (138), *very small*, *least*; Mt. V, 19. 26. Mk. IV, 31. [**< stem minn-** (< *minw-*;

- cp. Brgm., I, § 180) + superl. suff. **-ista-**. OHG. minnist, MHG. minnest, NHG. mindest (the d from the compar.; cp. Kl. W., minder), *least*.]
- minniza**, compar. adj. (138), *smaller, less*. [< stem **minn-** (s. **minnists**) + compar. suff. **-iza**. OHG. minniro, MHG. minner, minre, NHG. minder (w. eufonic d), *smaller, less*.]
- mins** (**minz**; 78, n. 1), adv. (212, n. 1), *less*. [< **minn-** (s. **minnist**) + adv. compar. suff. **-s** for **-is**.]
- mis**; s. **ik**, **meina**.
- \*missa-dêps** (**-dêds**), f. (103), *misdeed, trespass, sin*; Mt. VI, 14. 15. II. Cor. V, 19. [**miss(a)-** = OE. ME. NE. **mis-** (not = **mis-**, as in *mischief*, < Lt. *minus*).]
- missa-leiks**, adj. (124), *various, divers*; Mk. I, 34.
- missô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *reciprocally, one another*, w. a pers. prn.; **sis m.**; Mk. I, 27. IV, 41. Lu. II, 15. [< **missa-** + adv. suff. **-ô**.]
- mitan**, stv. (176), *to mezure*; Mk. IV, 24. — Cp. **us-m**. [OE. *metan*, ME. *mete*, NE. *mete*.]
- mitaps**, f. (116), *mezure*; Mk. IV, 24. [< **mitan** + suff. **-a-pi(-di-)**.]
- mitôn**, wv. (190), w. acc., *to consider, reason upon, think over, think*; Mk. II, 8; and refl. dat.; Mk. II, 8; *to purpose, intend*; II. Cor. I, 17. [Perhaps < a lost sb. OHG. *mezôn* (< *mez*, n., *mezure, way, manner*), *to mete, moderate*.]
- mitôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *consideration, thought*; Lu. II, 35. [< **mitôn** + suff. **-ô-ni-**.]
- mip** (**mid**; 74, n. 1), (1) prep. w. dat. (217), (a) denoting 'accumbment, community, connection', *with, together with, among, amid*; Mt. V, 25. 41. Mk. I, 13. 20. 29. 36. II, 16. 19. 25. 26. III, 6. 7. 14. IV, 10. 36. V, 18. 24. 40. Lu. II, 5. 13. 36. 51. II. Cor. I, 1. 21. IV, 14; (b) 'way' and 'man-ner'; Mk. III, 5. IV, 16. (2) adv., *along (with)*. [Cf. OE. ME. *mid*, prep. and adv., *with, along*, NE. *mid-* (in *midwife*).]
- mip-ana-kumbjan** (54, n. 1), wv. (188), *to lie down together with, sit at table with*; Mk. II, 15.
- mip-garda-waddjus** (88a, n. 2), f. (105), *partition wall, midl wall*.
- mip-pan-ei**, conj. (218), (lit. 'with that that'), *when, while, as*; Mk. IV, 4. Lu. II, 6. 27. 43. II. Cor. III, 15. 16.
- mip-wissei** (30), f. (113), a 'knowing with', *conscience*; II. Cor. I, 12. IV, 2. V, 11. [< **\*mipwiss** < **mip** + **-wiss** (in **un-wiss**, *not known, uncertain*), prop. an old ptc. in **-to-**, < stv. **witan** (ss < tt < d-t). **-wiss** = OE. **-wis**, in *ge-wis* (*ge* = Goth. *ga*), adj., *certain*, ME. (i-)wiss, adj., *certain*, and adv., *certainly*, NE. *ywis* (obs.), *certainly*.]
- mizdô**, f. (112), *reward*; Mt. V, 46. VI, 2. 5. 16. [OE. *meord*, *mêd* (by lengthening of e+z to ê; cp. Brgm., I, § 538), ME. *mede*, *mêde*, NE. *meed*.]
- môdags**, adj. (124), *wroth, angry*; Mt. V, 22. [< **môps** + suff. **-aga-**. OE. *môdig* (w. later suff. **-ig**, for orig. **-eg** = Goth. **-ags**. Cp. my remarks on this point in 'Transactions of the Wis. Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Letters', vol. VIII, p. 167), adj., *proud, brave*; ME. *mody*, NE. *moody*.]
- \*môjan** (26), wv. (187), in **af-m**. [OHG. *muo(j)an*, MHG. *müe(j)en*, *to trubl, make angry*, NHG. *mühen, to trubl*.]
- Môsês**, pr. n., *Moses*; Mk. I, 44. II. Cor. III, 13 (in B). 15; **Môsêz**; II. Cor. III, 13 (in A); gen. **Môsêzis**; Lu. II, 22. II. Cor. III, 7. [< *Mωσῆς*.]
- môta**, f. (97), *toll, custom; the place where customs are paid, receipt of*

- custom*; Mk. II, 14. [OHG. \*muoza, MHG. muoze, NHG. (Bavarian) müess, *toll, multure*, (LG. mûta >) OHG. mûta, MHG. mâte, NHG. maut, f., *toll, custom*.]
- môtan** prt.-prs. (202), in **ga-m.** [OE. \*inôtan, prs. ind. môt, *may*; prt. môte, ME. prs. mot, môt, *may, must*, 2nd prs. most (OE. mōst); prt. most(e) > NE. must.]
- môtareis**, m. (92), *toll-taker, publican*; Mt. V, 47. Mk. II, 15. 16. [**< mōta + suff. -arja-.**]
- môtjan**, wv., *to meet*, in **ga-m.** [**< \*môt** (= OE. môt, n., ME. môt, *meeting*). OE. mêtan, ME. mete, NE. meet.]
- môps** (gen. môdis; 74, n. 2), m. (91, n. 2), *wrath, anger*; Mk. III, 5. [OE. mōd, n., *mind, curage, pride*, ME. mōd, NE. mood.]
- mûka-môdei** (15), f. (113), *meekness*. [**mûka-** = ON. mjúkr > ME. meoc, meke, NE. meek.]
- mûljan** (15), wv. (188), in **faúr-m.** [**< mûla-**, n., *mouth*, cf. OHG. mûla, f., MHG. mûl, mûle, n., mûle, f., NHG. maul, n., *mouth*.]
- munan**, prt.-prs. (200), *to mean, suppose, think*. — Cpd. **ga-m.** [OE. (ge-)munan, prs. ind. man, mōn, prt. munde, ME. (i-) mune, prs. man, prt. munde, *remember, think*.]
- munan**, wv. (200, n. 1), *to think, intend*. [**< muns.** OE. mynnan, ME. mynne, munne, *to remember*.]
- muns**, m. (101), *thought, mind, purpose; counsel, device*; II. Cor. II, 11. [**< stv. munan.** OE. myne, *memory, luv*, ME. mune, *mind, memory*.]
- Naen** (6), pr. n., *Nain*. [Naív.]
- nah**, in **bi-, ga-; s. -naúhan.**
- nahta-mats** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 3), m. (101), *supper* (lit. 'night-food'; Skeir. VII, b.
- nahts**, f. (116), *night*; gen. **nahts**, in *the night, by night*; Lu. II, 8; dat. sg. **naht**, *by night*; Mk. IV, 27; dat. pl. **nahtam**, *by night*; Mk. V, 5. Lu. II, 37. [OE. neaht, niht, ME. niht, NE. night.]
- naiteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *blasfemy*; Mk. II, 7. III, 28. [**< -naitjan** (in **ga-n.**), *to blasfeme*, + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]
- naqaps**, gen. **naqadis**, adj. (124), *naked*; II. Cor. V, 3. [OE. nacod (w. an unlabialized guttural), ME. naked, NE. naked.]
- naunjan**, wv. (187), *to name, call*. [**< stem of namô** (for the **mu**, s. Brgm., I, § 215). OE. nemnan (beside namian, ME. name, NE. name), ME. nemne, OHG. MHG. nemmen, nennen, NHG. nennen, *to name, call*.]
- namô**, n. (110, n. 1), *name*; Mt. VI, 9. Mk. III, 16. 17. V, 9. 22. Lu. II, 21. 25. [OE. nōma, nama, m., ME.. nome, name, NE. name.]
- naseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *salvation*; Lu. II, 30. II. Cor. I, 6. [**< nasjan + suff. -ei-ni-**.]
- nasjan**, wv. (185), *to save*; Mk. III, 4. — Cpd. **ga-n.** [Caus. of **-nisan**. OE. nerian, nergan, *to save*, OHG. ner(i)an, MHG. nerigen, nern, NHG. nähren, *to nourish*.]
- nasjands**, m. (115), *the Savior*; Lu. II, 11. [Prop. prsp. of **nasjan**. OE. nergend, m., *savior*.]
- nati**, n. (95), *net*; Mk. I, 16. 18. 19. [OE. net(t), n., ME. NE. net.]
- Naþan** (70), pr. n., *Nathan*. [**< Naðáv.**]
- Naúbaimbair** (54, n. 1), *November*. [**< Lt. November.**]
- naudi-bandi** (88<sup>a</sup>), f. (96), *fetter*, lit. 'need-band'; Mk. V, 3. 4. [**naudi-** < stem of **naups.**]
- Naúel** (26, n. 1), pr. n. [**< Nōs.**]
- naúh**, adv., *stil, yet*; Skeir. VII, c; **ni naúh**, *not yet, not as yet*; Mk. IV, 40. [**< nu + -uh.** OHG. MHG. uoh, NHG. noch, *yet, stil*.]

**-naúhan**, prt.-prs. (201), in **bi-**, **ga-n**. [OE. -nugan, in 3d pers. sg. -neah (= Goth. -nah), in *be-*, *ge-n-*, *it suffices*.]  
**naúh-panuh**, adv., *stil, yet*; Mk. V, 35.  
**naus**, m. (101, n. 3), *a dead man, corpse*.  
**naubjan**, wv. (188), *to force, press, compel*, in **ana-n**. [**< nauþs**. OHG. nôtan, nôten, MHG. nôten, noeten, *to urge, compel*.]  
**naups**, f. (103), *need, necessity*. [OE. nîed, nêad, nêd, f., ME. nede, nêd, NE. need.]  
**Nazaraþ**, indecl. pr. n., *Nazareth*; Mk. I, 9. Lu. II, 4. 39. 51. [**< Naζαρέτ.**]  
**Nazôrenus**, pr. n., *one of Nazareth*. voc. (onse in) **-ai** (Gr. infl.); Mk. I, 24. [**< Naζωρηνός.**]  
**nê**, adv. (216), *no, nay*; Mt. V, 37. II. Cor. I, 17. 18. 19. [**Cf. ni.**]  
**nêlv** (64), adv., *near*. [OE. nêah, nêh, ME. neih, neize, NE. nigh.]  
**nêlva**, adv. (216), *near*; used as prep. w. dat., *near*; Mk. II, 4. [**< nêlv.**]  
**nêlvîs**, compar. adv. (212), *nearer*. [**< stem of nêlv + adv. compar. suff. -is.**]  
**nêlvjan** (sik), wv. (188), *to draw near, approach*. — Cpd. **at-n**. [**< nêlv**. OHG. nâhan, nâhen, MHG. nâhen, *to bring near, beside nâhen*, NHG. nahen, *to approach, be near*.]  
**nêlvundja**, m. (108, *neighbor*; Mt. V, 43. [**< stem of nêlv + suff. -undjan-**.]  
**nei**, interr. partiel, *not?*; II. Cor. III, 8. [**< ni + ei.**]  
**neiwan**, stv. (172, n. 3), *to hav a quarrel against*.  
**ni**, neg. part. (216), *not*, (1) joint to vs. (a) in declarativ sentences; Mt. V, 17. 18. 26. 34. 36. 39. VI, 1. 15. 18. 26. Mk. I, 7. 34. 45. II, 2. 12. 17. 18. 19. III, 9. 12. 20. 24. 25. 26. IV, 5. 6. 12. 13. 17. 22. 25. 27. 34. V, 19. 37. 39. Lu.

II, 7. 26. 37. 43. 50. II. Cor. I, 8. 9. 23. II, 1. 3. 5. 11. 13. 17. III, 7. 10. 13. IV, 1. 2. 4. 16. V, 4. 16. 21. Skeir. VII, b. d; so also w. a pred. ptc.; Mk. II, 24. 26; or a prs. ptc.; Mk. II, 4. Lu. II, 45. II. Cor. IV, 18. V, 19; (b) in prohibitiv sentences; Mt. V, 7. 8. 17. 21. 27. 33. 42. VI, 2. 3. 5. 7. 13. 16. 19. 25. 31. Mk. V, 7. 36. Lu. II, 10. (2) joint to other words (sbs., adjs., ptes. used as adjs., etc.), chiefly in antithesis and hypothetical sentences, and often w. other partiel; Mt. V, 20. 30. VI, 15. 24. Mk. I, 22. II, 27. IV, 40. V, 26. II. Cor. I, 12. 13. 24. II, 4. 5. III, 3. 5. 6. IV, 5. 7. 8. 9. V, 3. 7. 12. 15. 16. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. [OE. ME. ne, NE. ne (obs.), adv., *not*. Also contained in *no, neither, not, etc.*]  
**niba**, **nibai** (10, n. 2), conj. (218), *except, but, if not, unless, save*; (1) w. sbs.; Mk. II, 7. 26. V, 37. II. Cor. II, 2. (2) w. vbs.; Mt. V, 20. Mk. III, 27; **nibai Ivan**, *lest at any time*; Mk. IV, 12. [**< ni + iba, ibai.**]  
**nidwa**, f. (97), *rust*; Mt. VI, 19. 20.  
**nih** (20, n. 1; 62, n. 3), conj. (218), *and not, not even*; Mt. VI, 29; in a negativ sentence it merely intensifies the negation or is either copulativ or disjunctiv: **ni . . nih, not . . and not, not . . nor**, (or *not even, not as much as*); Mt. VI, 20. 25. Mk. II, 2. III, 20. Skeir. VII, a; **ni . . nih . . nih, not . . nor . . nor**; Mt. VI, 26; **nih . . ak, not . . but**; II. Cor. I, 19. Skeir. VII, a; **nih þan . . ak jah, for not . . , but also**; Skeir. VII, c; **ni . . nih . . ak, not . . nor . . but**; II. Cor. IV, 2; **nih allis lva . . nih . . ak, for nothing . . neither . . but**; Mk. IV, 22; **nih . . nih, neither . . nor, not . . nor**; Mt. VI, 20. 28; **ni . . allis ni . . nih . . nih . . nih, not at all**,

- neither . . nor . . nor . . neither*; Mt. V, 34. 35. 36. [*< ni + -h, i. e. -uh.* OHG. *nih-*, in *nih(h)ein*, *nechein*, MHG. *nehein*, *nechein*, *nekein*, short *hein*, *kein*, NHG. *kein*, *adj.*, *not any, no.*]
- Nikaúdêmus** (23, n. 1), *pr. n.*, *Nico-demus.*
- niman**, *stv.* (170; 175), *to take, accept, receiv, take away*, *w. acc.*; Mt. V, 40. Mk. II, 9. 11. IV, 16. Skeir. VII, b. — *Cpds. af-, and-, ga-, us-n.* [OE. *niman*, ME. *nime*, *to take, seiz*, NE. *nim* (Shak.), *to steal.*]
- nisan**, *stv.* (176, n. 1), in *ga-n.* [OE. *gi-nesan*, *to be saved*, OHG. *gi-nesan*, MHG. *genesen*, *to remain alive, be saved, be deliverd (of a child)*, NHG. *genesen*, *to recover.*]
- nipan**, *stv.* (176, n. 1), *to help.* [Its  $\checkmark$  (*w. abl.*) appears in OHG. *ginâda*, *f.*, *mercy, grace*, MHG. *gnâde*, *genâde*, NHG. *gnade*, *f.*, *grace, etc.*]
- nipjis**, *m.* (92), *kinsman, cuzin.* [OE. *nið-* in pl. *niððas*, *m.*, *persons, men.*]
- nipjô**, *f.* (112), *female cuzin.* [Extended *< stem of nipjis.*]
- ui-u**, *interr. part.* (216), in *dir. questions, not?* (= Lt. 'nonne'); Mt. V, 46. 47. VI, 25. 26. Mk. IV, 21. 38. Lu. II, 49; *ni aiw, never?*; Mk. II, 25.
- niujan**, *wv.* (187), *to renew*, in *ana-n.* [*< niujis.*]
- niuja-satips** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), *pp. nzed as sb., m.* (134), *a novice.* [*satips < satjan.*]
- niujis**, *adj.* (126), *new, yung*; Mk. I, 27. II, 21. 22. II. Cor. III, 6. V, 17. [OE. *nîewe*, *nîwe*, *< nêowe* (+ *suff. -ja-*), ME. *niwe*, *new(e)*, NE. *new.*]
- niu-klahai**, *f.* (113), *puerility, pusillanimity*; Skeir. VII, a. [*< niuklahs*, *adj.*, *under age, childish*; *niu-* = OE. *nêo-we*; *s. niujis.*]
- niun**, *card. num.* (141), *nine.* [OE. *nigon* (the *g* being *intrusiv*), *nigen*, ME. *nigen* (*infl. nizene > the contracted*), *nine*, NE. *nine.*]
- niunda**, *ord. num.* (146), *ninth.* [*< niun.* OE. *nigoða* (*< \*nigonða*), ME. *niepe*, *nynt*, NE. *ninth* (*by influence of 'nine'.*)]
- niuntêhund**, *num.* (143), *ninety.* [*< niun + -têhund.* Cp. Brg., III, § 179.]
- niutan**, *stv.* (173, n. 1), *to enjoy.* [OE. *nêotan*, OHG. *gi-niozan* (= Goth. *ga-n.*), MHG. *geniezzen*, NHG. *geniessen*, *to enjoy.*]
- nôhjan**, *wv.* (188), in *ga-n.* [*< (ga)-nôhs.*]
- nôta**, *m.* (108), *hinder part of a ship, stern*; Mk. IV, 38.
- nu**, (1) *adv.* (214, n. 1; 218), *now, even now, just now*; Lu. II, 29; *uzed as sb.: fram þamma nu, henseforth*; II. Cor. V, 16. (2) *conj.* (218: *so never at the beginning of a sentence*), *now, then, therefore*; Mt. V, 19. 23. 48. VI, 2. 8. 9. 22. 23. 31. II. Cor. I, 17. III, 12. IV, 12. 13. V, 6. 11. 20. [Cf. OE. *nû*, ME. *nu*, *non*, NE. *now.*]
- nuh**, *adv.* (216; 218), *occurring always in questions, now, then, therefore.* [*< nu + -h, i. e. -uh-.*]
- numja** (33), *m.*, *one who takes*, in *arbi-numja, heir.* [*< niman + suff. -jan-.*]
- nunu**, *conj.* (218), *now; then, therefore.* [*< nu + nu.*]
- nuta**, *m.* (108), *catcher, fisher*; Mk. I, 17. [*< niutan.*]
- Ô**, *interj.* (219), *o! oh!*
- ôgan** (35), *prt.-prs.* (202), *to fear, be afraid*, (1), *abs.*; Mk. V, 15. 33. Lu. II, 10; *ôgan agisa mikilamma* (*instr. dat.*), *to fear exceedingly*; Lu. II, 9. (2) *w. refl. dat. (sis)* and a *cognate acc. (agis mikil)*, *to fear exceedingly*; Mk. IV, 41. [*< \*agan; s. unagands.*]

- ôgjan** (35), *wv.* (188), *to terrify, frighten.* [Caus. of ôgan.]
- ôhtêdun**, *prt.* of ôgan.
- ôsanna** (61), *Hosannah.* [*< ὡσαννά, pray, help!, < the Hebrew.*]
- Paida** (51), *f.* (97), *coat;* Mt. V, 40. (Prob. a foren *w.* (51, a). OE. *pād*, *f.*, OHG. *pheit*, MHG. *pheit*, *pfeit*, *f.*, *gown.*)
- paintékustê** (13, n. 1), *Pentecost.* [*< πεντηχοστή, fiftieth* (i. e. the 50th day after the Passover.)
- Paitrus**, *pr. n.*, *Peter;* Mk. III, 16; *acc. -u;* Mk. V, 37. [*< Πέτρος.*]
- paraskaiwê** (39), *f.* (113), *the day of the preparation.* [*< παρασκευή, f., preparation.*]
- paska**, *f.* (97), (*the feast of*) *the Passover;* Ln. II, 41. [*< πάσχα < the Hebrew.*]
- Pañtius** (24, n. 5), *pr. n.*, *Pontius.* [*< Πόντιος.*]
- paürpura**, **paürpaúra** (24, ns. 2. 5), *f.* (97), *purpl.* [*< Lt. purpura.*]
- Pawlus**, *pr. n.*, *Paul;* II. Cor. I, 1. [*< Παῦλος.*]
- peika-bagms** (51), *m.* (91), *date-palm.*
- Peilátus** (5, a), *pr. n.*, *Pilate.* [*< Πειλάτος.*]
- Phaeba** (52), *pr. n.*
- pistikeins** (51), *adj.* (124), *genuin, pure.* [*< πιστικός, faithful, honest, + Goth. suff. -eina-.*]
- plapja**, *f.* (97, n. 1), *street;* Mt. VI, 5. [Occurs only *onse*, in *gen. pl.* **plapjô**, which is prob. an error, for \***platjô** < Lt. *platea* < Grk. *πλατεία*, a *broad way, street.*]
- plats**, *m.* (91, or 100? or **plat**, *n.*, 94?), *a piece of cloth, pach;* Mk. II, 21. [*< Old Slavonic platu, pach.*]
- plinsjan** (51), *wv.* (188), *to dance.* [*< Old Slavonic plesati, to dance.*]
- praggan** (51), *rv.* (178), in *ana-p.* [*< Old Slavonic. Cf. Dutch prangen, to press.*]

- praitôriaun**, *n.* (120, n. 2), *Pretorium.* [*< πραιτώριον, Pretorium.*]
- praufêteis**, *f.* (92), *profetess;* Lu. II, 36. [*< προφήτις, profetess.*]
- praufêtus** (**praufêtés**), *m.* (105; 91), *profet;* *dat. -au;* Mk. I, 2; *acc. pl. -uns;* Mt. V, 17. [*< προφήτης, profet.*]
- puggs** (51), *m.* (91; or **pugg**, *n.*, *purse.* [Borrowd? Cf. OE. *pung*, *m.* (?), ME. *pung, purse.*]
- pund** (51), *n.* (94), *pound.* [*< Lt. pondo, indecl. sb.; pound; cf. Lt. pondus, weight.*]

## Q. See K.

- Radagaisus** (21, n. 1), *pr. n.*
- raginôn**, *wv.* (190), *to govern, be governor;* Ln. II, 2. [*< ragin (= OE. regn-, in composition), n., judgment, decree, counsel, (> also ragineis (92), m., counselor). OE. regnjan, to plan, arrange.*]
- rahnjan**, *wv.* (188), *to reckon, count, w. acc. of th. and dat. of pers., to impute anything to;* II. Cor. V, 19.
- raihitis**, *adv. conj.* (218) *uzed as an enclitic, for, however, indeed;* Mk. IV, 4. [*< raihits + adv. compar. suff. -is; s. 212.*]
- raihits**, *adj.* (124), *straight, right;* Mk. I, 3. [Prop. an old *pte.* in *-to-*, < √ of **reiks**. OE. *riht*, ME. *ryght*, *riht*, NE. *right.*]
- raisjan**, *wv.* (188), *to cause to rize, to raiz, in ur-r.* [Caus. of **-reisan**. OE. *ræran* (*r < z < s*), ME. *rere*, NE. *rear.*]
- raka** (*indecl.*), *raca;* Mt. V, 22. [*< ראָקָא < Hebrew rākâ, worthless fellow.*]
- rakjan**, *wv.* (188), *to strech, in uf-r.* [OHG. *recchen*, MHG. NHG. *rechen*, Du. *rekken, to strech*, > NE. *rack.*]
- rann**, *prt.* of **rinnan**.
- rannjan** (32), *wv.* (188), *to cause to run, in ur-r.* [Caus. of **rinnan**.



- OHG. rennan, rennen, MHG. rennen, *to cause to run* (especially a horse), NHG. rennen (intr.), *to run, race.*
- rasta**, f. (97), *stage (of a journey), mile*; Mt. V, 41. [ $\checkmark$  ras, *to stay* (> also razn (w. suff. na), n., *house*) + suff. -tô-. OHG. rasta, MHG. raste, rast, f., *rest, stage of a journey*, NHG. rast, f., *rest, repose*. Cf. OE. rest, ræst (w. snff. -ti-), ME. NE. rest.]
- rapjan** (?), stv. (177, n. 2), in **ga-r.**
- rapjô**, f. (112), *number, account*. [ $\checkmark$  of -rapjan + suff. -jôn-. OHG. redia, reda, MHG. rede, f., *account, speech*, NHG. rede, f., *speech*. **ra-p-** = E. -red; s. **hund**. (Cp. Brgm., I, § 214; II, § 300.)]
- raubôn**, wv. (190), *to rob*, in **bi-r.** [OE. (bi-)rêafian, ME. (bi)reve, NE. (be-)reav.]
- raupjan**, wv. (188), *to pluck*, w. acc.; Mk. II, 23. [OHG. roufen, MHG. roufen, rœufen, NHG. raufen, *to pluck, pul.*]
- \*raups** (gen. **raudis**; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *red*. [OE. rêad, ME. rêd, NE. red.]
- Reccarêd** (6, n. 2), pr. n.
- rêdan**, rv. (181), (only in cpds.), *to counsel, deliberate*. [OE. rêdan, ME. rede, reade, *to advise, rule*, NE. rede, read (Shak.), > OE. rêd, m., ME. rede, reade, NE. (obs.) read, rede, *advice, counsel*, > OE. rêdan (wv.), ME. rêde, *to interpret*, NE. read.]
- reiki**, n. (95), *power, authority, rule*. [ $\checkmark$  reiks, sb. OE. rice (rici), n., ME. riche, rike, *reign, kingdom*, NE. -ric (ME. -rich, OE. -rice), in bishopric.]
- reikinôn**, wv. (190), *to rule, govern*. [ $\checkmark$  reiks, sb.]
- reiks**, m. (117), *ruler, prince*. [Stem reik-, reika-, < Keltic rig-, *ruler*. Cp. reiks, adj.]
- reiks**, adj. (130, n. 2), *mighty, noble, honorabl*; superl. (sa)reikista, (*the*) *mightiest, prince*; Mk. III, 22. [OE. rice, *powerful, mighty, of high rank*, ME. riche, rice, *powerful, also rich* (by confusion w. the Fr. riche), NE. rich. Cp. reiks, sb.]
- reiran**, wv. (193), *to trembl*; Mk. V, 33.
- reisan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to rize*, in **nr-r.** [OE. risan, ME. rise, NE. rize.]
- rignjan**, wv. (188), *to rain*; Mt. V, 45. [ $\checkmark$  rign, n. (= OE. regn, m., ME. rein, NE. rain). OE. regnian, ME. reine, NE. rain.]
- rikan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to heap up, collect*. [Its  $\checkmark$  appears (w. abl.) in OE. raca, m. (or racu, f.?), ME. rake, NE. rake, *an instrument for scraping earth.*]
- riqis. riqiz** (78, u. 1), n. (94), *darkness*; Mt. VI, 23. II. Cor. IV, 6. [ON. rökkr, n., *darkness.*]
- riqizeins**, adj. (124), *dark, darkend*; Mt. VI, 23. [ $\checkmark$  riqis + suff. -eina-.]
- rinnan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to run*; Mk. V, 6; w. in w. acc.; Mk. V, 13. — Cpds. **ga-**, **ur-r.** [OE. rinnan, nzu-ally irnan, eornan, iernan, ME. rinne, renne, rynne, eorne, NE. run.]
- rinnô** (32), f. (112), *brook*. [ $\checkmark$  rinnan. OHG. rinnâ, f., *aqueduct*, MHG. rinne, i., *aqueduct, gutter*, NHG. rinne, f., *gutter.*]
- \*riureis** (127; or riurs?; 130 and n. 2), adj., *temporal, mortal*; II. Cor. IV, 11. 18. [ON. ryrr, adj., *small, poor.*]
- rôdjan**, wv., (188), *to speak*, (1) abs.; Mk. I, 34. V, 35. II. Cor. IV, 13; so w. dat. of pers.; Mk. IV, 34; or **bi** w. acc., and **in** w. dat.; Lu. II, 38; or **us** w. dat., and **in andwairþja** w. gen.; II. Cor. II, 17; or **du** w. dat. of pers.; Lu. II, 20. (2) w. acc. of th. (in pass. the nom.; s. also below); Mk. II, 7. V, 36; and **bi** w. acc.; Lu. II, 33. (3) w. acc. of th. and dat. of the

pers. address; Mk. II, 2; or **du** w. dat. of the pers. address; Lu. II, 17. 18. 50; and instr. dat.; Mk. IV, 33. [OE. *rêdan*, ME. *rede*, to speak.]

**Rûma** (15, n. 2), pr. n., *Rome*. [*< 'Ρώμη.*]

**Rûmônêis** (15, n. 2), pr. n., *Romans*. [*< 'Ρωμαῖοι.*]

**-rûnnan** (78, n. 4), wv. (194), in **ur-r.** [*< rûms.*]

**rûms** (15), m. (? 91), *room, place*; Lu. II, 7. [OE. *rûm*, n., ME. *roum*, NE. *room*. Cp. Brgm. I, 59.]

**rûna** (15), f. (97), *mystery, counsel*; Mk. IV, 11. [OE. *rûn*, f., *mystery, counsel*, *rûne*, ME. *roune*, NE. *roun* (obs.; *rûne* *< the Scand.*)]

**runs** (32; 49), m. (101, ns. 1. 2.), *a running, issue*; Mk. V, 25. [*< rinnan*. OE. *ryne*, m., *a running, course*, ME. *rune*, NE. *run*.]

**Sa**, m., *sô*, f.; **þata**, n. (153), (1) dem. prn. (for *οὗτος, ἐξείνος*, etc.), *this, that*, (for *αὐτός*) *he, she, it, -self-* (S. my Gothic Syntax, § 63 et seq.) —, (a) uzed alone; Mt. V, 30. 32. 37. VI, 8. 26. 29. 32. Mk. I, 19. 25. 27. 31. 42. II, 7. 8. 21. III, 35. IV, 4. 7. 18. 20. 30. 41. V, 12. 23. 32. 43. Lu. II, 6. 12. 34. II. Cor. I, 12. 17. II, 16. V, 2. 5. 15. Skeir. VII, a. d. For **in þis inuh þis**, s. **in**, (1); (b) w. sbs. or adjs. (follg. or prec.); Mt. V, 19. Mk. IV, 13. Lu. II, 15. 17. 19. 25. 38. 51. II. Cor. I, 15. III, 10. IV, 1. 4. 7. — **þata silbô**, *this same thing*; II. Cor. II, 1. 3; (c) w. a rel. prn.; Mt. V, 32. Mk. V, 15. Lu. II, 33. II. Cor. V, 21. Skeir. VII, d. (2) art. (for *ὁ, ἡ, τό*), *the*, (a) w. sbs. (unmodified; cp. *b, β*, and *e, β*, below), (*a*) appellativs; Mt. V, 20. 25. 47. VI, 2. 23. Mk. I, 10. 13. 15. 20. 22. 29. 31. 34. 42. 45. II, 4. 5. 6. 9. 10. 16. 20.

21. 22. 28. III, 9. IV, 7. 15. 16. 17. 19. 20. 27. 28. 33. 36. 39. V, 4. 8. 11—14. 22. 29. 31. 35. 36. 38—42. Lu. II, 7. Skeir. VII, b. c; (*β*) pr. ns. (where the E. often omits it, especially when the pr. n. occurs alone); Mt. V, 20. Mk. I, 16. III, 6. 17. Lu. II, 7. 10. 13. 15. 17. 20. 25. 27. 40. 43. 50. II. Cor. I, 4. 11. 12. III, 16. IV, 1. 2. 7. V, 1. 4. 5. 8. 17; (b) w. adjs. (poss. prns. or is), (*a*) alone (chiefly uzed as sbs.; so, sumtimes, w. other adjs. or ptes.); Mt. V, 21. 33. 37. 39. 47. Mk. III, 27. V, 15. 16. II. Cor. II, 6. 7. III, 10. IV, 15. 17. V, 10. 17; (*β*) w. sbs. (the art. prec. the adj. and its sb.); Mt. V, 26. 35. Mk. I, 24. II, 21 (sc. **plat**). Lu. I, 8. II. Cor. I, 6. III, 13. 18. IV, 13. V, 1. Skeir. VII, d. (the art. standing between the sb. and its adj.) Mt. V, 19. 29. VI, 11. Mk. I, 11. 26. 27. II, 22. IV, 20. V, 7. 13. Lu. II, 26. II. Cor. I, 6 (or between the adj. and its sb.) Mk. V, 33. Lu. II, 19 (the art. standing before the sb. and its adj.) Mk. II, 9. III, 5. 9. 27. V, 34. Lu. II, 41. 48. II. Cor. I, 18. III, 5. (the art. prec. the first of two qualifying adjs.) Skeir. VII, d; (c) w. nums., (*a*) alone; Mk. IV, 10; (*β*) attributivly; Skeir. VII, b; (d) w. advs. or adv. (prep.) frases, (*a*) without sb.; Mk. I, 7. 19. 36. 38. II, 25. 26. IV, 10. 11. 15. 16. 18. 31. V, 40. II. Cor. I, 4. 20. V, 2. 16; (*β*) w. other words; Mt. V, 45. 48. VI, 1. 23. Mk. I, 38. IV, 19. 31. V, 4. II. Cor. III, 10. IV, 16; (e) w. a ptc. (chiefly uzed as sb.; so sumtimes w. an adj.), (*a*) without sb.; Mt. V, 40. 44. 46. Mk. I, 32. II, 17. III, 22. 34. IV, 3. 14. 16. 20. 24. V, 14. 32. Lu. II, 18. 21. 38. 47. II. Cor. I, 1. 20. II, 2. 14. 15. III, 11. 13.

IV, 3. 4. 13. 14. 18. V, 4. 12. 18; ( $\beta$ ) w. sbs. or adjs. uzed as sbs. (the art. preceding the sb. and its ptc.) Mk. V, 30. 33. 36. Lu. II, 16. (and another art. before the ptc.) Mk. III, 3. II. Cor. I, 1. (or the ptc. and its sb.) Skeir. VII, d. (the art. standing between the sb. and its ptc.) Mk. III, 22. IV, 15. Lu. II, 15. 21. II. Cor. I, 1. 8. 9. III, 7; (f) w. a sb. or prn. in the gen., a sb. being easily understood; Mt. V, 46. VI, 7. Mk. I, 19. II, 14. III, 17. 18. Lu. II, 49; (g) a n. art. may precede any word or words and even a hole sentence uzed substantivly (cp. b,  $\alpha$ , and d, abuv); II. Cor. I, 17. 20. II, 6. [This prn. refers to two Indo-Germanic stems, so-: sâ- and to-d. The former is found in **sa**, **sô**, and in OE. *sē* (chiefly art., but occasionally and orig. dem. prn.), m., ME. *se*. See also **si** and **pata**.]

**sabbatô** (indecl.) or **sabbatus**, m. (120, n. 1), *the Sabbath*; Mk. II, 27; dat. sg. **-ô**; Mk. II, 28; gen. pl. **-ô**; Mk. I, 21. II, 23, 27. III, 2. [*σάββατον* < Hebrew *shabbâth*, *rest*, *sabbath-day*.]

**sa-ei**, rel. prn. (157) m.; f. **sôei**, **sei** (157, 3); n. **patei** (for **\*pataei**); *that, who, whosoever*, (1) for  $\delta\varsigma$ ; Mt. VI, 8. Mk. I, 2. 7. 44. II, 4. 24. 26. III, 13. 17. 19. IV, 9. 16. 24. 31. V, 3. 33. 41. Lu. II, 11. 15. 20. 25. 31. 50. II. Cor. I, 4. 6. 10. 13. 17. 19. II, 3. 4. 10. IV, 4. V, 4. 10. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d. (2) for  $\delta\varsigma$  *živ* (w. subj.), w. prs. indic.; Mt. V, 21. 22. Mk. III, 35. IV, 25; w. prs. opt.; Mk. IV, 22. (3) for  $\delta\sigma\tau\iota\varsigma$ ; Mk. IV, 20. Lu. II, 4. 10. (4) for the Gr. art. (w. prs. ptc.), w. prs. or prt. indic. or opt.; Mt. VI, 4. 18. Lu. II, 33. II. Cor. I, 4. II, 2; (w. aor. ptc.) w. prt. indic.; Mk. V, 16. 18. Lu. II, 17.

II. Cor. IV, 6. V, 5. (w. sb.), w. prs. opt.; Mt. VI, 12. — When a rel. clause contains two vs., both may occur in the indic. mood, or the first stands in the indic. and the second in the opt.; Mt. V, 19. — The rel. **saei** is sumtimes preceded by the dem. (art.) **sa**; see **sa**, (1), (c). — It is usually assimilated to the case of its antecedent; Lu. II, 20. — For its function as a conj., s. **afar**; **in**, (1) and (2), (c); **pairh**; **und**; also **pammei**, **pizei**, and **patei**.

**saggws**, m. (101), *song, singing*. [< **sigwan**. OE. *sōng*, m., ME. *songe*, *sang*, NE. *song*.]

**sa-h**, dem. prn. (154) m.; f. **sôh**; n. **patuh** (for **pata-uh**), *and this, and that, and he; this, that, the same; he; who, which*, (1) referring to a prec. rel. clause; Mt. V, 19. (2) follg. sum other antecedent; Lu. II, 38; so often as a connectiv before accessory clauses; Lu. II, 36. 37. — **sah** occurs frequently with **pan**; Mk. III, 11. Lu. II, 2. 37. II. Cor. I, 17. IV, 15. [< **sa** + **uh**.]

**sa-lyaz-uh**, indef. rel. prn. (164, n. 1); s. **pislrazuh**.

**sai**, interj. (204, n. 2; 219), *see! behold! lo!*; Mk. I, 2. II, 24. III, 32. 34. IV, 3. V, 22. Lu. II, 10. 34. 48. II. Cor. V, 17; *suns sai, immediately*; Mk. I, 12. [< **sa** + **-i** (a mutilated form of **-ei**), prop. a dem. partiel attacht for emfasis.]

**saian** (**saijan**; 22 and n. 1), rv. (182), *to sow*, (1) abs.; Mt. VI, 26. Mk. IV, 4. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mk. IV, 14. 15 (nom. implied). 32. (3) w. instr. dat. (**fraiwa**); Mk. IV, 3. — Followd by **ana** w. dat.; Mk. IV, 16. 20; or acc.; Mk. IV, 31; **in** w. acc.; Mk. IV, 18; — prs. ptc. (uzed as sb.) **saiauds**, *sower*; Mk. IV, 3. 14. — Cpd. **in-s**. [OE. *sāwan*; (cp. **waian**), ME. *sowe*, NE. *sow*.]

**saihs**, card. num. (141), *six*. [OE. seox, six, ME. NE. six.]

**saihsta**, ord. num. (146), *sixth*. [< **saihs**. OE. *sixta*, ME. *sixte*, NE. *sixth* (the *th* by influence of the numerals w. regular *th*).]

**sailvan** (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), *to see, look, behold, take heed, take heed to*, (1) abs.; Mt. VI, 4. 6. 18. Mk. IV, 12. (2) w. acc.; Mt. V, 28. Mk. IV, 24. V, 22. 32. Lu. II, 15. 26. 30; and a ptc. in acc.; Mk. V, 31. (3) w. **fairraþró** (*afar, afar off*); Mk. V, 6. (4) w. **du** w. inf.; Mt. V, 28. (5) w. an indir. question; Mk. IV, 24. V, 14. (6) w. a clause introduced by **ei**; Mk. I, 44.—Cpds. **at-, bi-, ga-, in-, þairh-, us-s.** [OE. *sêon* (< \*sehwan), ME. *see*, NE. *see*.]

**-sailjan**, wv. (188), *to cord* in **in-s.** [< \***sail** (= OE. *sâl*, m., ME. *sôl*, OHG. MHG. NHG. *seil*, n., *rope, cord*). OE. *sêlan*, *to fasten with a cord*.]

**sair** (20, n. 2), n. (94), *sorrow, travail*. [Prop. n. adj. used as sb. (m. \***sairs** = OE. *sâr*, ME. *sore*, NE. *sore, painful*, >) OE. *sâr*, n., *pain*, ME. *sore*, NE. *sore*.]

**saiwala**, f. (97), *soul, life*; Mt. VI, 25. Mk. III, 4. Lu. II, 35. [OE. *sâwol*, *sâul*, f., ME. *sawle, soule*, NE. *soul*.]

**saiws**, m. (101, n. 1), *sea, lake, marsh*. [OE. *sê* (infl. also *sêw-*), m. f., *sea, lake*, ME. *sê*, NE. *sea*.]

**sakan**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to strive, quarrel, rebuke*.—Cpds. **and-, ga-s.** [OE. *sacan*, ME. *-sake* (in cpds.), *to strive, contend*. Cp. **frisahts** and **sakjô**.]

**sakjô** (35), f. (112), *strife*. [< **sakan** + suff. **-jôn-**. Cf. OE. *sæc(c)*, f. (*jâ*-stem), *strife, contest*; *sacu*, f. (*â*-stem), *strife, hostility*, ME. *sake, strife, litigation, gilt, cause*, (for .. *sake* =) NE. (for ..) *sake*.]

**sakkus** (58, n. 1), m. (105), *sack,*

*sackcloth*. [< Lt. *saccus* (or) < Grk. *σάκκος* < Hebrew *saq, sackcloth, sack for corn*.]

**salbôn**, wv. (189), *to salv, anoint*; w. acc.; Mt. VI, 17. II. Cor. I, 21. [< \***salba** (= OE. *sealf*, f., ME. *salfe, salve*, NE. *salv, sb.*). OE. *sealfian*, ME. *salfe, salve*, NE. *salv, vb.*]

**salbôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *salv, ointment*. [< **salbôn** + suff. **-ô-ni-**.]

**saltan**, rv. (179, n. 1), *to salt*. [OE. *sealtan*, OHG. *salzan*, MHG. *salzen*, (NHG. *salzen*, wv., but pp. *gesalzen*), rv., *to salt*. Cf. OE. *sealt*, ME. *salt*, n. (also adj.), NE. *salt* > ME. *salte*, NE. *salt*, wv.]

**sama**, adj. prn. (132, n. 3; 156), *same, the same*, (1) without sb., and with the art.; Mt. V, 46. 47. Skeir. VII, d. (2) w. a sb., and with the art.; Lu. II, 8. II. Cor. I, 6. III, 14. IV, 13. [ON. *samr*, adj., > ME. *same*, NE. *same*. Cf. OE. *some*, *same*, adv.: **swâ s.**, *just as*.]

**sama-frapjis**, adj. (126), *like-minded*. **sama-laups** (74, n. 1), adj. (124), *of the same size or quantity, as much*. [**-laups** < √ of **lindan**.]

**sama-leikô**, adv., *equally, likewise*; Mk. IV, 16. Skeir. VII, c. [< **sama-leiks** = OHG. *samolih, same-lih*, MHG. *same-, seme-, sem-lich, alike, agreeing together*. For **-leiks**, s. **galeikô**.]

**samaþ**, adv. (213, n. 2), *to the same place, together*. [< **sama** + suff. **-þ**. OE. *somod, samod*, ME. *samed*, OHG. *samet*, MHG. NHG. *samt*, adv., *together*, and prep., *together with*.]

**sandjan** (74, n. 3), wv. (187), *to send*.—Cpds. **in-, us-s.** [Causal of \***sinþan**, *to go*. OE. *sendan*, ME. *sende*, NE. *send*.]

**Satana**, pr. n., *Satan*; Mk. III, 26; or **Satauas**; Mk. III, 23. IV, 15;

dat. **-in**; Mk. I, 13. II. Cor. II, 11; acc. **-an**; Mk. III, 23. [*< Σατανᾶς < Hebrew sātán, enemy.*]

**satjan**, wv. (187), *to set, place, put*; Mk. IV, 21. — Cpds. **af-**, **at-**, **ga-**, **faúra-ga-s**. [Causal of **sitan**. OE. settan, ME. sette, NE. set.]

**saps**, gen. **sadis** (74, n. 3), adj. (124), *sated, ful*; **s. wairþan**, *to be fild*; Skeir. VII, d. [Prop. an old ptc. in **-to-**. OE. sæd, ME. sad, sed, NE. sad (obs.) *satiated*.]

**saúhts** (58, n. 2), f. (103), *sickness, disease*; Mk. I, 34. III, 15. [*< √ of siuks + suff. -ti-*. OE. suht (?), f., ME. suht, *disease, ilnes*, OHG. MHG. suht, NHG. sucht, f., *disease, malady*.]

**sauil** (26), n. (94), *suu*; Mk. I, 32.

**Saúlafmón**, pr. n., *Solomon*; Mt. VI, 29. [*< Σολομών*.]

**-sauljan** (24, n. 1), wv. (188), *to soil*, in **bi-s**. [Cp. OE. sylian (*< sol*, orig. \*sul-, n., *mirre*), ME. sulie, NE. sully.]

**-saulnau** (24, n. 1), wv. (194), in **bi-s**.

**Saur** (24, n. 5), pr. n., *a Syrian*; dat. pl. **-im**; Lu. II, 2. [*< Σύρος*.]

**saurga**, f. (97), *care*; Mk. IV, 19. *sorrow, grief*; II. Cor. II, 1. 3. 7. [OE. sorh, sorg, f., ME. sorwe, NE. sorrow.]

**saurgan**, wv. (193), *to sorrow, be grieved*; II. Cor. II, 4; w. **bi** w. acc., *to be anxious about, take thought for*; Mt. VI, 28. [*< saurga*. OE. sorgian (transferred to the Second Conjugation), ME. sorwe, NE. sorrow.]

**sauþs**, m. (101), *sacrifice*. [ON. sauðr, m., *sheep*, prop. *an animal to be immolated, a victim*, *< √ of sjóða* (prt. sauð) = OE. sêoðan (prt. sêað), ME. sethe, NE. seeth.]

**sei**, f. prn. (157, n. 3); s. **saei**.

**Seidóna**, pr. n. f., *Sidou*; acc. **-a**; Mk. III, 8. [*< Σιδών*.]

**Seimôn**, **Seimônus**, pr. n., *Simon*; Mk. I, 36; gen. **-is**; Mk. I, 16. 29. 30; dat. **-a**; Mk. III, 16; acc. **-a** (Gr. infl.); Mk. III, 18; or **-u**; Mk. I, 16. [*< Σίμων*.]

**seina**, refl. prn. gen.; dat. **sis**, acc. **sik**, uzed for all genders and numbers, (I) alone, (1) where the Gr. has no corresponding prn., (a) m., (a) sing.; Mt. V, 42. VI, 29; (β) pl. Mk. II, 6. IV, 12. 41. Lu. II, 20. 43; (b) fem., (a) sg.; Mk. III, 20; (β) pl.; Mk. IV, 1. V, 21; (c) n., (a) sg. (not found in our 'Selections.' (β) pl.; Lu. II, 39. 45; (2) for *ἐαυτῶ, ἀδελφῶ, ἀδελφῶ*, etc., (a) m., (a) sg., Mk. II, 26. III, 14. 25. 34. V, 4. 5. 30. 37. 40. II. Cor. V, 19. Skeir. VII, a; (β) pl.; Mk. II, 8. 19. IV, 17. II. Cor. V, 15. (II) w. **silba**, m., (a) sg.: **sis silbin**, **sik silban**, *himself*; Mk. III, 26. V, 30; (β) pl.: **sis silbam**, (**sik silbans**), *themselves*; II. Cor. V, 15. (III) w. **missô**: **seina missô**, *one another*; **sis missô**, *one another*; m. pl.; Mk. I, 27. IV, 41. Lu. II, 15. [Wanting in E., but see under **seins**. OHG. gen. sg. (only m. n.) *sîn*; dat. wanting; acc. *sih* (sg. and pl.), MHG. gen. sg. *sîn*, acc. sg. and pl. *sich*, NHG. gen. sg. *sein* (poet); dat. acc. *sich* (for all genders and numbers).]

**seins**, poss. prn. (151), uzed for all genders and numbers, *his, theirs, their*, etc., (1) alone, referring to a f. in sg.; Mk. V, 26. (2) w. a sb., referring, (a) to a m. in sg.; Mt. V, 22. 28. 32. 45. VI, 27. 29. Mk. I, 6. 41. III, 7. 9. IV, 2. 3. 34. Lu. II, 3. 28. II. Cor. II, 14. Skeir. VII, c. d; (b) to a m. in pl.; Mt. VI, 2. 5. 7. 16. Mk. I, 5. 20. II, 6. V, 17. Lu. II, 8. 39; (c) to a f. in sg.; Lu. II, 7. 19. 36. 51. [*< stem of sein*. OE. *sîn* (referring to all genders and numbers; OHG. *sîn*

(referring to a m. or n. sg. only), MHG. *sin*, NHG. *sein*, *his*, *its*.]  
**seiteina** (17, n. 2).  
**seipus**, adj. (131), *late*. [Cf. **-seips** (s. **panaseips**).]  
**sêls**, adj. (130), *good*, *kind*. [OE. *sæl*, ME. *sel*, adj., *good*, > **-sêlig**, ME. *seli*, *happy*, *blessed*, (NE. *silly*) OHG. *sâlig*, MHG. *sâlec* (-g-), NHG. *selig*, adj., *happy*, *blessed*.]  
**sêtun**, prt. of **sitan**.  
**si**, pers. prn.; s. **is**. [Cf. OE. *sêo* (< *si* + the fem. ending -u), ME. *sche*, NE. *she*. (Cp. Brgm., II, § 110.)]  
**sibja**, f. (97, n. 1), *relationship*. [OE. *sib*(b), f., ME. *sib*, *sibbe*, NE. *sib* (obs., but dial.), *relationship*, *friendship*, *luv*, *peace*.]  
**-sibjôn**, wv. (190), in **ga-s**. [< stem of **sibja**. OE. *ge-sibbian*, wv., *to appease*, *please*.]  
**sibun**, indecl. num. (141), *seven*; Lu. II, 36. [OE. *seofon*, ME. *seven*, NE. *seven*.]  
**sibuntêhund**, num. (143), *seventy*. [< **sibun** + **têhund**. Cp. Brgm., III, § 179.]  
**sidôn**, wv. (190), *to practis*. [< **sidus**. OHG. (gi-) *sitôn*, *to do*, *prepare*.]  
**sidus**, m. (105), *custom*, *manner*. [OE. *siodu*, m., *custom*, *manner*, *morality*, ME. *side-*, in *side-ful*, adj., *modest*, OHG. *situ*, m., MHG. *site*, m., f. (rare), NHG. *sitte*, f., *custom*, *manner*.]  
**siggwan** (68), stv. (174, n. 1), (1) abs., *to sing*. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.), *to read* (*aloud*); II. Cor. III, 15. — Cp. **us-s**. [OE. *singan*, ME. *singe*, NE. *sing*.]  
**sigis**, n. (94), *victory*. [OE. *sigor*, m. (from stem in **-iz**; hence orig. n.), beside *sige*, m. (as if < **sigi-z**; cp. Brgm., II, § 132, Rem. 2), ME. *sige*, *victory*, OHG. *sigi*, -u, m., MHG. *sige*, sic (g-), NHG. *sieg*, m., *victory*.]  
**Sigis-mêres** (6, n. 2), pr. n.

**siggan** (**siggqan**), stv. (174, n. 1), *to sink*. — Cp. **ga-s**. [OE. *sincan* (intr.), ME. *sinke*, NE. *sink* (tr. and intr.).]  
**sigljan**, wv. (188), *to seal*, w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 22. [< Lt. *sigillare*, *to seal*.]  
**sigljô**, n. (110), *seal*. [< **sigljan**.]  
**sihu?** (20, n. 1), acc. n. (106), *victory*. [Cf. **sigis**.]  
**sijau**, **siju**, **sijum**, etc., v. (204).  
**sik**, refl. prn.; s. **seina**.  
**-silan**, wv. (193), in **ana-s**. [Cognate with, or < Lt. *silere*, *to be silent*.]  
**silba**, prn. (132, n. 3; 156), *self*, (1) uzed alone; II. Cor. I, 4. 9. (2) w. a poss. prn., where it stands in the gen. (like Lt. *ipsius* w. a poss. prn.); Ln. II, 35. (3) w. a pers. prn.; Mk. I, 44. III, 26. V, 30. II. Cor. I, 9. III, 1. 5. IV, 2. 5. V, 12. 15. (4) w. a dem. prn.; as, **pata silbô**, *this very thing*; II. Cor. II, 1. 3. (5) w. a sb. Mk. IV, 28. [OE. *seolf*, self, ME. *seolf*, self (infl. -v-), NE. self.]  
**Silbânus** (5, a; 54, n. 1), pr. n., *Silvanus*; acc. **-u**; II. Cor. I, 19. [< *Σιλουανός*.]  
**silba-wiljis**, adj. (92, n. 4), *of one's own accord*. [**-wiljis** < **wiljan**.]  
**silda-leikjan**, wv. (188), *to be astonisht*, *be amazed*, *to wonder*, *marvel*; Mk. I, 27. V, 20. Lu. II, 48; w. **ana** w. dat.; Lu. II, 33; **bi** w. acc.; Ln. II, 18. [< **sildaleiks** (= OE. *sellic*, for *seld-lîc*, ME. *sellich*), adj., *strange*, *wonderful*, *marvelous*, < **silda-** (OE. *seld*, adj., *rare*, *strange*, ME. *selde*, pl., *few*; cp. OE. *seldan*, ME. *selde*, prop. dat. of *seld*) + **-leiks**.]  
**silubr**, n. (94), *silver*, *muney*. [OE. *seolfor*, *siolfur*, ME. *seolver*, *silver*, NE. *silver*.]  
**simlê**, adv. (214, n. 1), *onse*, *formerly*. [OE. *simle*, *symle*, ME. *simle*, adv., *ever*, *always*.]

**sinaps**, m. (91; or **sinap**, n.? 94), *mustard*; Mk. IV, 31. [*< σίναπι*, n., *mustard*.]

**sineigs** (10, n. 5), adj. (138 and 139), *old, elder*. [*< \*sina-* (s. *sinteins*), adj., *old*, + suff. **-eiga-**.]

**sinteinô**, adv., *ever, always, continually*; Mk. V, 5. II. Cor. IV, 10. 11. V, 6. [*< sinteins* + suff. **-ô**.]

**sinteins**, adj. (124), *daily*; Mt. VI, 11. [*< sin-* (for *sina-*; s. *sineigs*), *ever*, + **-teina-**; *sin-*=OE. *sin-* in *sin-niht*, f., *eternal night*; *sin-grêne*, ME. *sin-*, *sen-grene*, NE. *sengreen*, *the houseleek*, lit. 'evergreen'.]

**sipôneis**, m. (92), *pupil, disciple*; Mk. II, 15. 16. 18. 23. 24. III, 7. 9. IV, 34. V, 31. Skeir. VII, d.

**sipônjan**, wv. (187; 188), *to be a disciple*. [*< sipôneis*.]

**sis**, prn.; s. **seina**.

**sitan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to sit*; Mk. II, 6. V, 15; w. **at** w. dat.; Mk. II, 14; **bi** w. acc.; Mk. III, 32. 34; **in** w. dat.; Lu. II, 46. — Cpds. **bi-**, **ga-s**. [OE. *sittan* (*< \*sittjan*; the *j* occurs in the prs. tense only; prt. *sæt*, etc.), ME. *sitte*, NE. *sit*.]

**siujan**, wv. (187), *to sew*; Mk. II, 21. [*< a lost sb.* OE. *siowian*, *seowian*, ME. *sewe*, NE. *sew*.]

**siukan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to be sick, be ill, be weak*.

**siuks**, adj. (124), *sick, ill, diseased, weak*. [OE. *sêoc*, ME. *sêk*, *sek*, *sic*, NE. *sick*.]

**siuns** (42, n. 3), f. (103), *the sense of sight, sight*; II. Cor. V, 7. [*< sailvan* + suff. **-ni-**; cp. Brgm., I, § 441.]

**siuþ** = **sijuþ**; s. **sijau**.

**skaban**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to shave*. [OE. *scafan*, *scafan*, ME. *schave*, NE. *shave*.]

**skadus**, m. (105), *shade, shadow*; Mk. IV, 32. [OE. *sceadu* (follg. *a-* or *wa-* stems, but orig. *< stem in*

*-u-*), f., ME. *schadowe*, *schade*, NE. *shadow*, *shade*.]

**-skadweins** (14, n. 1), f. (103, n. 1), *a shading*, in **ga-sk**. [*< skadwjan* + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]

**-skadwjan** (14, n. 1), wv. (188), *to cast a shade or shadow*, in **ufar-sk**. [*< skadus*. OE. *sceadwian*, ME. *schadowe*, NE. *shadow*.]

**skaidan**, rv. (179), *to sever, separate, put asunder*. [OE. *sc(e)âdan*, ME. *shede*, wv., NE. *shed*, *to part, pour, spil*.]

**-skaidnan**, wv. (194), *to becom parted*, in **ga-sk**. [*< skaidan*.]

**skalkinôn**, wv. (190), *to serv, do service*; Mt. VI, 24. [*< skalks*.]

**skalks**, m. (91), *servant*; Lu. II, 29. II. Cor. IV, 5. [OE. *scealc*, m., ME. *schalk* (= NE. *-shal*, in *marshal* *< French* *< G.*), OHG. *scalch*, *servant*, MHG. *schalc*, *servant, bondman*, NHG. *schalk*, m., *wag, rogue*.]

**skaman**, wv. (193), *always w. sik, to be ashamed*, w. inf.; II. Cor. I, 8. [*< \*skama*, f. (= OE. *sceomu*, *sceamu*, ME. *schame*, NE. *shame*). OE. *sceqmian* (of the Second, orig. Third Class), *sceamian*, ME. *schame*, NE. *shame*.)]

**-skapjan**, stv. (177, n. 2), *to shape, make*, in **ga-sk**. [OE. *sctieppan* (*< scieppjan*; *ie* *< ea* *< a*), *scyppan*, ME. *scheppe*, *schape*, stv., *schapie*, wv.; NE. *shape*.]

**skattja** (80), m. (108), *money-changer*. [*< skatts* + suff. **-jan-**.]

**skatts** (69, n. 1), m. (91), *money, coin*. [OE. *sceat(t)*, *scat*, m., ME. *scat*, OHG. *seaz*, m., *coin, money* MHG. *schaz* (-tz-), NHG. *schatz*, m., *trezure, sweet-hart*.]

**skapjan**, stv. (177, n. 2), *to do scath, do wrong*. [OE. *sceaðan*, *sceaðan*, str. and wv., *to harm*, *> sceað*, n., *sceaða*, m., ME. *scathe*, NE. *scath, harm*.]

**skauda-raips**, m. (91; or **-raip**, n.?

- 94), *shoe-latchet*; Mk. I, 7. [Lit. a string for fastening a cover, < **skanda-** (cp. MHG. NHG. schôte, f., *husk, pod*) + **-raips** = OE. rāp, m., ME. rōp, NE. rope.]
- skauns**, adj. (130, n. 2), *beautiful*. [Lit. *wurth seeing, noticeabl* (cp. Brgm., § 95; also **us-skauns** and the follg. w.), OE. scône (for \*scâne) > scêne, scène, ME. schene, adj., NE. sheen, adj. (*beautiful, fair*; poet.) and sb.]
- skawjan** (42, n. 2), vv. (188), *to behold, see*, in **us-sk.** [< **-skaus**; s. **us-skauns.**]
- skeinan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to shine*; II. Cor. IV, 6. — Cpd. **bi-sk.** [OE. scinan, ME. schine, NE. shine.]
- skeireins**, f. (103), *a making clear, explanation, interpretation*. [< **skeirjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]
- skeirjan**, vv. (188), *to make clear*, in **ga-sk.** [< **skeirs.**]
- skeirs** (78, n. 2), adj. (129, n. 1), *clear, evident, plain*. [< √ of **skein-an.** OE. scīr, ME. shire, *bright, clear, pure*; cp. ON. skærr, *sheer, bright*, > ME. schere, NE. sheer.]
- skêwjan**, vv. (188), *to go, walk*; Mk. II, 23. [Cf. ON. skæva, *to go, stride along.*]
- skip**, n. (94), *ship, boat*; Mk. I, 19. 20. III, 9. IV, 1. 36. 37. V, 2. 18. 21. [OE. scip, n., ME. schip, NE. ship.]
- skiuban** (56, n. 1), stv. (173, n. 1), *to shuv, push*, in **af-sk.** [OE. scūfan (irreg. only in the pres., but later also scōfan), ME. shuve, (NE. shuv < ME. (schowwyn =) schove, OE. scofan, *to shuv*), OHG. scioban, MHG. schieben, NHG. schieben, *to shuv.*]
- skôhs**, m. (91?), *shoe*; Mk. I, 7. [OE. sceôh, scôh, m., ME. shô, NE. shoe.]
- skreitan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to shred, tear, rend* (tr.), in **dis-sk.** [OS. scritan, *to tear*. Cp. Swiss schrisen, *to pull, tear.*]
- skritnan**, vv. (194), *to rend* (intr.), in **dis-sk.** [< **-skreitan.**]
- skuggwa** (68), m. (108), *mirror*. [< √ of **skaus**, which is contained also in OE. scūwa, m., *shade*, and in OHG. scûchar, *mirror.*]
- skula**, m. adj. (132), *guilty*; sb. (108), *detter*; Mt. VI, 12; **sk-wisan** w. acc. of th.: **patei skulans sijaima**, *that for which we owe, our detts*; Mt. VI, 12; the crime being indicated by the gen.: *to be guilty of, be in danger of*; Mk. III, 29; the punishment being indicated by the dat.; Mt. V, 21. 22; or in w. acc.; Mt. V, 22, [< **skulan.** OE. (ge-)scola, OHG. scolo, MHG. schol, ge-schol, m., *detter.*]
- skulan**, prt.-prs. (200), (1) w. inf., *to be about to be, to be one's duty, to be obliged, owe, shal, must*; Lu. II, 49. II. Cor. II, 3. V, 10. (2) **skuld ist**, *it behooves, it is lawful*; Mk. II, 24. III, 4. 26. [OE. sculan, prs. indic. sceal, prt. sceolde, ME. schal, prt. scholde, schulde, NE. shal, *should.*]
- skûra** (15), f. (97), *shower*; **sk-windis**, *storm of wind*; Mk. IV, 37. [Cf. OE. scûr, m., ME. shur, schowre, NE. shower,]
- slahan**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to strike, beat, smite*. [OE. slēan < \*slahon < \*slahan, *to strike, slay*, ME. slê (= slæ), NE. slay.]
- slahs**, m. (101), *stroke, stripe; plague*; Mk. V, 29. 34. [< **slahan.** OE. slege, m., ME. slege, *blow*; OIIG. slag (a-stem; in comp. also i-stem: slegi-), MHG. slac (-g-), NHG. schlag, m., *blow, stroke.*]
- slauþjan**, vv. (188), *to cause to slide*, in **af-s.**
- slauþnan**, vv. (194), in **af-s.** [Correlativ to **-slauþjan.**]



**slawan**, vv. (193), *to be silent, hold one's peace*. — Cpd. **ga-s**.  
**slêpan** (78, n. 3), rv. (179), *to sleep, fall asleep, be asleep*; Mk. IV, 27. V, 39; w. **ana** w. dat.; Mk. IV, 38. [OE. **slêpan** (st. and vv.), ME. **slêpe** (st. and vv.), NE. **sleep** (vv.), OHG. **slâfan**, MHG. **slâfen**, NHG. **schlafen**, stv., *to sleep*.]  
**slêps**, m. (91, n. 2), *sleep*. [< **slêpan**. OE. **slêp**, m., ME. **slep(e)**, NE. **sleep**.]  
**-slindan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to devour, in fra-s*. [OHG. (far)-**slintan**, MHG. **ver-slinden**, NHG. **verschlingen** (ng for nd by influence of **schlingen**, *to wind, twist*), *to devour*.]  
**sliupan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to slip*. [OE. **slûpan** (for \***slêopan**; cp. **-skiuban**), ME. (æt)-**slupe**, OHG. **sliofan**, MHG. **sliefen**, NHG. **schliefen**, *to slip*. Cp. also E. **slip**.]  
**smakka** (58, n. 1), m. 108), *fig.* [A foren word. Cp. Old Bulgarian **smoky**, *fig.*]  
**smals**, adj. (124), *small, litl.* [OE. **smæl**, ME. **smal**, NE. **small**.]  
**-smeitan**, stv. (172, n. 1), in **ga-s**. [OE. **smitan**, *to strike, be-s., to soil, pollute*, ME. **smite**, *to strike, be-s., to soil, pollute*, NE. **smite**.]  
**snaga**, m. (108), *garment*; Mk. II, 21.  
**snaiws**, m. (91, n. 1), *snow*. [OE. **snâ(w)**, m., ME. **snow**, NE. **snow**.]  
**sneiþan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to cut, reap*; Mt. VI, 26. [OE. **sniðan**, ME. **sniðe**, OHG. **snidan**, MHG. **sniden**, NHG. **schneiden**, *to cut*.]  
**sniunjan**, vv. (188), *to hasten, make haste*; Lu. II, 16. [< an adj. = OHG. **sniuni**, *quick, fast* (**sniuno**, adv., = OE. **snêome**, **snîome**, adv., *quickly, immediately*), < √ of **sniwan**.]  
**sniunundôs**, compar. adv. (212, n. 2), *more quickly*. [< **sniunundô**, adv., *quickly*, (< adj. stem **sniu-**

**munda-** + adv. suff. **ô**) + compar. suff. **-is**, < **sniunnn-** (+ suff. **-da-**) < √ of **sniwan** + suff. **-mun-**.]  
**sniwan**, stv. (176, n. 2), *to hasten, go*. [Cf. ON. **snúa**, stv., *to turn*; and OE. **sneowan**, vv., *to hasten*.]  
**snutrs**, adj. (124), *wise*. [< stem **snut-** + suff. **-ra-**. OE. **snot(t)or**, **snoter**, ME. **snoter**, adj., *wise, prudent*.]  
**sôh**, f. of **sah**.  
**sôkjan** (35), vv. (186), *to seek, seek for, ask for, desire, long for*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. VI, 32. Mk. I, 37. III, 32. Lu. II, 44. 45. 48. 49. IV, 42 (2) w. **miþ** w. dat., *to question with*; Mk. I, 27. [OE. **sêkan**, ME. **seke**, (bi)**seche**, NE. **seek**, **beseech**. Cp. **sakan**.]  
**sôkns** (35), f. (103), *serch, inquiry, question*. [< √ of **sôkjan** + suff. **-ni-**. OE. **sôcen** (w. suff. **-na-**) f., ME. **soken**, *a seeking, inquiry*.]  
**spaiikulâtur** (5, a; 24, n. 2), m., *spy, executioner*. [< Lt. **speculator**, *spy*.]  
**sparwa**, m. (108), *sparrow*. [OE. **spearwa**, ME. **spar(o)we**, NE. **sparrow**.]  
**spaurds**, f. (116), *stadium, furlong, race-course*. [OHG. **spurt**, f. (?), *a stadium*.]  
**spêdnmists**, superl. adj. (139, n. 1), *the last*. [< stem \***spêduma(n)-** (< **spêps** + suff. **-u-ma-n-**) + suff. **-ista**; **spêps** = OHG. **spâti**, MHG. **spâte**, NHG. **spât**, adj., *late*.]  
**speiwan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to spit*. [OE. **spîwan**, ME. **spiwe**, OHG. **spîwan**, **spîan**, MHG. **spîen**, NHG. **speien**, *to spit*. Cp. also OE. **spiwian**, **speowan**, ME. **spewe**, NE. **spew**.]  
**spilda**, f. (97), (*writing-*) *tablet*; II. Cor. III, 3. [Cf. OE. **speld**, n., ME. **speld**, *splinter, chip*.]  
**spillôn**, vv. (189), *to tel a tale, tel, narrate*; Mk. V, 16; *to bring (good)*

- tidings*; Lu. II, 10. [*< spill* (= OE. spell, n., *a saying, narrativ, story*, ME. spell, *speech, preaching*, NE. spel, *an incantation*). OE. spellian, ME. spelle, NE. spel.]
- spinnan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to spin*; Mt. VI, 28. [OE. spinnan, ME. spynne, NE. spin.]
- sprautô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *quickly, soon*; Mt. V, 25.
- stafs** (56, n. 1), m. (101), *element, rudiment*. [OE. stæf, m., ME. staf, *twig, staff, letter*, NE. staff.]
- staiga**, f. (97), *path, way, highway*; Mk. I, 3. [*< steigan*. OHG. steiga, MHG. steige, f., *an ascending road*, NHG. steige, f., *stile, staircase*.]
- stainahs**, adj. (124), *stony*; Mk. IV, 5. 16. [*< stains* + suff. **-ha** (:ga). OHG. steinag, -ac, MHG. steinec (-g-), NHG. steinig, adj., *stony*.]
- staineins**, adj. (124), *of stone, stony*; II. Cor. III, 3. [*< stains* + suff. **-ina-**. OE. stænen, ME. stenen, OHG. steinîn, MHG. steinen, NHG. steinen (usually steinern, w. dubl. suff. -er-n), *of stone*.]
- stains**, m. (91), *stone, rock*; Mk. V, 5. II. Cor. III, 7. — Also used as a pr. n., *Peter*; Skeir. VII, a. [OE. stân, m., ME. stôn, NE. stone.]
- stairnô**, f. (112), *star*. [OE. steorra (rr < rn), m., ME. sterre, NE. star, OHG. sterno, sterro, MHG. sterne, sterre, also stern, a-stem, m., NHG. stern, m., *star*.]
- staldan**, rv. (179), in **ga-st**.
- standan**, stv. (177, n. 3), *to stand, stand firm*; Mk. III, 24. 25; w. in w. dat.; Mt. VI, 5; w. *ûta*; Mk. III, 31. — Cpds. **af-**, **and-**, **at-**, **ga-**, **-twis-**, **us-st**. [A nasalized form <  $\sqrt{\text{stat}}$  extended < sta. OE. stōndan, standan, ME. stande, NE. stand. The orig.  $\sqrt{\text{stat}}$  is seen in OHG. stân, stên, NHG. stehen, stv., *to stand*; and in **staps**.]
- staps**, gen. **stadis** (74 and notes), m. (101), *sted, place*; Mk. I, 35. 45. II. Cor. II, 14. Skeir. VII, b; *an inn*; Lu. II, 7; — **jainis stadis** (215), *unto the other side (of the lake)*; Mk. IV, 35. [*<  $\sqrt{\text{of standan}}$  + suff. **-pi-***. OE. stede, m., ME. stede, NE. sted (insted = in sted).]
- \*staps**, gen. **stapis**, m. (? 91, n. 2), *shore, land*; Mk. IV, 1. [*<  $\sqrt{\text{of standan}}$  + suff. **-pa-** or **-pi-** (?). OE. stæð, n., *bank, shore*, ME. staðe, NE. staith.]*
- staua** (26), f. (97), *judgment*; Mt. V, 21. 22. [*<  $\sqrt{\text{stâw}}$ : stôw; cp. stôjan*.]
- staua** (26), m. (108), *judge*; Mt. V, 25. [*< staua*, f., + suff. **-an-**.]
- staua-stôls**, m. (91), *judgment-seat*; II. Cor. V, 10.
- staúrran**, wv. (193), in **and-st**. [*< a lost adj. (cp. OE. styrne, = Goth. \*staúr-ni-, ME. sterne, NE. stern)*. OHG. storrên, MHG. storren, *to be rigid, stand forth stiff*.]
- stantan**, rv. (179, n. 1), w. acc. and **bi** w. acc., *to strike, smite*; Mt. V, 39. [OHG. stôzan, MHG. stôzen, NHG. stossen, *to thrust, push*.]
- steigan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to mount, climb up*. — Cpds. **ufar-**, **us-st**. [OE. stigan, ME. stie, styze, NE. sty, *to mount, ascend*.]
- stibua**, f. (97), *voice*; Mk. I, 3. 11. 26. V, 7. [OE. stefn, f., ME. steven, *voice*, NE. steven (obs.), *an outcry*.]
- stiggan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to sting, in us-st*. [OE. stingan, ME. stinge, NE. sting.]
- stiggan** (gg; 67, n. 1), stv. (174, n. 1), *to thrust, strike*. [ON. stökkva (for \*stekva), *to jump, leap*.]
- stilan**, stv. (175, n. 1), *to steal*; Mt. VI, 20. [OE. stelan, ME. stele, NE. steal.]
- stjur** (78, n. 2), m. (91, n. 4), *steer, calf*. [OE. stêor, m., ME. stêr, NE. steer.]

**stiwiti**, n. (95), *endurance, patience*; II. Cor. I, 6.

**-stôdjan**, vv. (188), only in the cpds. **ana-**, **du-st.** [standan.]

**stôjan** (26), vv. (186, n. 2), *to judge*, in **ga-st.** [staua (cp. Brgm., I, § 179). OHG. **stôwan**, **stouwan** (prt. **stôwida**), MHG. **stouwen**, *to scold, accuse.*]

**stôls**, m. (91), *stool, seat, throne*; Mt. V, 34. [standan + suff. **-la.** OE. **stôl**, m., ME. **stôl**, NE. **stool.**]

**straujan** (42), vv. (187), *to strew, spread.* [strêa(w), North. **strê**, n., ME. **strâ(we)**, NE. **straw.** OE. **strêge**, **strêawian**, ME. **strege**, **strewa**, NE. **strew.**]

**striks**, m. (91 or 100?), *stroke, title*; Mt. V, 18. [\*streikan (= OE. **strican**, *to move, go*, ME. **strike**, NE. **strike**). OHG. **strih**, MHG. **strich**, m., *stroke, line.*]

**stubjus**, m. (105), *dust.* [OHG. **stuppe**, MHG. (ge)**stÛppe**, (ge)**stuppe**, NHG. **gestÛpp**, n., *dust.*]

**-suljan**, vv. (188), in **ga-s.** [syll, f., ME. **sille**, NE. **sil**; and of Goth. **suljô** (prob. not < Lt. **solea**).]

**suman**, adv. (214, n. 1), *onse, in times past.* [sums.]

**sums**, indef. prn. (162), (1) *alone, sun one*, pl. **sum**; II. Cor. III, 1. (2) *adj., certain, sum.* (3) *w. partit. gen., certain, sum*; Mk. II, 6. V, 25. — **sums . . suus-uf þan**, *the one . . the other*; II. Cor. II, 16; **sum raihtis . . anþaruf þan . . jah sum**, *sum . . other . . and sum*; Mk. IV, 4—8. — **bi-sumata**, *in part*; II. Cor. I, 14. II, 5. [OE. ME. **sum**, NE. **sum.**]

**sundrô**, adv., *asunder, alone, privately*; Mk. IV, 10. 34. [Cf. OE. **sundor**, ME. **sunder**, adv., *especially, apart*, OHG. **suntar**, MHG. **sunder**, adv., *separately, especially*; conj., *but,*

*rather*; prep., *without*, NHG. **sonder**, prep., *without.*]

**sunja**, f. (97, n. 1), *truth*; Mk. V, 33. II. Cor. IV, 2; acc. sg. is used adverbially (215). [sunjis.]

**sunjaba**, adv. (210), *truly, verily.* [sunjis + suff. **-ba.**]

**Sunjai-friþas** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 2), pr. n.

**sunjis**, adj. (126), *tru.* [stem **sunja-** for **\*sundja-** < **\*sund-** (< √ of **im**, **sijau**; s. **wisan**) = OE. **sôð** (for **sōnð**), ME. **sôth**, NE. **sooth.**]

**sunjôn**, vv. (190), *to verify, excuse.* [sunja.]

**sunnô**, f. (112), n. (? 110, n. 2), *sun*; Mt. V, 45. Mk. IV, 6. [OE. **sunne**, f., ME. **sunne**, NE. **sun.**]

**suns**, adv., *soon, at onse, suddenly, immediately*; Mk. I, 10. 12. 18. 20. 21. 28—31. 42. 43. II, 2. 8. 12. IV, 5. 15. 16. 29. V, 2. 13. 42. [Prop. compar. adv., < **\*sunis** (cp. **mins**) < stem **sun-** + adv. compar. suffix **-is**. Cf. OE. **sōna**, ME. **sone**, NE. **soon.**]

**suns-aiw**, adv., *soon, immediately, straightway*; Mk. III, 6. V, 29. 30. 36.

**suns-ei**, conj. (218), *as soon as, when.*

**sunus**, m. (104), *sun*; Mt. V, 45. Mk. I, 1. 11. II, 10. 19. 28. III, 11. 17. 28. V, 7. Lu. II, 7. II. Cor. I, 19. [OE. **sunn**, m., ME. **sune**, **sone**, NE. **sun.**]

**suts** (15, n. 1), adj. (130), *sweet, suitable, patient.* [OE. **swête** (jo-stem), ME. **swete**, NE. **sweet.**]

**swa**, adv., *so*, (1) *alone*; Mt. V, 19. VI, 9. 30. Mk. II, 7. 8. 12. IV, 40. Lu. II, 48. (2) *correlativ: swaswê . . swa jah, as . . so also*; II. Cor. I, 5; **swa . . swaswê, so . . as**; Mk. IV, 26. (3) *w. an adj. or adv.*; Skeir. VII, a. b. c. (4) **swa swê**, *w. an adj. or adv. between them: swa filu swê, as much as*; Skeir. VII, c; **swa lagga weila swê, as long, as**; Mk. II, 19; **swa managai**

- swê**, *as many as*; Mk. III, 10; **swa managôs swê**, Mk. III, 28. [OE. swâ, ME. swa, swo, so, NE. so.]
- swa-ei**, conj. (218), *so that, that, therefore*, (1) w. prs. indie.; Mk. II, 28. (2) w. prt. indie.; Mk. I, 27. Skeir. VII, c. (3) w. prt. opt.; II. Cor. III, 7. (4) w. acc. and inf.; II. Cor. II, 7. — *wherefore, therefore*; II. Cor. IV, 12. V, 16. 17.
- swaggwjan**, wv. (188), *to cause to swing, in af-sw.* [Caus. of \***swiggwan** (= OE. swingan, ME. swinge, NE. swing). OE. swengan, ME. swenge, NE. swinge (for \*swenge, as singe for \*senge).]
- swaihra**, m. (108), *father-in-law*. [Cf. OE. swêor (< sweohor < \*swehur, a-stem), m., *father-in-law*, OHG. swehur, m., *father-in-law*, later also *brother-in-law*, MHG. sweher, NHG. schwäher, m., *father-in-law*.]
- swaihrô**, f. (112), *mother-in-law*; Mk. I, 30. [Extended < stem \***swaihrô**. Cf. OE. sweger, f., OHG. swigar, MHG. swiger, NHG. schwieger (rare; usually schwiegermutter), f., *mother-in-law*.]
- swairban**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to wipe, in bi-sw.* [OE. sweorfan, *to rub, file, polish*, ME. swerve, NE. swerv, *to turn aside*.]
- swa-laups**, adj. (161), *so great, so much, such*. [For **-laups**, s. **sama-laups**.]
- swa-leiks**, adj. (161), (1) alone; so w. the art., *such a one*; II. Cor. II, 6. 7. (2) w. a sb., without the art., *such*; Mk. IV, 33. II. Cor. I, 10. III, 4. [OE. swele, swile, < swâ-lic, ME. swiche, swuch, NE. such.]
- swamms** (swams; 48; 80, n. 1), m. (91), *sponge*. [OE. swam, m., *fungus*, OHG. MHG. swam (min), NHG. schwamm, m., *sponge, fungus*.]
- swaran**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to swear*, w. **bi** w. dat.; Mt. V, 34. 35. 36. — Cpds. **bi-**, **ufar-s**. [OE. swerian (the i, = j, occurs in the prs. tense only; prt. swore, pp. sworn), ME. swere, NE. swear.]
- swarê**, adv., *without a cause, in vain*; Mt. V, 22.
- swartis** (in A) or **swartzl** (in B), n. (? 94), *that which is black, ink*; II. Cor. III, 3. [< **swarts** + suff. **-iz-** (-zla = NHG. -sal, -sel).]
- swarts**, adj. (124), *black*; Mt. V, 36. [OE. sweart, ME. NE. swart.]
- swa-swê**, (1) adv., *as, just as, as it wer, in like manner as, like*, (a) ized alone; Mt. V, 48. VI, 2. 5. 7. 12. 16. Mk. I, 22. II. Cor. II, 17. III, 5. Mk. I, 22. IV, 33. Lu. II, 20. 23. II. Cor. I, 5. 14. II, 17. III, 5. 13. 18. IV, 1; **swaswê jah**, *even as, as also*; II. Cor. I, 14; **swaswê qiban ist**, *as (= according to that which) is said*; Lu. II, 24; (b) correlativ: **swaswê . . jah**, *as . . (so) also*; II. Cor. I, 7. (2) conj. (218), *so that, insomuch that*, (a) w. prt. ind.; Mk. I, 45. II, 2. 12. III, 10. 20. IV, 32. 37; (b) w. prt. opt.; II. Cor. I, 8; (c) w. acc. and inf.; Mk. IV, 1.
- swê**, (1) adv., (a) in comparison, *as, just as, like*; Mt. VI, 29. Mk. I, 2. 10. 22. IV, 27. 31. II. Cor. II, 17. III, 1. V, 20. Skeir. VII, b; — **analeikô swê**, *in like manner*; Skeir. VII, a; **swê . . jah**; Mt. VI, 10; (b) before numerals, *about*; Mk. V, 13. (2) conj. (218; temporal), *as, when*; Mk. IV, 36.
- swêgnjan**, wv. (188), *to rejoice, triumph*. [< a lost adj. or sb. \***swêgna-** < **sweg-** (Cf. OE. swôgan, *to sound, rustl*; swêg, m., *sound*) + suff. **-na-**.]
- sweiban** (56, n. 1), stv. (172, n. 1), *to cease*. [Cf. OHG. (gi)-swiftôn, *to bi stil, be quiet*; MHG. swiften (= OHG. \*swiftjan), *to silence*,

- appease, stil*; NHG. be-schwichtigen (prop. Low G., w. ch for f), *to silence, appease, stil*.]
- swain**, n. (94), *swine, pig*; Mk. V, 11—14. 16. [Orig. adj., < \*sû (= OE. sû, f., ME. sowe, NE. sow) + suff. -ina-. OE. swin, n., *hog, (wild) boar*, (pl. swine), ME. swin, NE. swine.]
- swêrs** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *heavy, weighty*; hense, *grave, honored*. [OE. swêr, adj., *heavy, difficult*, OHG. swâri, MHG. swære, adj., *heavy, grave, noble*, NHG. schwer, adj., *heavy, difficult, grievous*.]
- swês**, adj. (124, n. 1), *one's own*; II. Cor. V, 10 (See note). [< swê- (allied to sei-na) + suff. -sa-. OE. swêas, adj., *one's own, domestic, intimate*.]
- swê-pauh**, adv. and conj. (218), *yet, indeed, however*; **jabai sw. jah** (s. **jabai**); II. Cor. V, 3; **untê sw.**, *for indeed*, II. Cor. V, 19.
- swikunþjan**, wv. (188), in **ga-sw.** [< **swikunþs.**]
- swikunþs**, adj. (124), *evident, manifest, open*; II. Cor. V, 11; **sw. wairþan**, *to becum or be made manifest, appear*; Mk. IV, 22. II. Cor. IV, 11. [< the pref. **swi-** (allied to swês) + **kunþs.**]
- swiltan**, stv. (174, n. 1),\* *to die*. — Cpd. **ga-sw.** [OE. sweltan, *to die*, ME. swelte, *to faint, die*, > the freq. sweltere, *to faint away*, NE. swelter, *to be overcum with heat*.]
- swinþnan**, wv. (194), *to grow strong*; Lu. II, 40. [< **swinþs.**]
- swinþs**, adj. (124), *strong*; Mk. III, 27. *hoje, helthy*; Mk. II, 17. — Compar. **swinþôza**, *mightier*; Mk. I, 7. [OE. swið (< \*swinð), ME. swiþ, *strong*, OHG. \*swind (in pr. ns.), MHG. swiut (d-), *strong, quick*, NHG. schwind (obs., but dial.), ge-schwind, *quick*.]
- swistar**, f. (114), *sister*; Mk. III, 32.
35. [OE. sweostor, swustor, ME. suster and sister (by influence of ON. systir), NE. sister.]
- swôgatjan**, wv. (188), *to sigh, groan*; II. Cor. V, 2. 4. [Intensiv v. < **swôg-** in (OE. swôgan, ME. swowe > swozne, swoune, NE. swoon) **-swôgjan**, *to sigh*; **-atjan** = OE. -ettan, NHG. -ezzen.]
- swunfsl** (80), n. (94), *swimming-bath, pool*. [For **swunsl** (so in MS., an amended form of **swunslf**. But the f is merely eufonic) < **swimman** (+suff. -sla) = OE. swimman, ME. swimme, NE. swim.]
- Symaiôn** (39), pr. n., *Simeon*; Lu. II, 25. 34. [< Συμεών.]
- synagôga-faps**, gen. -fadis, m. (101), *ruler of a synagog*; Mk. V, 22. 35. 36. 38. [< **synagôgê** + **-faps** (only in cpds.), *chief, master*; s. **brâþ-faps.**]
- synagôgê** (39), f., *synagog*; (gen. -ais) dat. (-ai; or) -ein; Mk. I, 29 (-ên for -ein; 17, n. 1); or -ê (Gr. infl.); Mk. I, 23; acc. (-ein; or) -ên (Gr. infl.); Mk. I, 21. III, 1; dat. pl. -im; Mk. I, 39. [< συναγωγή, *congregation*.]
- Syria**, pr. n., *Syria*; gen. -ais; Lu. II, 2. [< Συρία.]
- Tagl**, n. (94), *a singl hair, hair*; Mt. V, 36. Mk. I, 6. [OE. tæg(e)l, m., ME. tayl, NE. tail.]
- tagr**, n. (94), *tear*; II. Cor. II, 4. [OE. têar, teagor (< \*taur, for \*tahur), m., *drop, tear*, ME. tere, têt, NE. tear.]
- tahjan**, wv. (188), *to tear, rend*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 26.
- tailhswa**, f. (prop. str. adj.; Mk. XVI, 5. Col. III, 1), *the right hand*. [< **tailhsws.**]
- tailhsws**, adj. (124; usually weak; 132; so also without the art.; cp. prec. word), *right (not left)*; Mt. V, 29. 30. 39. — **tailswô** (sc. han-

- duſ**), *the right hand*; Mt. VI, 3. [OHG. zeso (infl. zesw-), MHG. zese (infl. zesw-, zesew-), adj., *right*.]
- taihun**, card. num. (141), *ten*. [OE. tēn (<\*teen for \*tehen), tēo (North.), ME. ten, NE. ten (-teen; s. *fiuf*.)]
- taihuſda**, ord. num. (146), *the tenth*. [< **taihun** + suff. **-da**. [OE. tēoða (for \*tēonða), ME. tenþe (by influence of ten), NE. tenth.]]
- taihun-tēhund** and **-taihund**, card. num. (143; cp. 148), *a hundred*.
- taikujan**, wv. (188), *to betoken, point, show*.—Cpd. **us-t**. [< **taikns**. OE. tācnian, ME. tokne, *to show, betoken, signify*, NE. tōken (Shak.), *to foretel, betoken, to make known*.]
- taikns**, f. (103), *token; sign, wonder, miracle*; Lu. II, 12. 34. [< **taik-** (= OE. tāc- in \*tācian, *to show*, = tēcan, ME. teche, teache, NE. teach) + suff. **-ni-**. OE. tācen (w. suff. -no-), n., *token, mark, wonder*, ME. tokne, NE. token.]]
- taijō**, f. (112), *a basket of twigs, basket*; Skeir. VII, c. d. [< **tains** + suff. **-jōn-**. OHG. zein(n)â, f., MHG. zeine, f. m., *a basket of twigs*.]
- tains**, m. (91), *twig, branch*. [OE. tān, m., *twig, rod, staf*, ON. teinn > ME. tein *staff*]
- tairau**, stv. (175, n. 1), only in **dis-ga-t**. [OE. teran, ME. tere, NE. tear.]]
- taitōk**, prt. of **tēkan**.
- taleiþa**, f. (97), *damsel*; Mk. V, 41. [< *talitá* < the Chaldean.]]
- talzjan**, wv. (188), *to teach, instruct*.—**talzjands**, m. (prop. prsp.; 115), *teacher*. [< **-tals** (in **un-tals**, *indocil, disobedient*) < √ tal seen in OE. talu, *number, narrativ, speech*, ME. tale, NE. tale.]]
- tamjan** (33), wv. (187), *to tame*, in **ga-t**. [< an adj. = OE. tam, ME. tame, NE. tame; < √ of **-timan**. OE. tamian, temian, ME. tame, teme, NE. tame.]]
- taui** (gen. **tōjis**; 26), n. (95), *deed, work*. [< **taujan**.]
- taujan** (26), wv. (187), (1) w. acc. (sumtimes understood), *to do, make*; Mt. V, 19. 46. 47. VI, 3. Mk. II, 24. III, 8. V, 32; armaiōn t., *to do alms*; Mt. VI, 1. 2. 3. (2) w. dubl acc., *to make*; II. Cor. IV, 2. (3) **waila t.**, *to do wel, do good*; Mt. V, 44. (4) w. **bi** w. acc., *to do, make*; Lu. II, 27. (5) w. acc. and inf., *to make, cause*; Mt. V, 32. (6) **þiup t.**, *to do good*; Mk. III, 4; **unþiup t.**, *to do evil*; Mk. III, 4; **galiug t.**, *to falsify, handl deceitfully*; II. Cor. IV, 2.—Cpd. **ga-t**. [< √ of OE. tōl (w. instr. l-suff.), n., ME. tōl, NE. tool. Cf. OE. tawian, *to prepare, dress, get redy*, ME. tawe, *to work, act upon*, NE. taw, *to prepare skins, curry, toil*.]
- taurnan**, wv. (194), *to rend* (intr.), in **ga-t**. [< pp. stem of **tairau**.]
- tawidēdeina**, prt. of **taujan**.
- teihan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to show*, in **ga-t**. [OE. tēon (for tīon, for \*tīhōn), OHG. zihan, MHG. zihen, NHG. zeihen, *to accuse of, charge with*.]
- Teimaupafus**, pr. n., *Timotheus*; II. Cor. I, 1; acc. **-u**; II. Cor. I, 19. [< *Τιμόθεος*.]
- Teitus**, pr. n., *Titus*; acc. (**-n** or **-aun** (Gr. infl.)); II. Cor. II, 13. [< *Τίτος*.]
- tēkan** (ei for ê; 7, n. 2), rv. (181), *to tuch*, w. two dativs; Mk. V, 30.—Cpd. **at-t**. [ON. tákā (prt. tók) > ME. take, NE. take.]]
- Theodemir**, *Theodomirus* (6, n. 2; 70, n. 1), pr. n.
- Theodoricus** (18, n. 1; 70, n. 1), pr. n.
- Theudes** (18, n. 1), pr. n.
- Theudicodo** (18, n. 1), pr. n.

\***tigus**, m. (142), *a decad*, in num. epds. [OE. -tig, ME. -tiȝ, -ti, NE. -ty.]

-**tilôn**, wv. (189), *to aim, fit*, in **and-t.** [**< -tils** (in **ga-tils**, adj., *convenient*; **< √ ti + suff. -la-**. Cp. **til**, n., *aim, fit time, opportunity*, = OE. *til*, n. *fitness*; and ON. *til*, prep., *to*, **> ME. NE. til**) = OE. *til*, adj., *fit, suitable*. OE. *tilian*, *to aim, strive for, labor*, ME. *tile*, NE. *til*, *to cultivate*.]

-**timan**, stv. (175, n. 1), *to be fit*, in **ga-t.** [OHG. (ga)-*zeman*, MHG. (ge)-*zemen*, stv., NHG. (ge)-*ziemen*, wv., *to be fit, behoov.* Cp. **-tamjan.**]

**timrja**, m. (108), *builder, carpenter*. [**\*timr** (= OE. *timber* (the *b* being eufonic), n., *material to build with, building*, ME. NE. *timber*) + suff. **-jan-**.]

**tiuhan**, stv. (173), *to pul.* — Cpds. **at-**, **inn-at-**, **us-t.** [OE. *têon* (**< \*têohan**), ME. *te*, *to pul, draw*, OHG. *ziohan*, MHG. *ziehen*, NHG. *ziehen*, *to pul, draw, bring up*.]

-**tôjis** (26, a), adj. (126), *doing*, only in epds. [**< √ of taujan.**]

**trauains**, f: (97), *trust, confidence*; II. Cor. I, 15. III, 4. [**< trauan + suff. -ai-ni-**.]

**trauan** (26), wv. (179, n. 2; 193), *to trust*; w. **du** (*in*) w. dat.; II. Cor. I, 9. — Cpds. **ga-tr.** [OE. *trûwian* (26, b), orig. **\*trûwan**, (the *w* being eufonic, as in) OHG. *trûwên*, beside *trûên*, MHG. *trûwen*, NHG. *trauen*, *to trust, believ.* OE. *trêowian*, *to trust, believ.* **< trêowe** = Goth. **triggws.**]

**Trauas** (26, n. 1), pr. n., *Troas*; dat. **Trauadai**; II. Cor. II, 12. [**< Τρωάς**, gen. **Τρωάδος**.]

**trausti**, n. (95, n. 1), *covenant*. [Extended **< stem \*trausta-** (in OHG. MHG. NHG. *trôst*, m., *consolation*), **< √ traus-** (by-form of **trau-**; cp. **trauan**) + suff. **-ta-**.]

**triggwa**, f. (97, n. 1), *covenant*; II. Cor. III, 6. 14. [OE. *trêow*, f., ME. *trewe*, OHG. *triuwa*, MHG. *triuwe*, NHG. *treue*, f., *faithfulness*.]

**triggws** (68), adj. (124), *tru, faithful, reliable*; II. Cor. I, 18. [OE. *trêowe*, ME. *trewe*, NE. *tru*. Cp. **trauan.**]

-**trimpan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to tramp, tred*, in **ana-tr.** [Its corresponding prt. stem occurs in ME. *trampe*, NE. *tramp*.]

**triu**, n. (94, n. 1), *tree*. [OE. *trêo(w)*, ME. *tre*, NE. *tree*.]

**trudan**, stv. (175, n. 2), *to tred*. [Cf. OE. *tredan* (Fifth Ablaut Class), ME. *trede* (pp. also *troden*, as if belonging to the Fourth Ablaut Class), NE. *tred*.]

**tuggl**, n. (94), *constellation, star*. [OE. *tungol*, n. m., *constellation, star*.]

**tuggô**, f. (111), *tung*. [OE. *tunge*, f., ME. *tunge*, NE. *tung*.]

**tulgjan**, wv. (188), *to confirm, establish*, w. acc.; II. Cor. II, 8. — Cpds. **ga-t.** [**< tulgus.**]

**tulgus**, adj. (131), *stedfast, firm, strong*. [Cf. O. S. *tulgo*, adv., *very*.]

**tunpus**, m. (105), *tooth*; Mt. V, 38. [**< √ of itan** (ep. Brgm., II, § 126). OE. *tôð* (*ô < ǫn < an*; pl. *têð*), m., ME. *top* (pl. *teþ*), NE. *tooth* pl. *teeth*.]

**twai**, card. num. (140), f. **twôs**, n. **twâ**, *two*; Mt. V, 41. VI, 24. Mk. V, 13. Lu. II, 24. Skeir. VII, a. b. d (= .b.). [Cf. OE. *twegen*, m., *twâ*, f., *tû*, *twâ*, n., ME. *tweien*, *two*, *twa*, for all genders, NE. *twain*, *two*. Cp. Brgm., I, § 142; III, § 166.]

**twalib-wintrus** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), adj. (131), *twelv years* (lit. '*winters*') *old*; Lu. II, 42. [**-wintrus < wintrus**, m. (= OE. *winter*, m. n., ME. NE. *winter*). OE. *twelfwintre*, *twelv years old*.]

**twalif** (56, n. 1), card. num. (141), *twelv*; Mk. III, 14. IV, 10. V, 25. 42. Skeir. VII, c (= .ib.; so in) d. [OE. ME. twelf, NE. twelv.]

**tweifls**, m. (91, n. 2), *dout*. [OHG. zwifal, MHG. zwîvel, m., *uncertainty, distrust, despair*, NHG. zweifel, m., *dout*.]

**tweihnai**, distrib. num. (147), *two apiece*. [**< tweih-** (= OE. twîh, usually betwih, *between*) + suff. **-na-**. Cf. OE. twêone, *dubl, two*, > twêonum (prop. dat. pl.), usually betwêonum, **-an**, ME. twenen, NE. *between*.]

**twis-standan** (twistandan; ep. 78, n. 5), stv. (177, n. 3), w. dat., *to depart from one, bid farewell to*; II. Cor. II, 13.

**Tykekus** (6, n. 1), *Tychicus*. [**< Τυχιζός.**]

**Tyra**, pr. n., *Tyre*; acc. **-a**; Mk. III, 8. [**< Τύρος.**]

**þaddaius**, pr. n., *Thaddeus*; acc. **-u**; Mk. III, 18. [**< θαδδαῖος.**]

**þadei**, adv. (213, n. 1), *where, where-soever, whither*. [**< \*þaþ (-d-; < stem of þata + -þ; ep. lvaþ) + -ei.**]

**þagkjan** (gg; 67 and n. 1), anv. (209; prt. þáhta; 5, b), *to think, consider, ponder, reason*; w. acc. and af **sis silbin**; II. Cor. III, 5; w. a dir. question (so w. **sis**); Mk. II, 6; w. acc. (understood) and in **hairtin seinamma**; Ln. II, 19; w. a dependent clause introduced by **þatei**, and **bi** w. dat., *to purpose*; II. Cor. I, 17. — Cpd. **and-þ**. [OE. ðencan, (prt. ðōhte; ð < ǝn < an), ME. þenche, þenke (prt. þohte), NE. *think* (by influence of ME. þinke, NE. *methinks*; s. **þugkjan**).]

**þahan**, wv. (193), *to be silent, be stil, hold one's peace*; Mk. I, 25. III, 4. [OHG. dagên, MHG. dagen, *to be silent, be stil*.]

**þáhô** (5, b), f. (112), *clay*, *πηλός*. [OE. ðǫ (< \*ðǫ-e < ðǫhe < \*ðanhe), f., OHG. dâha, MHG. dâhe, tâhe, (weak) f., NHG. (than, taken, the n < the oblique cases; later) *thon* (str.), m., *clay*.]

**þai**, **þatei**, **þaih**, nom. pl. of **sa**, **saei**, **sah**.

**þaim**, **þaim-ei**, dat. pl. of **sa**, **saei**.

**þairh**, prep. w. acc. (217), (1) of space: *thru, thru the midst of*; Mk. II, 23. II. Cor. I, 16. IV, 15. (2) indicating the 'instrument' or 'means', 'author' or 'agent': *thru, by, by means of*, (a) w. names of persons; Mk. superscr. II. Cor. I, 5. 11. 19. 20. II, 14. III, 4. IV, 14. V, 18. 20; (b) w. names of things; II. Cor. I, 1. 4; — **þ. þœei**, *because of*; Skeir. VII, a; (c) denoting a state or condition: *with, by*; II. Cor. II, 4. III, 11. V, 7. — Occurs also in eight compound vs. [Cf. OE. ðnrh, ME. þurgh, þuruh, NE. *thru, thuro*.]

**þairh-gaggan**, anv. (173, n. 3; 207), *to go thru, to pierce thru*; Lu. II, 35; w. **þairh** w. acc., *to go thru*; Mk. II, 23; w. **und** w. acc., *to go on, proceed to*; Lu. II, 15.

**þairh-sailvan** (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), *to see thru, behold as in a glass*, w. acc.; II. Cor. III, 18.

**þairh-wakan** (63, n. 1), stv. (177, n. 1), *to keep wach (thruout)*; Lu. II, 8.

**þairkô**, n. (110), *a hole thru (anything), the ey of a needl*. [Allied to **þairh**.]

**-þairsan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to wither*, in **ga-þ**. [The corresponding √-form (**þars**) of the pret. occurs in OHG. darra (rr < rz: rs), MHG. NHG. darre, f., *a kiln for drying grain, meal, etc.* Cp. **-þairsnan**.]

**þamma**, **þamm-uh**, dat. sg. m. and n. of **sa**, **sah**.

**þamm-ei**, dat. s. m. and n. of **saei**.



Sometimes used as conj.; so w. **in**, *because*; II. Cor. II, 13.

**pan**, adv. and conj. It is often preceded by the enclitic **-uh** (s. especially under (II), below). There is no distinction in sense between **pan** and **-uh pan**; the latter, like **pan** (which occurs oftener), stands after verbal forms of any kind; **-uh pan**, never **pan**, is inserted between a sb. and its prep., also between a prep. and a v., and is frequently found after **sums**, **anþar**, **ni**, rarely after sbs. or adjs. (I) adv., (1) dem., *then, thereupon*; Lu. II, 42; **jah pan**, *and then*; Mk. II, 20; (2) rel., *when, whenever, as long as*, (a) w. prs. ind.; Mk. II, 20. IV, 16. 31. 32. (Cp. Lu. II, 42); — **jah pan**, *and when, but when*; Mk. IV, 15; (b) w. prt. ind.; Mk. I, 32. II, 25. III, 11; (c) w. prs. opt.; Mt. VI, 2. 5. 6. (II) conj. (continuativ), *therefore, then; but, farther, also*; Mt. V, 31. 37. VI, 7. 29. Mk. I, 6. 28. 32. II, 5. 6. III, 32. IV, 5. 6. 35. V, 6. 11. 13. Lu. II, 1. 4. 6. 17. 47; — **jah pan**, *and then*; Mk. III, 6. 31; *and also*; Lu. II, 35; *for*; II. Cor. II, 10; *and*; Mk. IV, 36; — **-uh pan**, *for*; Mt. VI, 32; *but, and, now*; Mt. V, 31. 37. VI, 7. 29. Mk. I, 6. II, 6. IV, 5. V, 11. 13. II. Cor. II, 16. Skeir. VII, c; — **sah pan**, *and this, and he*, etc.; Ln. II, 2. 37. II. Cor. I, 17; *for this*; II. Cor. IV, 15. [*< stem of pata. Cf. OE. ðonne (for ðanne), ðon (for ðan), ME. þanne, ðan, NE. than, then.*]

**pana, þanei**, acc. s. m. of **sa, saei**.

**pana-mais**, adv. (153, n. 2), *further, henseforth, yet, stil*; Mk. V, 35. [**pana-** < stem of **pata**.]

**pana-seiþs**, adv. (212, n. 1), *longer, stil; ni þ., no more, no longer; niþ (= nih-h) þan þ., no more, no longer*; II. Cor. V, 15; **ni þ. ni, no**

*more, no longer*; II. Cor. V, 16. [**pana** < stem of **pata**; **-seiþs** (for **\*seiþis**, compar. adv. to **seiþus**) = OE. **sið** (< **\*siðiz**), compar. adv., *later, late*; also prep., *sinse*, ME. **sið**, NE. **sith** (Shak.), OHG. **sid**, adv., *later*, MHG. **sit**, prep., adv., conj., NHG. **seit**, prep. and conj., *sinse*.]

**þandê (þandei)**, conj. (218), (1) *if* (prop. causal: *sinse*); Mt. VI, 30. (2) *because, sinse, for*; Lu. II, 30. (3) *while, until*. [OHG. **dantâ**, *therefore, because*. Cf. OE. **ðenden**, **ðendon**, *while, until, meanwhile*.]

**-þanjan**, vv. (187), *to stretch*, in **uf-þ**. [OE. **þennan**, ME. **þenne**, OHG. MHG. **den(n)en**, NHG. **dehnen**, *to stretch*.]

**þan-nu**, conj. (218), *then, so then, therefore, so that, for*; Mk. IV, 41. II. Cor. V, 15.

**þan-uh**, adv. and conj. (218), (1) adv., *then*. (2) conj., *but*; Mk. IV, 29. Skeir. VII, d; *therefore, then*; Skeir. VII, d.

**þans**, acc. pl. m. of **sa**.

**þanz-ei**, acc. pl. m. of **saei**.

**þar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there*. [*< stem of pata + loc. suff. -r. Cf. OE. ðær (= Goth. \*þêr), ME. þere, NE. there.*]

**þar-ei**, adv., *where*; Mt. VI, 19. 20. 21. Mk. II, 4. IV, 5. 15. V, 40. II. Cor. III, 17.

**þarihs** (20, n. 1), adj. (124), *not yet fuld, new*.

**þar-uh**, adv. and conj. (218), (1) adv. *there*; Mt. VI, 21. II. Cor. III, 17. (2) conj. (continuativ, for *zaí, οὖν, δέ*), *and, then, so, therefore, but*; Lu. II, 25.

**pata**, dem. prn. n.; s. **sa** [*< stem þa-t- + -a (as in þan-a, in-a, þan-a), which caused the retention of the originally final t (See sa; cp. also þar). OE. ðæt, ME. þat, NE. that.*]

**pat-ain-ei**, adv., *only*; Mt. V, 47. Mk. V, 36. Skeir. VII, b. [**patain** (< **pat-a** + the n. sg. of **ains**), *that one, that only*, + **-ei**.]

**pata-lva-h**, nom. sg. n. of **salvazuh**.

**pat-ei**, n. sg. of **saei**, uzed as conj. (218), (1) *that*; so after vs. of 'saying, thinking, knowing, perceiving (seeing, hearing, etc.)', and the like, chiefly w. ind. Like  $\delta\tau\iota$ , it often introduces a dir. discourse; Mt. V, 20—23. 27. 28. 31. 32. 33. 38. 43. VI, 5. 16. 29. 32. Mk. I, 15. 37. 40. II, 1. 8. 10. 12. III, 11. 21. 22. 28. V, 23. 28. 29. 35. Lu. II, 11. 23. 49. II. Cor. I, 7. 12. II, 3. III, 3. IV, 14. V, 1. 6. 15. Skeir. VII, d. (2) causal, *because, for, that*; Mk. II, 16. Lu. II, 49; — **ni patei** w. opt., *not that, not because, not as*; II. Cor. I, 24. III, 5. (3) **afar patei** w. a finite v., *after*; Mk. I, 14. Skeir. VII, c.

**papró**, adv. (213, n. 1), (1) local, *thense*. (2) temporal, *afterwards, then*. [< stem of **pata** + suff. **-pró**.]

**papró-h**, adv. (213, n. 1), (1) local, *thense*. (2) temporal, *since that time, afterwards, then*; Mk. IV, 17. 28. [< **papró** + **-h** = **-uh**. (Cp. also 62, n. 3).]

**pau**, **páuh** (i. e. **pau** + **-uh**), (1) conj. (218), (a) after a compar., *than*; Mt. V, 20; (b) introducing the second part of a disjunctiv question, *or*; Mk. II, 9. (2) adv. (216), *perhaps, stil*; or untranslatable; in the apodosis of a conditional sentence (in most cases for  $\delta\nu$ ): **ni pau** w. prs. ind.; Mt. V, 20. VI, 15. [OE.  $\delta\hat{e}ah$ , ME.  $\beta eh$ ,  $\delta eh$ ,  $\delta oh$  (by influence of ON.  $\beta ó$ , contracted <  $\beta áuh$ ), NE.  $tho$ .]

**páuh-jabai**, conj. (218), *even if, tho*; II. Cor. IV, 16.

**paurban**, prt.-prs. (199), *to hav need, to need, want, lack*, (1) abs.; Mk. II, 25. (2) w. gen.; Mt. VI, 8. 32.

Mk. II, 17. II. Cor. III, 1. [OE. (be) $\delta urfan$  (cp. 56, n. 3), ME. (be) $\beta urfe$ , *to hav need, to need, want*, OHG. (bi) $durfan$ , *to hav need, to want, lack*, MHG.  $dürfen$ , *to hav reason or cause, to need, want, dare, be permitted*, be-d., *to need, want*, NHG.  $dürfen$ , *to dare, be permitted*, be-d., *to want, need*.]

**paúrfts** (56, n. 4), f. (103), *need, necessity*. [< **paurban** + suff. **-ti-**. OHG. MHG.  $durft$ , f., NHG.  $-durft$  (in composition), f., *need, want*.]

**paurnus**, m. (105), *thorn*; Mk. IV, 7. 18. [OE.  $\delta orn$ , m., ME.  $\beta orn$ , NE. *thorn*.]

**paúrp**, n. (94, n. 2), *field*. [OE.  $\delta orp$ , n., *village*, ME.  $\beta orp$ , NE. *thorp*, *a small village*, now chiefly uzed in names of places (-*thorp*, also -*throp*).]

**-paursnan** (32), wv. (194), *to dry, wither*, in **ga-þ**. [< **paursus**. ON.  $\beta orna$ , *to wither*.]

**paúrstei** (32), f. (113), *thirst*. [< \***paúrst**, adj., *thirsty*, + suff. **-ein-**, <  $\sqrt$  of **-paursan**, **paursus**, **-paursnan**, + suff. **-ta-**. Cf. OE.  $\delta urst$  (w. orig. tu-suff.),  $\delta yrst$  (w. suff. **-ti-**), m., ME.  $\beta urst$ , NE. *thirst*.]

**paursus** (32), adj. (131), *dry, witherd*. [<  $\sqrt$  of **-paursan** (pp. **-paursans**). OE.  $\delta yr$ , OHG.  $durri$  (ja-stem), MHG.  $durre$ , NHG.  $dürr$ , adj., *dry, witherd*.]

**pê**, instr. of **pata**. [Cf. the OE. instr.  $\delta \hat{y}$ , North.  $\delta y$ ,  $\delta \hat{e}$ , ME.  $\delta i$ ,  $\beta \hat{e}$ , NE. the in 'the more'.]

**pê-ei**, conj. (157, n. 1; 218), *that, for the reason that*, always w. **ni**, *not that*; II. Cor. II, 4.

**pei**, (1) rel. prn. (= **patei**; 157, n. 2); so after **patalvah**, **pislvaduh**, **pislvah**, **pislvaruh**, **pislvazuh** (164, n. 1). (2) conj., *that; in order that*; Mt. VI, 26. [< \***pa** (a by-form of **pata**) + **-ei**.]

**peihan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to thrive, profit, increase, advance*, w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. II, 52. [OE. (ge)ðæon (for \*ðion, contr. < \*ðihon), ME. þee, NE. thee (Spenser), *to thrive, prosper.*]

**peilvô**, f. (112), *thunder*; Mk. III, 17.

**peina**, gen. sg. of **pn**.

**peins**, poss. prn. (151); f. **peina**; n.

**pein**, **peinata**, *thy, thine*, (1) alone (predicativ); Mt. VI, 13. Mk. V, 19. (2) w. a prec. sb., (a) without the art.: Mt. V, 23. 29. 30. 33. 36. 40. 43. VI, 3. 4. 6. 10. 17. 18. 22. 23. Mk. I, 44. II, 5. 9. 11. 24. III, 32. V, 19. 34. 35. Lu. II, 29. 30. 32; **iva namô pein**, *what (is) thy name?*; Mk. V, 9; (b) w. art.: **sa . . . peins**; Mt. V, 24. VI, 4. Mk. II, 9. 11. III, 5. V, 34. Lu. II, 48. (3) w. a follg. sb., (a) without art.; Lu. II, 35; (b) w. art.; Mk. II, 18; (c) between adj. and sb.; Mt. V, 30. 39. [**peina**. OE. ðin, ME. þin, þi, NE. thine, thy.]

**-pinsan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to draw*, in **at-þ**. [OHG. dinsan, MHG. dinsen, *to draw, pull, expand*, NHG. \*dinsen, pp. gedunsen (uzed as adj.), *bloated, puffed up.*]

**pis**, gen. sg. m. n. of **sa**, **þata**.

**pis-ivaduh**, adv. (164, n. 2); w. **þadei** or **þei**, *wheresoever, where-soever*. [**pis** (here adv.), < stem of **þata**, + **ivaduh** < **ivap** (-d-) + **-uh**.]

**pis-ivamméh**, dat. s. m. n. of **pis-wazuh**.

**pis-ivaruh**, adv. (164, n. 2); w. **þei**, *wheresoever*. [**pis** (s. **pisivaduh**) + **ivaruh** < **ivar** + **uh**.]

**pis-ivazuh**, prn. (164, n. 1) m.; **pis-ivah**, n. (164, n. 1); folld. by the rel. **ei**, **þei**, or **saei**; usually w. opt.: **p. ei**, *whoever*; **p. þei**, *whosoever*, n. *whatsoever*; **p. saei**, *whosoever, whatsoever*; Mk. IV, 25. [**pis** (s. **pisivaduh**) + **ivazuh**.]

**piubjô**, adv. (211), *secretly, in secret*.

[< stem **piubja-**, *secret*; cp. **piufs**.]

**piubs**, s. **piufs**.

**piuda**, f. (97), *peple, nation*; in pl.

(usually) *'the Gentiles'*; Mt. VI, 32. Lu. II, 32; **þai piudô**, *those of the heathen*; Mt. V, 46. VI, 7. [OE. ðæod, ðiod, f., ME. þede, *peple, population*, OHG. diot(a), MHG. diet, *peple*, NHG. \*diet; cp. Diedrich, pr. n.]

**piudan-gardi** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), f. (98), *kingdom*; Mt. V, 19. 20. VI, 13. Mk. I, 14. 15. III, 24. IV, 11. 26. 30. [**-gardi** < **gards**.]

**piudanôn**, wv. (190), *to be king, to rule, reign*. [**piudans**.]

**piudans**, m. (91), *king*; Mt. V, 35.

[< **piuda** + suff. **-ana-**. OE. ðæoden, m., *king*.]

**piudinassus**, m. (105), *kingdom*; Mt.

VI, 10. [**piudanôn** (-in- for **-an-** by influence of the sbs. in **-in-assus** w. regular **-iu-**, formd < vs. in **-iu-ôn** the **-iu-** of which refers to the weakend suff. of stems in **-an** (cp. **fraujinassus** < **fraujinôn** < **frauj-in-**, weakend stem of **frauja**.)]

**piufs**, **piubs** (56, n. 1), m. (91), *thief*; Mt. VI, 19. 20. [OE. ðæof, m., ME. þéf, NE. thief.]

**piu-magus** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), *servant*.

**\*pius**, m. (91, n. 3), *servant*. [OE.

ðæo (contr. < \*ðe-u, for \*ðew < ðewo-, gen. ðeowes, contr. < ðe-u-wes, the u having developd itself before the w; hense also nom.) ðæow, m., ME. þeow, *servant*, OHG. deo, m., *servant*, cpd. deo-muoti, MHG. demuot, NHG. demut, f., *humility, humblness*.]

**piuh**, n. (94), *good*, in pl. *good things*; II. Cor. V, 10; **þ. taujan**, *to do good*; Mk. III, 4.

**piupi-qiss** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 2), f.; *blessing*.

**piupjan**, wv. (187), *to bless*, (1) w.

acc.; Mt. V, 44. Ln. II, 34. (2) w. dat.; Lu. II, 28; — pp. **piupþips**,

- blest*; II. Cor. I, 3. — Cpd. **ga-þ**.  
[< **þiup**.]
- þiwi**, f. (98, n. 1), *maid-servant, hand-maid*. [< stem of **þius** + suff. **-jô**. [OE. ME. *ðeowe*, f., *female servant, maid*.]
- þizai**, **þizai-ei**, dat. sg. f. of **sa**, **saei**.  
**þizê**, **þizê-ei**, gen. pl. m. n. of **sa**, **sa-ei**.
- þiz-ei**, gen. sg. m. n. of **sa-ei**; s. also in (1).
- þizô**, **þizôs**, gen. pl. and sg. f. of **sa**.  
**þiz-uh**, gen. sg. m. n. of **sa-h**.
- þláihan**, rv. (179, n. 1), *to cherish, fondl*, in **ga-þl**. [Cf. OHG. *flehan*, *flehôn* (fl < þl), *to caress, flatter, entreat*, MHG. *vlêhen*, *to entreat*, NHG. *flehen*, *to beseech, entreat*. Root *flaih* is also seen in OE. *flâh*, adj., *deceitful, crafty*.]
- þlaqus**, adj. (131), *soft, tender*.
- þliuhan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to flee*. — Cpd. **ga-þl**. [OE. *fleon* (contr. < \**fleohan*; fl < þl; cp. **þláihan**), ME. *flee*, NE. *flee*.]
- þô**, **þô-ei**, acc. s. f. and nom. acc. pl. n. of **sa**, **sa-ei**.
- þôs**, **þôz-ei**, nom. acc. pl. f. of **sa**, **sa-ei**.
- þômas**, pr. n., *Thomas*; acc. **-an**; Mk. III, 18. [< *Θωμάς*.]
- þrafstjan**, wv. (188), *to console, comfort*. — Cpd. **ga-þr**.
- þragjan**, wv. (188), *to run*. [OE. *ðrægan*, *to run, race*.]
- þraiheina**, prt. of **þreihan**.
- þramstei**, f. (113), *locust*; Mk. I, 6.
- þreihan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to throng, crowd round, press upon, afflict*; Mk. III, 9. V, 24. 31. II. Cor. I, 6; pp. **þraihans**, *trubld*; II. Cor. IV, 8. [< \**þrinhan*. OE. *ðringan*, ME. *þringe*, OHG. *dringan*, MHG. NHG. *dringen*, *to urge, press*.]
- þreis**, card. num. (140), *three*; Lu. II, 46. [OE. *ðrí*, m., *ðrêo*, f. n., ME. *þrê*, NE. *three*.]
- þridja**, ord. num. (146; 149, n. 1), *third*. [< *þri*, the short form of the stem of **þreis**] + **-dja**. OE. *ðridda*, North. *ðirða*, ME. *þridde*, *thyrde*, NE. *third*.]
- þriskan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to thresh*. [OE. *ðerscan* (for \**ðrescan*), ME. *þreshe*, NE. *thresh*.]
- þriutan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to urge, trubl*, in **us-þr**. [OE. *â-ðrêotan* (*â* = *us*), *to be weary*, OHG. *bi*, *ir-driozan*, MHG. *be*, *er*-, *beside ver* (= Goth. *fair*-), *driezen*, *to excite disgust or weariness*, NHG. *ver-driessen*, *to grieve, vex*. The √ of OE. *ðrêat* (prt., = Goth. \**þraut*) occurs also in OE. *ðrêat*, m., ME. *þrete*, NE. *thret*.]
- þruts-fill** (15, n. 1; 88, n. 3), n. (94), *leprosy*; Mk. I, 42; **þr. habands** (for *λεπρός*), *leper*, lit. (one) *having leprosy*; Mk. I, 40. [< **þruts**, prob. < √ of **þriutan**. Cf. OE. *ðrâstfell*; also ON. *þrúttinn*, *swoln*.]
- þu**, pers. prn. 2nd pers. (150), *thou*, *uzed alone or w. vs.*, for *emphasis*, (1) sg., (a) nom. **þu**; Mt. VI, 6. 17. Mk. I, 11. 24. III, 11; w. a prec. voc.; Mt. VI, 9; (b) gen. **þeina** (or, tho for *soð*, poss. prn.; s. note); Mt. VI, 13; (c) dat. **þus**; Mt. V, 26. 29. 30. 40. 42. VI, 2. 4. 6. 18. 23. Mk. I, 2. 24. II, 5. 9. 11. V, 7. 19. 41; (d) acc. **þuk**; Mt. V, 23. 25. 29. 30. 39. 41. 42. VI, 3. Mk. I, 24. 37. 44. III, 32. IV, 38. V, 7. 19. 31. 34. Ln. II, 48. (2) dual., (a) nom. (wanting); (b) gen. **igg-kara** (wanting in our 'Selections'; (c) dat. **igqis**, **iggkis** (wanting in our 'Selections'; (d) acc. **igqis**; Mk. I, 17. (3) pl., (a) nom. **þus**, *ye, you*; Mt. V, 48. VI, 8. 9. 26. II. Cor. I, 14. III, 2; (b) gen. **izwara**; Mt. VI, 27. II. Cor. I, 23. II, 3. 10. IV, 15; (c) dat. **izwis**; Mt. V, 18. 20. 22. 28. 32. 34. 39. 44. VI, 2. 5. 14. 16. 19. 20. 25. 29. Mk. III, 28. IV, 11. 24. Lu. II, 10. 11. 12.

II. Cor. I, 2. 11. 12. 13. 15. 16. 18. 19. 21. II, 1. 3. 4. III, 1. IV, 12. 14. V, 12. 13; (d) acc. **izwis**; Mt. V, 44. 46. VI, 30. Mk. I, 8. II. Cor. I, 6. 8. 16. II, 2. 5. 7. 8. [OE. *ðā*, gen. *ðīn*, dat. *ðē*, acc. *ðec*, *ðē* (prop. dat.); ME. *þon*, *þu*, gen. *þin*, dat. acc. *þe the*; NE. thou, dat. acc. *thee*. — For du. and pl., s. **igqara** and **jus**.]

**pugkjan**, anv. (209), (1) impers.: **pugkeiþ mis**, 'methinks', *I think*; so w. **ei**, *that*; Mt. VI, 7. (2) pers. (not in our 'Selections'): *to think, suppose, intend, seem*. [OE. *ðyncan* (< \**ðuncjan*), prt. *ðūhte* (< \**ðunhte*, pp. *ðūht*); *mē ðynceð*, *it seems to me*, ME. *þunche*, *þinche*, *ðinche*; *mē ðinced*, NE. *methinks* (cp. **pugkjan**).]

**-þāhts** (15, b), adj., *thinking*; s. **háuh-**, **mikil-þāhts**. [Prop. pp. of **pugkjan**.]

**þāhtus** (15, b), m. (105), *thought, wisdom*. [*< \*þunhtus < √ of pugkjan + suff. -tu-*.]

**þuk**; s. **þu**.

**þulains**, f. (103, n. 1), *sufferance, patience, suffering*; II. Cor. I, 5. 6. 7. [*< þulan + suff. -ai-ni-*.]

**þulan**, wv. (193), *to tolerate, suffer, bear*. — Cp. **ga-þ**. [OE. (ge)*ðolian* (transferred to the Second Weak Conjug.), ME. (i)*ðole*, *to suffer, endure*. Cp. the verbal abstr.: OHG. *gedult* (w. *t*-suff.), MHG. (ge)*gedult* (-*d*-), NHG. *geduld*, *f.*, *patience*.]

**þus**; s. **þu**.

**þásundi** (15), card. num. (145), *a thousand*, usually *f. sb.* (98); Mk. V, 13. Skeir. VII, b. [OE. *ðūsund*, *n.*, ME. *þusend*, NE. *thousand*.]

**þásundi-faps** (88<sup>a</sup>), m. (101), *leader of a thousand, captain, high captain*.

**þuz-ei**, dat. of **þu-ei** (158).

**þwahan**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to wash*, w. acc.; Mt. VI, 17; *to wash one's self*. [OE. *ðwēan* (contr. < \**ðwaǫn*,

for *ðwahǫn*), OHG. *dwahan*, MHG. *twahen*, *zwahen*, *zwagen*, NHG. (dial.) *zwagen*, *to wash* (cp. *zwehle*, w. *l*-suff., *f.*, *towel*).]

**-þwastjan**, wv. (188), *to secure*, in **ga-þw**.

**-u**, an enclitic used in asking a question (216 and n. 1), (I) in simple questions, (1) dir., (a) attached to a v.: **skuldu** (pte.) **ist**, *is it lawful?*; Mk. III, 4; (b) to a prn.; (c) to an adv. (2) indir., w. opt., affix to a v.: II. Cor. II, 9. (II) in disjunctive questions, both dir. and indir.; — **abu** (= **af + u**) **þus silbin**. **þu þata qipis**, *sayest thou this (thing) of thyself?*; Jo. XVIII, 34. — After the pref. **ga-**: **ga-u-laubjats**, *believe ye?*; Mt. IX, 28; **ga-u-lra-sēki**, *if he saw aught*; Mk. VIII, 23. — Cp. **niu**.

**Ubadamirus** (40, n. 1), pr. n.

**Ubadila** (40, n. 1), pr. n.

**ubilaba**, adj. (210), *evilly, ill*; **u. haban**, *to be ill, be sick*; Mk. II, 17. [*< ubils + suff. -ba-*.]

**ubils**, adj. (124; 138), *evil, ill, bad, useless*; Mt. V, 45. — The n. **ubil** is often used as sb.; so also **þata ubilô**, *the evil, an evil thing*; Mt. V, 37. VI, 13; **ubil haban**, *to be ill, be sick*; Mk. I, 32. 34. [OE. *yfel*, ME. *yfel*, *ivel*, *evel*, NE. *evil*.]

**ubil-tójis**, adj. (126), *evil-doing, mischievous*.

**ub-uh**, i. e. **uf-uh**.

**uf** (56, n. 2), prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *under, beneath*; Mk. IV, 32; (b) temporal, *in the time of*; Mk. II, 26. (2) w. acc., local, *under*; Mk. IV, 21. — Occurs also in numerous cpds. [Cf. OE. *ufe-* (in *ufeward*, *higher*), OHG. *oba*, MHG. *obe*, *ob*, NHG. *ob*, prep. (rare); *over*, *ob-*, prefix in cpds., *over*.]

- uf-aipeis** (56, n. 2), adj. (130, n. 2), *under an oath*.
- ufar**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., local, *over, abuv, beyond*; **u. himinam**, 'over (the) heavens', *heavenly*; Mt. VI, 14. 26. 32. (2) w. acc., trop., *abuv*; II. Cor. I, 8. Skeir. VII, b; **u. filu wisan**, *to be 'over much', to abound*; II. Cor. I, 5. — Occurs also in numerous cpds. [**uf** + compar. suff. **-ar**. OE. ofer, ME. ofer, over, NE. over.]
- ufarassjan**, wv. (188), *to cause to abound, increase excessively*, w. acc.; II. Cor. IV, 15. [**ufarassus**.]
- ufarassus**, m. (105), *overflow, abundance, excellency*; II. Cor. IV, 7. 17. **u. wulþaus**, *abundance of glory, glory that excels*; II. Cor. III, 10. — The dat. **ufarassan** is used adverbially: *abundantly*; II. Cor. I, 8. 12. II. 4. — **ufarassus wisan** w. gen. and **in** w. dat., *to abound in* (the gen. becoming the subj. in E.); II. Cor. I, 5. [**ufar** + suff. **-assu-**.]
- ufar-hafuan** (35), wv. (194), *to exalt one's self*.
- ufar-hamôn**, wv. (190), *to put on clothes over, be clothed upon*, w. (instr.) dat.; II. Cor. V, 2.
- ufar-ist**, 3d pers. sg. prs. ind. of **ufarwisan**.
- ufarô**, (1) adv. (211, n. 1), *abuv, thereon*. (2) used as prep. (217), (a) w. gen., *upon, abuv*; (b) w. dat., *over, abuv*; Ln. II, 8. [**uf** + compar. suff. **-ar** + adv. suff. **-ô**. Cf. OHG. obaro, MHG. obere, NHG. ober(e), *upper*.]
- ufar-skadwjan** (14, n. 1), wv. (188), *to overshadow*.
- ufar-steigan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to mount over, grow higher, grow up*; Mk. IV, 7.
- ufar-swaran**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to swear, forswear*; Mt. V, 33.
- ufar-wisan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to be over, exceed, abound*; II. Cor. III, 9.
- uf-bauljan** (24, n. 1), wv. (187), *to pul up, blow up, be highminded*.
- uf-blësan**, rv. (179, n. 1), *to blow up, puff up*.
- uf-brinnan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to burn up, scorch*, (intr.); Mk. IV, 6.
- uf-graban** (56, n. 1) stv. (177, n. 1), *to dig up, dig after, dig thru*; Mt. VI, 19. 20.
- uf-hausjan**, wv. (187), *to listen with submission, to obey, be subject to*, w. dat.; Mt. VI, 24. Lu. II, 51; — **uf-h. in aillamma**, *to be obedient in all (things)*; II. Cor. II, 9.
- uf-hrôþjan**, wv. (188), *to cry out, cry*; Mk. I, 23. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. I, 26.
- uf-kunnan**, wv. (prt. **ufkunþa**, onse **ufkunnaida**; 199 and n. 1), *to recognize, acknowledge, know*, (1) abs.; II. Cor. I, 13 (second). (2) w. acc. of th.; II. Cor. I, 13 (first); and an interr. sentence; II. Cor. II, 9; or **in** w. dat.; Mk. V, 30. (3) w. acc. of pers. and **bi** w. dat.; II. Cor. V, 16. (4) w. **patei** and **ana** w. dat.; Mk. V, 29; or (loc.) dat.; Mk. II, 8.
- uf-rakjan**, wv. (188), *to stretch out, stretch forth, put forth*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 41. III, 5.
- ufta**, adv. (214, n. 1), *oft, often*; Mk. V, 4. [Cf. OE. oft, ME. oft, extended ofte, often, NE. oft, often.]
- uf-þanjan**, wv. (187), *to stretch*.
- uf-wôþjan** (63, n. 1), wv. (187), *to cry out*.
- uh, -h** (the h being frequently assimilated to the initial consonant of a follg. word; 24, n. 2; 62, ns. 3 and 4), enclitic partiel (218), *but, and, now, therefore*; Mk. II, 11. V, 41; **inuh þis**, *on this account*; II. Cor. II, 8. IV, 16. V, 9. — With prns. and other partiels it often adds intensity to the signification; s. **andizuh, duþê** (s. **duþê**), (**Iranuh**), **nih, nuh, sah, sumzuh** (= **sums-uh**),

- (swah), **paþrô-h**, **panuh**, **paruh**, **pau-h**. — Modifications by means of **-uh** (164 et seq.) ar seen in **warjizuh**, **waparuh**, **wazuh**, **wêh**, **pizwaduh**, **pishvaruh**. — For **uh pan** (or **up pan**), s. **pan**.
- ûhteigô** (15, n. 3), adv. (211), *in season, at a fit time*. [**ûhteigs** + suff. **-ô**.]
- ûhteigs**, **ûhtiugs** (15<sup>g</sup>; 19), adj. (124), *in season, at leisure for*. [**ûht** (s. **ûhtwô**) + suff. **-eiga-**, **-iuga-**.]
- ûhtwô** (15), f. (112), *day-break, dawn*; **áir ûhtwôn**, *before day-break*; Mk. I, 35. [**\*unhtwô-**, **-twô-n-** being suff. (cp. Brgm. III, § 61). OE. **ûhte** (**ûht**, in cpds.), n., ME. **uhte**, *dawn*.]
- ulbandus**, m. (? 105), *camel*; Mk. I, 6. [**<** Lt. **elephantus** **<** *ἐλέφαντ*, stem of *ἐλέφας*, *elefant*, **<** Hebr. **aleph**, *eleph*, *ox*.]
- un-**, inseparabl partiel, in meaning = our **un-**, **in-**, **dis-**, **-less**. [OE. ME. **un-**, NE. **un-**.]
- un-agands** (35), ptc. adj. (202, n. 2), *not fearing, fearless*. [**-agands**, inf. **\*agan**, stv., prt. **\*ôg**; s. **ôgjan**.]
- un-and-hulîps**, ptc. adj. (134), *not uncovered*; II. Cor. III, 14.
- un-and-sôks** (35), adj. (130, n. 2), *irrefutabl*. [**-sôks** **<**  $\sqrt$  of **sakan** (prt. **sôk**).]
- und**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., *in return for, for*; Mt. V, 38. (2) w. acc., denoting 'direction toward', or 'the point' or 'goal at which anything, in its direction, arrives', *unto, to, until, as far as, up to, down to*, (a) of space; Lu. II, 15; (b) of time; II. Cor. I, 13. III, 14. 15; — **und þatei** (218), *til, until, as long as, while*; Mt. V, 18. 25. Mk. II, 19; (c) of degree; **und filu mais**, *so much the more, much more*; II. Cor. III, 9. 11. [OE. **un-** (for **\*und**; s. Sk., *unto*), ME. **un-**, NE. **un-** (as in *unto, until*).]
- undar**, prep. w. acc. (217), *under*; Mk. IV, 21. [**<** **und** + compar. suff. **-ar**. OE. ME. **under**, NE. **under**.]
- undarô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *below, beneath*; used as prep. w. dat. (217), *under*. [**<** **undar** + adv. suff. **-ô**.]
- und-greipan**, stv. (172), *to gripe, seize, take, lay hold on*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 31.
- un-fâurs**, adj. (130), *not wel-behaved* (for *φλόαρος*, *tatler*).
- un-frôþs** (35; 74, n. 4), adj. (124, n. 2), *unwise, foolish*.
- un-ga-hôbains** (35), f. (103, n. 1), *incontinency*. [**gabôbains** **<** **gahaban** (w. **ô-abl**) + suff. **-ai-ni-**.]
- un-ga-laubjands**, ptc. adj. (133), *unbelieving*; II. Cor. IV, 4.
- un-ga-saitvans**, ptc. adj. (134), *not seen, invisibl*; II. Cor. IV, 4. 18. [OHG. **ungesehan**, MHG. NHG. **ungesehen**, *not seen*.]
- un-handu-waurhts**, ptc. adj. (124), *not wrought by hand, not made with hands*; II. Cor. V, 1. [**handu-waurhts** **<** stem of **handus** + pp. of **waurkjan**.]
- un-hrains**, adj. (130), *unclean*; Mk. I, 23. 25. 26. 27. III, 11. 30. V, 2. 8. 13. [OHG. **un-(h)reini**, MHG. **unreine**, NHG. **unrein**, adj., *unclean*.]
- un-hulþô**, f. (112), *evil spirit, unclean spirit, devil*; Mk. I, 32. 34. 39. III, 15. 22. V, 12. [Prop. weak form of the adj. **\*unhulþs** (**<** **un-** + **hulþs**, *gracious*, = OE. ME. **hold**, OHG. **hold**, MHG. **holt** (-d-), NHG. **hold**, adj., *gracious, affectionate*) = OE. ME. OHG. **unhold**, MHG. **unholt** (-d-), adj., *ungracious, hostile*, NHG. **unhold**, adj., *disaffectionate, ungracious*. OHG. **unholdâ**, MHG. **unholde**, f., *fiend, sorceress, witch*.]
- un-karja**, weak. adj. (132, n. 3), *careless, neglectful*; Mk. IV, 15. [**karja** **<** **kara** + suff. **-ja-n-**.]
- un-kaûreins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a refraining from being a burden, a thing*

- without charge. [-kaureins < kaúr-  
jan + suff. -ei-ni-.]
- \*un-lêps (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *poor*.  
[OE. un-lêd(e), ME. unlede, adj.,  
*poor, wretched*.]
- un-mana-riggws (68), adj. (124), *in-  
human, fierce*.
- uns; s. ik.
- unsar, poss. prn. (124, ns. 1 and 4;  
151), *our*, (1) uzed alone. (II) w.  
sbs., (1) prec., (a) without art.;  
Mt. VI, 9. 11. Mk. I, 3. II. Cor. I,  
2. 3—6. 8. 12. 14 (bôftali under-  
stood). 22. III, 2. IV, 3. 6. 10. 11.  
17. V, 2; (b) w. art.: sa . . unsar,  
*our*; Mt. VI, 12. II. Cor. I, 18. III,  
5; (2) follg., (a) without art.; (b)  
w. art., II. Cor. V, 1. [*< stem of  
unsara (= OE. úser úre; dat. ús;  
acc. úsic, us (prop. dat.), ME. gen.  
ure; dat. acc. us; NE. us. OE. úser,  
úre, ME. ure, oure, NE. our. — Cp.  
ik, weis.*]
- unsara; s. ik, also unsar.
- unsis; s. ik.
- un-sêls, adj. (130), *wicked, evil*; Mt.  
VI, 23; uzed as sb.; Mt. V, 39.
- untê, conj. (218), (1) temporal, (a)  
*til, until, (as long as, while)*, w.  
prs. ind.; Mt. V, 18. 26; (2) causal,  
*because, for, sinse*; Mt. V, 34. 36.  
45. VI, 5. 13. 14. 24. Mk. I, 22.  
34. 38. III, 30. IV, 6. 25. 29. 41.  
V, 4. 8. 9. 28. Lu. II, 10. II. Cor.  
I, 5. 8. 12. 13. 14. 19. 24. II, 2.  
11. 15. 17. III, 6. 10. 14. IV, 6.  
17. 18. V, 2. 7. 10. 13. 14. 19. 21.  
— ni untê . . ak untê, *not because  
. . but because*; Lu. II, 7.
- un-þiup, n. (94), *evil*; Mk. III, 4.  
II. Cor. V, 10.
- un-wâhs (5, b), adj. (124), *blame-  
less*. [-wâhs < stem \*wanha-. OE.  
wôh (wôg), ME. woh, adj., *crooked,  
wrong*, > wôgian, *to woo*, lit. *to  
incline*, ME. wowe, NE. woo.]
- un-weis, adj. (124), *unlerned, igno-  
rant*; II. Cor. I, 8. [*< un + -weis*
- (= OE. ME. wis, NE. wise. —  
Germanic stem wiso- < wit-to,  
prop. verbal adj. to witan, *to know*).  
OE. ME. unwis, NE. unwise.]
- un-witands, ptc. adj. (133), *unknow-  
ing, ignorant*; II. Cor. II, 11. [*wi-  
tands is prsp. of witan, to know.*]
- ur-; s. us.
- ur-raijsan, wv. (188), *to raiz up,  
raiz, lift up*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 31; *to  
rouse up, wake*; Mk. IV, 38; *to  
raiz, raiz up (the ded)*; II. Cor. I,  
9. IV, 14.
- ur-rann, prt. of urrinnan.
- ur-rannjan, wv. (188), *to cause to  
rize (lit. to cause to run out)*; Mt.  
V, 45.
- ur-reisan, stv. (172, n. 1), *to arize*;  
Mk. II, 9. 11. 12. III, 3. IV, 27.  
39. V, 41. 42. II. Cor. V, 15.
- ur-rinnan, stv. (174, n. 1), *to run  
out, go out*, w. du w. inf.; Mk. IV,  
3; w. us w. dat. and in w. acc.;  
Lu. II, 4; *to go up, rize (said of  
the sun)*; Mk. IV, 6; *to spring up,  
grow up (said of seed)*; Mk. IV, 5.  
8. 32; *to go out (i. e. to be issued)*;  
Lu. II, 1.
- ur-ristis (30), f. (103), *arizing, resur-  
rection*. [*< ur-reisan + suff. -ti-  
OHG. urrist, f., resurrection.*]
- ur-rûmnan (78, n. 4), wv. (194), *to  
expand, enlarge (intr.)*.
- ur-runs (78, n. 4), m. (101, n. 1);  
*a runniug out; hense outlet, draft*;  
also *dayspring, east*.
- us (uz- before ê, ô, u; 78, c; ur- be-  
fore r; 78, n. 4; sumtimes u- for  
us- before s; 78, n. 5), prep. w. dat.  
(217), (1) of space, *out, out of,  
from, forth from*; Mk. I, 10. 11.  
25. 26. 29. III, 7. 8. V, 2. 8. 10.  
30. Lu. II, 4. 35. II. Cor. I, 10.  
V, 8. (2) indicating a going out  
or forth, a cuming or springing out  
of any thing, and the like, *from,  
of, out of, with, by*; Lu. II, 4. 36.  
II. Cor. II, 2. 16. 17. III, 1. 5.



- IV, 6. 7. V, 1. 18. Skeir. VII, d. (3) designating 'circumstances, way, and manner in which anything takes place or with which it is connected', *of, out of, with, in*; Mt. V, 37. II. Cor. II, 4. III, 9 (in B). V, 2. — Occurs also in many cpds. [OE. *or-*, *â-*, ME. *or-*, *a-*, NE. *or-* (cp. *ordeal*), *a-* (cp. *arize*).]
- us-agjan** (35; 78, n. 4), *wv.* (188), *to frighten utterly.*
- us-agljan** (14, n. 1), *wv.* (188), *to trubl exceedingly.*
- us-alpan**, *rv.* (179, n. 1), *to grow old.*
- us-anan** (78, n. 4), *stv.* (177, n. 1), *to breath out, giv up the ghost.*
- us-bairan**, *stv.* (175), *to carry out, bring forth; to exclaim, answer*; Skeir. VII, a.
- us-beidan**, *stv.* (172, n. 1), *to expect patiently, abide for, w. acc.*; Lu. II, 38.
- us-beisns** (75, n. 1), *f.*, *expectation.* [*< usbeidan + suff. -sni*; cp. Brgm., II, § 95.]
- us-bruknan**, *wv.* (194), *to break off (intr.), be broken off.*
- us-daudjan**, *wv.* (188), *to strive, endeavor, labor, w. inf.*; II. Cor. V, 9. [*< usdaups.*]
- us-dauþs** (74, n. 2), *adj.* (124), *diligent, zealous, forward.*
- us-dreiban** (-drèbi; 10, n. 5), *stv.* (172, n. 1), *to drive out, cast out, send away, w. (instr.) dat. and us w. dat.*; Mk. V, 10.
- us-drusts**, *f.* (103), *a falling away, (said of) a ruf way.* [*< us-driusan, to fall out, fall away, + suff. -ti.*]
- us-fairina**, *wa.* (132, n. 2), *without fault, blameless.*
- us-filma**, *wa.* (132, n. 2), *amazed, astonisht, w. ana w. dat.*; Mk. I, 22. [*-filma-*, *-an-*, *< -fil-* (s. *-fill*) + *suff. -ma-*.]
- us-fulljan**, *wv.* (188), *to (fil completely, fil up, supply, accomplish) fulfill*; Mt. V, 17.
- us-fullnan** (180), *wv.* (194), *to becum ful; to be fulfill, accomplisht*; Mk. I, 15. Lu. II, 6. 21. 22.
- us-gaggan**, *anv.* (179, n. 3; 207), *to go out, cum out, go forth, go up, cum up*; Mk. I, 35. 45. II. 12. V, 13; *w. and w. acc.*; Mk. I, 28; *ðu w. dat.*; Mk. I, 5; *in w. acc.*; Lu. II, 42; *us w. dat.*; Mk. I, 10. 26. 29. V, 2. 8. 30; *ût us w. dat.*; Mk. I, 25; **jainþró**; Mt. V, 26; *w. inf.*; Mk. III, 21.
- us-gaisjan**, *wv.* (188), *to strike agast; in pass. to be beside one's self*; Mk. III, 21.
- us-geisnan**, *wv.* (194), *to becum or be amazed, agast, astonisht, afrighted*; Mk. II, 12. II. Cor. V, 13; *w. (instr.) dat.*; Mk. V, 42; *w. ana w. dat.*; Lu. II, 47.
- us-giban** (56, n. 1), *stv.* (176), *to giv out, giv away, w. dat. (indir. obj.), to reward*; Mt. VI, 4. 6. 18.; *w. acc. (dir. obj.), to giv, pay*; Mt. V, 26; *w. both dir. and indir. obj., to giv, render, perform*; Mt. V, 33.
- us-graban** (56, n. 1), *stv.* (177, n. 1), *to dig out, to break up or thru*; Mk. II, 4.
- us-grudja**, *wa.* (132, n. 2), *wearry, faint*; II. Cor. IV, 1. 16.
- us-gutnan**, *wv.* (194), *to be pourd out, be spild, flow out*; Mk. II, 22.
- us-hafjan**, *stv.* (177, n. 2), *to take up, lift up, w. acc.*; Mk. II, 12.
- us-haista** (69, n. 2), *wa.* (132, n. 2), *very poor.*
- us-hlaupan**, *rv.* (179, n. 1), *to leap up, rize quickly.*
- us-iddja**, *prt. of us-gaggan.*
- us-kannjan**, *wv.* (188), *to make known; w. dat. (indir. obj.) and acc. (dir. obj.), to commend one to one*; II. Cor. V, 12.
- us-kunþs**, *adj.* (124), *wel known, evident, manifest*; II. Cor. IV, 10.
- us-qiman**, *stv.* (175, n. 1), *to kil*, (1)

- abs.; II. Cor. III, 6. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. III, 6.
- us-qistjan**, wv. (188), *to destroy, kil*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 4.
- us-qipan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to proclaim*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 45.
- us-laubjan** (31), wv. (188), *to permit, suffer, giv leav*, w. dat.; Mk. V, 13.
- us-leipan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to go out, cum out, go away from*, (1) w. gen. of aim; Mk. IV, 35. (2) w. **hindar** w. acc.; Mk. V, 21; **us** w. dat.; II. Cor. V, 8; — *to pass away*; Mt. V, 18. II. Cor. V, 17.
- us-lipa**, m. (108), *one with useless limbs, one sick of the palsy*; Mk. II, 3. 4. 5. 9. 10. [Prop. wa. uzed as sb.; cf. **lipus**.]
- us-lukan** (15), stv. (173, n. 2), *to unlock, open*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 10. Lu. II, 23. II. Cor. II, 12; pp. **uslukans** (uzed as adj.), *opend, open*; Mk. I, 10.
- us-mêt** (34), n. (94), *manner of life, conversation, behavior*. [< **us-mitan**. -mêt = late MHG. mâz, NHG. mass, n., *mezure, degree, manner*.]
- us-mitan**, stv. (176), *to behave*; II. Cor. I, 12.
- us-niman**, stv. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take out, take away*; Mk. IV, 15.
- us-sailtan** (34, n. 1), stv. (176, n. 1), *to look out, look round about on*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 5.
- us-sandjan** (74, n. 3), wv. (187), *to send out, send forth*, w. acc.; Mk. I, 43.
- us-siggwan** (68), stv. (174, n. 1), *to read* (lit. 'to sing out'), w. an indir. question; Mk. II, 25.
- us-skans** (42, n. 2; 124, n. 3), *cautious, wakeful, awake*. [Its √ appears in OE. scêawian (tr. and intr.), ME. schewe, NE. shew, show.]
- us-skawjan** (42, n. 2), wv. (188), w. **sik**, *to awake*; in pass. *to recover one's self*.
- us-standan**, stv. (177, n. 3), *to stand up, rize up, arize*; Mk. I, 35. II, 14; w. **ana** w. acc., *to rize up against*; Mk. III, 26.
- us-stass**, f. (**ustass**; 78, n. 5), f. (103, n. 3), *a rizing up or again, resur-rection*; Lu. II, 34. [stein -stassi- < stat-ti- < √ stat (s. **standan**) + suff. -ti-]
- us-steigan** (**ust-**; 78, n. 5), stv. (172, n. 1), *to mount up, go up, ascend*, w. **in** w. acc.; Mk. III, 13.
- us-stiggan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to pluck out*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 29.
- ustaig** = **us-staig** (s. **us**) prt. of **us-steigan**.
- us-taikujan**, wv. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to point out, appoint*. — **us-t sik du** w. dat., *to commend one's self to*; II. Cor. IV, 2. (2) w. acc. of th. and **ana** w. dat., *to show, designate*; Skeir. VII, c. (3) w. dubl. acc., *to show, expose, make*; II. Cor. II, 14.
- us-taûhum**, prt. of **ustiuhan**.
- us-tiuhan**, stv. (173), w. acc. (sum-times understood; in pass. the nom.), (1) *to lead out, put forth*; w. acc. and **in** w. acc., *to drive into*; Mk. I, 12. (2) *to perform, finish, accomplish, fulfil*; Lu. II, 39. 43.
- us-þrintan**, stv. (173, n. 1), *to trubl, uze despitefully*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 44.
- us-wairpan**, stv. (174), *to cast out*, (1) w. acc. (in pass. the nom., or pers. pass.); Mk. I, 34. 39. III, 15. 23. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. III, 22. V, 40.
- us-wakjan**, wv. (187), *to wake up, awake from sleep*.
- us-wandjan**, wv. (188) w. dat., *to turn one's self away from*; Mt. V, 42.
- us-waurhts**, adj. (124), *just, righteous*; Mk. II, 17.
- us-waurpa** (32), f., *a casting away*.

- ût** (15), adv. (213, n. 2), *out*, always w. vbs. of motion; Mk. I, 25. [OE. *ût*, ME. *out*, ut, NE. *out*.]
- ûta**, adv. (213, n. 2), *out*, *without*; Mk. I, 45. III, 31. 32. IV, 11. [OE. *ûte*, ME. *ute*, NE. *out*, *without*, *abroad*.]
- ûtana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *without*, *on the outside*, *from without*; *sa ûtan unsara manna*, *our outward man*; II. Cor. IV, 16. [OE. *ûtane*, *ûtan*, ME. *uten*, *outside*, *eternally*, NE. *-out*, *in about*, ME. *abute*, *abouten*, OE. *a-*, *qn-bûtan* (*qn* < *an* = Goth. *ana*), prep., *about*.]
- ûtaþrô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from without*. [*< ûta + suff. -þrô.*]
- up-**; s. **-uh**.
- uz-êta** (*us-êta*? 78, n. 4), m. (108), *manger*, lit. '*a thing to eat out of*'; Lu. II, 7. [*< us + -êta < √ of itan.*]
- uz-u**, **uz-uh**, i. e. *us + -u, -uh*.
- Waddjus** (73, n.), f. (105), *wall*, in **baürgs-**, **grundu-**, **mîþgarda-w**. [*< primitiv Germanic wajus* (w. suff. **-ju-**). Cf. ON. *veggr* (m. i-stem); OE. *wâg*, *wâh*, m., ME. *waghe*, *wowe*, *wall*. Cp. Brgm. I, § 142, p. 127.]
- wadi**, n. (95), *pledge*, *ernest*; II. Cor. I, 22. V, 5. [OE. *wed* (for *\*wedd*, stem *\*wadjo-*), n., ME. *wed*, *pledge*, NE. *wed-* (in *wedlock*).]
- wadja-bôkôs** (88a), f., *bond*, *hand-writing*.
- \*waggareis**, m. (92; or **waggari**, n., 95—?), *pillow*; Mk. IV, 38. [*< \*waggô* (= OE. ME. *wange*, *wonge*, n., *cheek*, *jaw*, NE. *wang*, rare or vulgar; cpd. *wang-tooth*, obs., *jaw-tooth*) + suff. **-arja-**. [OE. *wangere*, m., ME. *wonger*, *pillow*.]
- wahsjan**, stv. (177, n. 2), *to wax*, *grow*, *increase*; Mt. VI, 28. Mk. IV, 8. Lu. II, 40. [OE. *weahsan*, ME. *waxe*, NE. *wax*, *to grow*.]
- wahstus**, m. (105), *a waxing*, *growth*, *increase*; Mt. VI, 27. Lu. II, 52. [*< wahsjan + suff. -tu-*. ON. *vǫxtr*, m., *growth*. Cf. OE. *wæstm* (for *\*wæhstm*, w. an additional m-suff.), m., ME. *wastme*, *growth*, *fruit*.]
- \*wahrtwô** (58, n. 2), f. (112, or **-a**; 97—?), *wach*; Lu. II, 8. [*< wakan + suff. -twôn-* (or **-twô-**). OHG. *wahta* (by loss of w), MHG. *wahte*, *waht*, NHG. *wacht*, f., *wach*.]
- wai**, interj. (219), *woe!* [OE. *wâ*, ME. *wa*, *wo*, NE. *wo*.]
- waian** (22), rv. (182), *to blow*. [OE. *wâwan* (cp. *saian*). Cf. OHG. *wâjan*, *wâen*, MHG. *wâjen*, *wâen*, NHG. *wehen*, (wv.) *to blow*.]
- wai-dêdja** (21, n. 2), m. (108), *woe-doer*, *evil-doer*, *malefactor*. [**-dêdja** < *dêps* + suff. **-jan-**.]
- wai-fairlujan**, wv. (188), *to wail*; Mk. V, 38.
- waihsta** m. (108), *corner*; Mt. VI, 5.
- waihts**, f. (116 and n. 1), *a whit*, *thing*, (in our 'Selections') always w. *nî* (or a negativ v.): *nî w.* or *w. nî*, sumtimes separated by other words, *no whit*, *naught*, *nothing*; Mk. I, 44. — *nî* (in) *waihtai* or *w. nî*, *in nothing*, *nothing at all*; Mk. V, 26. Skeir. VII, b (*nî . . w.*) c. d. *nî waiht* (116, n. 1) *mikilis*, *no great thing*, lit. '*nothing of great*'; Skeir. VII, a. [OE. *wiht*, *wuht*, f., ME. *wight*, *wigt*, NE. *wight*, *person*, *creature*. To the Goth. *waiht*, n. (s. *waiht* in my 'Compar. Glossary'), answers OE. *wiht*, n., ME. *wiht*, NE. *whit* (for *\*wilt* the h of which had lost its sound).]
- waila** (20, n. 3), adv., *wel*; s. under **galeikan**, **hugjan**, **taujan**. [Cf. OE. ME. NE. *wel*.]
- waila-mêrjan**, wv. (188), *to bring glad tidings*, *proclaim*, *preach the gospel*; w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to preach*, w. in w. dat.; II. Cor. I,

- 19 (*mêrjada*, as in A, seems preferable).
- waila-wizns**, f. (103), *wel-living, food*; Skeir. VII, b. [**-wizns** < **wisan**, *to eat, feast, be merry*, + suff. **-ni-**; cf. **wizôn**, *to liv* (I. Tim. V, 6).]
- wair**, m. (91, n. 4), *man*; Skeir. VII, b. [OE. wer, m., ME. were, wer-, NE. wer-, were- (in werewolf, ME. werwolf, OE. were-wulf, lit. 'man-wolf').]
- wairpan**, stv. (174), *to cast, throw*, (1) w. acc. and **in** w. acc.; Mk. I, 16; and **af** w. dat. (the dir. obj. being understood); Mt. V, 29. (2) w. (instr.) dat. and **ana** w. acc.; Mk. IV, 26. — Cpd. **us-w.** [OE. weorpan, ME. werpe, OHG. werfan, MHG. NHG. werfen, *to cast, throw*.]
- wairs**, compar. adv. (212, n. 1), *wurse*; Mk. V, 26. [For **\*wairs-s** (cp. 78, n. 2), i. e. **\*wairs-is** (**-is** being adv. compar. suff.), OE. wiers, wyrs, ME. wurs, wers, NE. wurse.]
- wairsiza**, compar. adj. (138), *wurse, wurser*; Mk. II, 21. [**< wairs-** + compar. suff. **-iz-an-**. OE. wiersa, wyrsa, ME. wurse, werse, NE. wrse (> wurser, a dubl. comparison).]
- wairþan**, stv. (174, n. 1), (I) principal v., (1) *to be born, arise, become, cum forth, appear*; Mk. IV, 37. 39. (2) *to cum to pass, happen, be done or fulfilled*; Mt. V, 18. VI, 10. Mk. IV, 11. V, 14. 16. Lu. II, 15 (second). Skeir. VII, c; suntimes the prs. must be rendered by the future in E.; Lu. II, 10; the impers. **warþ** (prt.) often introduces a narration, either without a connectiv or foldd. by **jah**: *it came to pass*; Mk. I, 9. II, 15. IV, 4. Lu. II, 1. 6. 15. 46; so w. dat. and inf.; Mk. II, 23. — Of time: *to cum, cum on*; Mk. I, 32. IV, 35. — With dat., *to be givn to, cum to*;
- II. Cor. I, 8. (3) *to be*, w. **in** w. dat.; II. Cor. III, 8; **mip** w. dat.; Lu. II, 13. (4) *to becum, be*, (a) w. a pred. adj. (especially wa. discharging more or less the function of a sb.); Mt. V, 20. 21. 22. VI, 16. 22. 23. Mk. I, 22. 36. 41. 42. II, 21. IV, 22. 32. Lu. II, 2. II. Cor. I, 7. III, 7. IV, 1. 11. 16. V, 17. Skeir. VII, d; — **w. twalib-wintruns** (sc. **alpeis**), *to be twelv years old*; Lu. II, 42; (b) w. a pred. sb.; Mt. V, 45. Mk. I, 17. II. Cor. V, 21. Skeir. VII, c; (c) w. adv.: **sundrô**; Mk. IV, 10; **ja jah nê. . ja**; II. Cor. I, 19. (II) auxiliary v., w. a pp.; Mk. I, 14. II. 27. III, 26. II. Cor. IV, 1. — Cpd. **fra-w.** [OE. weorðan, ME. wurðe, worthe, NE. wurth, *to becum, be*, as in phrases: 'woe wurth the day', or 'the man' (indir. obj.)]
- wairþida**, f. (97), *wurthiness, dignity, sufficiency*; II. Cor. III, 5. Skeir. VII, a. [**< wairþs** + suff. **-i-dô-** (72). OĀHG. wirdida, f., *wurthiness*.]
- wairþnan**, wv. (194, n. 1), in **ga-ga-w.**
- wairþs**, adj. (124), *wurth, worthy, able*, w. **du** w. dat.; II. Cor. II, 16; w. inf.; Mk. I, 7. II. Cor. III, 5; w. a clause introduced by **ei**; Mt. III, 11; — **wairþana briggan** w. gen., *to make or count wurthy, make able*; II. Cor. III, 6. [OE. weorð, wurð (the u by influence of the w), adj., ME. worth, wurth, NE. wurth.]
- wait**, prs. of the prt.-prs. **witan**.
- waja-mêreins**, f. (103; 113, n. 1), *a blasfeming, blasphemy*. [**< waja-mêrjan** + suff. **-ei-ni-**.]
- waja-mêrjan** (21, n. 2), wv. (188), *to blasfeme*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 28. 29. [**waja-** < **wai**.]
- wakan**, stv. (177, n. 1), *to wake, wach*. — Cpd. **pairh-w.** (63, n. 1).

- [OE. *wacan*, *to arise, cum to life, be born*, ME. *wake*, NE. *wake*. The *wv.* refers to OE. *wacian*, prt. *wacode*, ME. *wakie*, prt. *wakede*.]
- wakjan**, *wv.* (187), *to wake* (tr.), in **us-w.** [OE. (â) *wecc(e)an* (< \**wacjan*), ME. (a) *wecche*, OHG. (ir) *wecchen*, MHG. NHG. (er) *wecken*, *to wake up, rouse from sleep*.]
- waknan** (35), *wv.* (194), *to awake*, in **ga-w.** [*< pp. stem of wakan*. [OE. *wæcnan* (intr.), *to arise, be born*, ME. *wakne* (intr.), NE. *waken* (tr. and intr.).]
- Valamir** (6, n. 2; 40, n. 1), pr. *n.*
- waldan**, *rv.* (179, n. 1), *to wield, rule, govern*. [OE. *wealdan*, ME. *wealde*, *welde* (rv.), NE. *wield* (wv.).]
- waldufni**, n. (95, n. 1), *power, might, authority*; Mk. I, 22. 27. Skeir. VII, a; — **w. haban** w. inf.; Mk. II, 10; or **du w.** inf.; Mk. III, 15. [*< waldan + suff. -ufnja-*.]
- waljan**, *wv.* (187), *to choose, be willing*, w. inf.; II. Cor. V, 8. [OHG. *wellen*, MHG. *weln*, *wellen*, NHG. *wählen*, *to choose, elect*.]
- waltjan**, *wv.* (188), *to roll, beat upon, dash*; Mk. IV, 37. [OE. *wyltan*, *weltan* (< *weoltjan* < *weolt*, prt. of *wealtan*, ME. *walte*, = OHG. *walzan*, MHG. *walzen*, *stv.*, NHG. *walzen*, *wv.*, *to roll, revolve*), OHG. MHG. *welzen*, NHG. *wälzen*, *to (cause to) roll*.]
- wamba**, f. (97), *womb, belly*; Ln. II, 21. [OE. *wamb*, *wqmb*, ME. *wombe*, NE. *womb*.]
- waum**, n. (94), *spot*. [Prop. n. adj. (cf. **ga-**, **nn-waums**). OE. *wamm*, n. m. (adj. *wam*, *wqm*), *spot*, > OE. *wemman*, ME. *wemme*, *to stain, defile*, < *wemme*, *wem*, NE. *wem* (obs.), *spot, blemish*.]
- wandjan**, *wv.* (188), *to wend, turn*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. V, 39. — Cpds. **ga-**, **us-w.** [Caus. of **-windan**. OE. *wendan* (prt. *wende*, for \**wend-de*), ME. *wende* (prt. *wende*, *wente*), *to turn, turn one's self, go*, NE. *wend* (rare; prt. *went*), *to go*.]
- waninassus**, m. (105), *want*; Skeir. VII, c. [Like **wanains** (w. suff. **-ai-ni-**), *a waning, diminishing*, < \***wanan** (< \***wans**, *lacking, wanting*, = OE. *wan*, *wqn*, ME. *wan*, ON. *vanr*, n. *vant*, *deficient*, > ME. *want*, adj., *deficient*, and sb., NE. *want*) + suff. **-inassu-**.]
- \***war** (s. 78, n. 2), adj. (124, n. 1), *wary, cautious, sober*. [OE. *wær*, ME. *war*, adj., *cautious*, NE. *ware* (obs., but in *beware* = *be-ware*), extended *wary* (w. suff. **-y**).]
- wardjan**, *wv.* (188), in **fra-w.** [Caus. of **fra-wairpan**, *to go to ruin, corrupt* (intr.). [OE. *wyrdan* (< \**weardian*), *werdan*, ME. *werde*, *to spoil*.]
- warei**, f. (113), *wariness, craftiness*; II. Cor. IV, 2. [*< war + suff. -ein-*.]
- wargiba**, f. (97), *condemnation, judgment*; II. Cor. III, 9. [*< -wargs* (in **launa-wargs**, *an unthankful person*. **-wargs** = OE. *wearg*, m., *outlaw, criminal, wolf*, ME. *wari*, *weri*, *villain*.) + suff. **-ipô-**. OE. *wergðu*, f., *condemnation, punishment*.]
- warjan**, *wv.* (187), *to forbid, thwart*. [OE. *werian*, ME. *wer(i)e*, *to defend, ward off*, OHG. *werian*, *weren*, MHG. *wern*, *to hinder, protect, defend*, NHG. *wehren*, *to protect, defend*.]
- warmjan**, *wv.* (188), *to warm, cherish*. [*< \*warms* (= OE. *wearm*, ME. *warm*, NE. *warm*). OE. *wyrman* (< \**wearmjan*), ME. *werme*, *warne*, NE. *warm*.]
- warþ**, prt. of **wairpan**.
- was**, prt. of **wisan**.
- wasjan**, *wv.* (187), *to vest, clothe, put on, dress*, (1) tr., w. acc. and

- swa**; Mt. VI, 30. (2) intr., w. instr.; Mt. VI, 25. 31. — Cpd. **ga-w**. [OE. *werian* (<\**wazian*), ME. *were*, *wv.*, NE. *wear* (stv., by influence of *bear*).]
- wasti**, f. (98), *garment, cloak*; Mt. V, 40. Mk. V, 27. 28. 30; in pl. also *raiment*; Mt. VI, 25. 28. [**wasjan** + suff. **-tjô-**]
- was-up-ban**; s. the components.
- watô**, n. (110, n. 1), *water*; Mk. I, 8. 10. [Cf. OE. *wæter* (w. r-suffix), n., ME. *water*, NE. *water*.]
- waúrd**, n. (93), *word*; Mt. V, 37. Mk. I, 45. II, 2. IV, 14—20. 33. V, 36. Ln. II, 15. 17. 19. 29. 50. 51. II. Cor. I, 18. II, 17. IV, 2. V, 19. [OE. ME. *word*, n., NE. *word*.]
- waúrdjan**, *wv.* (188), in **filu-w**. [**waúrd**. OHG. *-wurten*, in *antwurten* (= Goth. **and-waúrdjan**), MHG. *and-wúrten*, NHG. *antworten* (by influence of *antwort*, f., *answer*), *to answer*.]
- waúrkjan**, *anv.* (209), (1) abs., *to work* (intr.), *becum effectiv*, w. in w. dat.; II. Cor. IV, 12. (2) w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to work* (tr.), *do, make, produce, prepare*, and dat. of pers.; Mk. III, 35. II. Cor. IV, 17; w. dubl. acc.; Mk. I, 3. Skeir. VII, b. — Cpd. **ga-w**. [OE. *wýrean* (prt. *worhte*, pp. *worht*), ME. *werke*, *worche* (prt. *wrochte*, pp. *wrocht*, *wrogt*), NE. *work* (prt. and pp. *wrought* and *worked*).]
- waúrms**, m. (101), *serpent*. [OE. *wyrn*, *wurm*, *serpent*, ME. *worm*, *wurm*, NE. *wurm*.]
- waúrstw**, n. (94), *work, deed*. [For \***waúrhstw** < **waúrkjan** + suff. **-s-twa-**.]
- waúrstweigs**, adj. (124), *effectiv, effectual*; II. Cor. I, 6. [**waúrstw** + suff. **ei-ga-**.]
- waúrstwja**, m. (108), *workman, laborer*. [**waúrstw** + suff. **-jan-**.]
- waúrts**, f. (103), *wurt, root*; Mk. IV, 6. 17. [OE. *wyrst*, f., *herb, plant, root*, ME. *wort*, NE. *wurt*.]
- waúrþum**, prt. of **wairþan**.
- wégs**, m. (91, n. 5), *a violent movement*, as of billows; *hense tempest*; in pl. *billows, waves*; Mk. IV, 37. [**wigan**. OE. *wæg*, m., *wave, billow, flud, sea*, OHG. *wag*, MHG. *wâg*(-g-), m., *flud, wave, river, sea*, NHG. *woge*, f., *wave, billow*.]
- weiha**, m. (108), *priest*. [**weihs**.]
- weihan**, stv. (172), *to fight, strive, contend*. [OE. *wigan* (the g, for h, being due to the forms with grammatical change), OHG. *wihan* (*wigan*), MHG. *wigen*, *to contend, fight*. The prsp. (uzed as a m. sb., = Goth. **weihands**) is seen in OE. *wigend*, OHG. MHG. *wigant*, NHG. *weigand*, m., *warrior*; cp. also OE. *wig*, m., ME. *wig*, *fight, batl*.]
- weihnan**, *wv.* (194), *to becum holy, be hallowd*; Mt. VI, 9. [**weihs**.]
- weihs**, adj. (124), *holy*; Mk. I, 8. III, 29. Lu. II, 25. 26. II. Cor. I, 1; w. gen.; Mk. I, 24. Lu. II, 23. [OHG. *wih*, MHG. *wich* (-h-), NHG. *weih*, adj., *holy*, in *weihnachten, Christmas*, (lit. 'holy nights'), *weihrauch, incense* (lit. 'holy smoke').]
- wein**, n. (94), *wine*; Mk. II, 22. [**Lt. vinum** > also OE. *wín*, n., ME. *win*, NE. *wine*.]
- weina-basi** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), n. (95), *wine-berry*. (**-basi** = OHG. *beri* (r < s = z), n., MHG. *bere*, n. f., NHG. *beere*, f., *berry*; an extended form is OE. *berige*, f., ME. *berie*, NE. *berry*.]
- weina-triu** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), n. (94, n. 1), 'wine-tree', *vine*.
- wein-drugkja** (88<sup>a</sup>, n. 1), m. (108), *wine-drinker, wine-bibber*.
- waipan**, stv. (172, n. 1), *to crown*. [OHG. \**wifan*, MHG. *wifen* (stv.), *to swing, wind*, prt. *weif* > the

- caus. weifen, *to swing, reel*, NHG. weifen, *to reel*.]
- weis**, pl. of **ik**.
- weisjan**, wv. (188), *to make wise*, in **fulla-w**. [**< -weis** (s. **unweis**). OE. **wisian** (prt. **wisode**; Second Weak Conj.), ME. **wise**, OHG. **wisen** (< **wisjan**), MHG. **wisen**, NHG. **weisen**, *to direct, guide, show, instruct*, lit. 'to make wise'.]
- weitan**, stv. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), *to see*, only in **fra-**, **in-w**. [OE. **witan**, ME. **wite**, *to see, look, rebuke*, NE. **wite** (Sp.), *to reproach, blame*.]
- weitjan**, wv. (188), in **fair-w**. [**< -weit**, in **fraweit** (< **fra-weitan**), n., *revenge*, MHG. **ver-witz**, NHG. **verweis**, m., *rebuke, reproof*; and **id-weit**, n., *reproach*, = OE. **idwit**, n., ME. **edwit**, *reproach, blame*.]
- weitwôdei**, f. (113), *witness, testimony*; II. Cor. I, 12. [**< weitwôps**.]
- weitwôdipa**, f. (97), *witness, testimony*; Mk. I, 44. [**< weitwôps** + suff. **-ipô-**.]
- \*weitwôps, weitwôds** (30; 74, n. 2), m. (117), *witness*. [**< √** of **-weitan**, **witan**. Cf. Brgm., II, § 136, 5.]
- wênjan**, wv. (188), *to hope, trust, expect*, (1) w. acc. and inf.; II. Cor. V, 11. (2) w. a clause introduced by **ei**; II. Cor. I, 13; so w. **dn** w. dat.; II. Cor. I, 10. [**< wêns**. OE. **wênan**, ME. **wene**, **wêne**, *to suppose*, NE. **ween** (obs. or poet.)]
- wêns**, f. (103), *expectation, hope*; II. Cor. I, 6. III, 12. [OE. **wên**, ê is i-uml. of ô, for (West-Germanic) â = Goth. ê, f., *hope, expectation*, ME. **wene**, OHG. MHG. **wân**, *opinion, belief, hope*, NHG. **wahn**, m., *delusion, fancy*.]
- wêsi, wêsun** (**-up** = **-uh**); prt. of **wisan** (204).
- widan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to bind*, in **ga-w**. [OHG. **wetan**, MHG. **weten**, *to bind, join, yoke*. Its √ is contained also in OE. **wæd**, f., **wæde**, n., ME. **wêde**, NE. **weed**, *garment*.]
- widuwô**, f. (112), *widow*; Lu. II, 37. [OE. **widewe**, **widwe**, f., ME. **widewe**, NE. **widow**.]
- wigan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to move, shake up*, in **ga-w**. [OE. **wegan**, ME. **weye**, *to carry, bear, move, weigh*, NE. **weigh**.]
- wigs**, m. (91), *way*; Mt. V, 25. Mk. I, 2. 3. IV, 4. 15. Lu. II, 44. [OE. **weg**, m., ME. **wei**, **wey**, NE. **way**.]
- wileis**, prs. opt. of **wiljan**.
- Wilia** (40, n. 1), pr. n.
- wilja**, m. (108), *wil*; Mt. VI, 10. Mk. III, 35. Lu. II, 14. II. Cor. I, 1. [**< wiljan**. OE. **willa**, m., ME. **wille**, NE. **wil**.]
- wilja-halpei** (88a), f. (113, n. 2), *special favor*. [**< \*wiljahalps**, adj., **< wilja-** (stem of **-wiljis**, in cpds., *willing*, **< wiljan**) + **-halps** = OE. **heald**, adj., *inclined*; cp. OHG. **halda**, MHG. NHG. **halde**, f., *declivity*.]
- wiljan**, anv. (205), *to wil, wish*, (1) abs.; Mk. I, 40. 41. (2) w. acc.; Mt. V, 40. Mk. III, 13. (3) w. **swa fln swê**; Skeir. VII, c. (4) w. inf.; Mt. V, 40. 42. II. Cor. I, 15. V, 4. Skeir. VII, c; w. acc. and inf. (**wisan** being understood); II. Cor. I, 8. [OE. **willan** (prt. **wolde**, **wulde**), ME. **wille** (prt. **wolde**), NE. **wil** (prt. **would**).]
- wilpeis**, adj. (127), *wild*; Mk. I, 6 (gloss). [OE. **wilde**, ME. **wild**, NE. **wild**.]
- wilwan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to plunder, rob*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 27. — Cpd. **dis-w**.
- windan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to wind*, only in **bi-** (**du-**, **ga-**, **us-**)**w**, *to wind round, inwrap, swathe*, w. acc.; Lu. II, 7; pp. **biwundans**, **wrapt**; Lu. II, 12. [OE. **windan**, ME. **winde**, NE. **wind**.]

**winds**, m. (91), *wind*; Mk. IV, 37.

39. 41. [OE. *wind*, m., ME. NE. *wind*.]

**winnan**, stv. (174, n. 1), *to suffer, sorrow*, (1) abs.; Lu. II, 48. (2) w. acc.; II. Cor. I, 6. [OE. *winnan*, *to fight, struggl, toil, ge-w.*, *to (obtain by fighting) win*, ME. *winne*, *to fight, acquire, win*, NE. *win*.]

**wis**, n. (94), *a calm*; Mk. IV, 39. [**wisan**.]

**wisan**, stv. (176, n. 1), (1) *to dwell, abide, remain*; II. Cor. III, 11. 14. V, 6. (2) *to be, be present, exist, liv.* (In this and the follg. senses **wisan** supplies the defects of the sb. v.: **im, is, ist, sijan**, etc.; 204. It is frequently understood. — For **nist**, etc., s. 10, n. 2; 4, n. 1); Mt. VI, 30. Lu. II, 25. 36. II. Cor. IV, 7. Skeir. VII, b. **ufarassus w.**, *to abound*; II. Cor. I, 5. (3) w. dat. (as in Gr. which sumtimes has the gen.), *to be, belong or pertain to; hence to hav*; so occasionally foldd. by a partit. gen.; Mk. I, 24. V, 7. Lu. II, 7. (4) w. a gen. in the pred., *to be of, belong to*, (a) poss.; II. Cor. II, 3, (b) qualitativ; Mk. V, 42. (5) *to be anything or in any manner*, (a) w. an adv. in the pred.; Mt. VI, 25. Mk. IV, 26. 36; (b) w. a prep. in the pred.; Skeir. VII, a; (c) the pred. is a complete sentence or an elliptical frase (as in Gr.), (a) in a dir. quotation; Mt. V, 37. II. Cor. I, 18; (β) introduced by a rel. particl: **patei**; Mk. II, 16; **parei**; Mk. IV, 15; **swaswê**; Mt. VI, 5; (d) the pred. is. a prsp. denoting duration; Mt. V, 25. Mk. I, 4. 22. 39. II, 6. 18. IV, 38. V, 5. 40. Lu. II, 8. 33. 51. II. Cor. I, 9. II, 9. 11. 17. V, 19; (e) the pred. is a pp., (a) w. an act. meaning; Mk. I, 33; cp. II, 24. 26. III, 4. II. Cor. IV, 10. V, 10; (β) w. a

pass. meaning; Mk. I, 6. V, 11. Lu. II, 26. II. Cor. IV, 3; preceded by the art.; Mk. IV, 16. 18. 20. V, 14; **wisan** being auxiliary v.; Mt. V, 21. 27. 31. 33. 38. 43. Mk. I, 2. 5. 9. III, 9. 21. IV, 11. V, 4. Lu. II, 3. 11. 17. 20. 21. 23. 24. 33. II. Cor. I, 4. 8. Skeir. VII, c; (f) the pred. is a rel. clause (cp. (c), abuv); Mk. IV, 22. II. Cor. II, 2. Skeir. VII, d; (g) the pred. is an adj.; Mt. V, 29. 30. 48. VI, 22. 23. 26. Mk. I, 7. II, 9. 25. III, 29. IV, 17. 31. 40. V, 18. 34. Lu. II, 5. 25. II. Cor. I, 18. II, 16. III, 3. 5. 10. IV, 18. V, 6. 8. 11. — Cp. also 5, e, a, abnv; (h) the pred. is a sb., either alone or w. an attribute; Mt. V, 34. 35. VI, 12. 22. 23. Mk. I, 11. 16. II, 28. III, 11. 35. IV, 38. V, 9. Lu. II, 2. 11. 12. 25. 37. II. Cor. I, 7. 12. 14. 19. 24. II, 15. III, 2. 3. 9. 17. IV, 4; (i) the pred. is a prn., (a) interr.; Mk. I, 24. 27. III, 33. IV, 41. V, 9; (β) poss.; Mt. VI, 13; (j) the pred. is a num., ( ) def.; Mk. V, 13; (β) indef.; Mk. II, 15. V, 9. (6) *to be, be calld, mean: pat' ist, that is (to say); patei ist, which is, that is (to say)*; Mk. III, 17. V, 41; **hva ist patei, how is it that?**; Mk. II, 16. (7) *to be, be present, be found*, (a) w. an adv.: **hêr**; Skeir. VII, a; **jainar**; Mk. III, 1. V, 11. Lu. II, 6; **parei**; Mk. II, 4. V, 40. II. Cor. III, 17; **paruh**; Mt. VI, 21. II. Cor. III, 17; **ûta**; Mk. I, 45; (b) w. a prep.: **ana**; Mk. I, 45. IV, 1. 38. Lu. II, 25. 40; **at**; II. Cor. I, 17; **faúra**; Mk. V, 21; **fram**; II. Cor. I, 2; **in**; Mt. V, 25. VI, 4. Mk. I, 13. 23. II, 1. IV, 36. V, 5. 25. Lu. II, 5. 8. 25. 44. 49. II. Cor. I, 1. V, 4. Skeir. VII, b; **miþ**; Mk. I, 13. II, 19. 26. III, 14. IV, 36. V, 18; **ufar flu wisan, to abound**; II. Cor. I, 5; **us**; Mt. V, 37. Lu.



II, 4. II. Cor. III, 5; **wipra**; Mk. IV, 15.—Cpds. **at-**, **ufar-w.** [Goth. **wisan**, prt. **was**, etc., < √ **wes**. OE. **wesan**, prsp. **wesende**, imper. sg. **wes**, pl. **wesað**; prt. 1st and 3d pers. sg. **wæs**, 2nd pers. **wære**, pl. **wæron**; subj. sg. **wære**, pl. **wæron**; ME. inf. **wese**, prt. 1st and 3d pers. sg. **wæs**, **was**, 2nd pers. **wære**, **were**, pl. **wæren**, **weren**; subj. **wære**, **were**; NE. prt. sg. **was**, pl. **wer**.—Goth. **im**, **siju**, **sijan**, etc., < √ **es**: -s. OE. 1st pers. sg. **eom**, **eam**, **am** (North.), 2nd pers. **eart**, 3d pers. **is**, pl. **sind** (t), **siondun**, **sindun**, North. **aron** beside **sint** (d), **sindon**; subj. sg. **sie**, **sî**, etc.; ME. 1st pers. sg. **eom**, **eam**, **am**, 2nd pers. **eart**, **art**, 3d pers. **is**, pl. **sind**, **sinden**, **aren**, **are**; subj. sg. **seo**, **si**, pl. **seon**, **sion**, **sien**; NE. 1st pers. sg. **am**, 2nd pers. **art**, 3d pers. **is**, pl. **ar**.]

**wissêdun**, prt. of **witan**, prt.-prs.

**wit**, dual of **ik**.

**witan**, wv. (197, n. 1), *to look at, give attention, observe, watch*, w. dat.; Mk. III, 2; **w. wahtwôm ufarô** w. dat., *to keep watch over*; Lu. II, 8. [< √ of **witan**, *to know*. OHG. (ga-, ir-) **wizên**, *to pay attention, observe*.]

**witan** (30), prt.-prs. (197), *to know*, (1) abs.; Mk. IV, 27. Lu. II, 43. (2) w. acc.; Mk. IV, 13. V, 33. II. Cor. V, 11. (3) w. a clause introduced by **patei**; Mt. VI, 32. Mk. II, 10. Lu. II, 49. II. Cor. I, 7. IV, 14. V, 1. 6. (4) w. an indir. question; Mt. VI, 3. [OE. **witan**, 1st and 3d pers. sg. prs. ind. **wât** (Goth. **wait**), prt. **wiste**, ME. **wite**, prs. wot, prt. **wiste**, NE. wot, wist; to wit < ME. *to wite(n)*, OE. **tô witanne**, gerund.]

**witôp** (gen. **witôdis**), n. (94), *law*; Mt. V, 17. 18. Lu. II, 22. 23. 24. 27. 39. [< a lost v. **witôn** (= OE.

**witian**, ME. **witie**, *to destin*) + suff. **-da**; < √ of **witan**, *to know*.]

**witubni** (30), n. (95), *knowledge*.

[< **witan**, *to know*, + suff. **-ubnja**.]

**witum**, pl. of **wait**.

**wipra**, prep. w. acc., (1) local, *over against, by, near, to*; Mk. IV, 1. 15. II. Cor. V, 12. (2) metaphorical, (a) in a friendly sense, *to, toward*; (b) in a hostile sense, *against, to, for*; Mk. III, 24. 25. [OE. ME. **wiðer**, prep., *against*, NE. **wither** (in the cpd. **withernam**, a law term in England, *a second or reciprocal writ, a writ of reprisal*; **-nam** < **niman** = Goth. **niman**), OHG. **widar**, MHG. **wider**, NHG. **wider**, prep., *against*, **wieder**, adv., *again, back*.]

**wiprus**, m., *lam*. [OE. **weðer**, m., ME. NE. **wether**.]

**wlaitôn**, wv. (190), *to look round about*; Mk. V, 32. [< a lost sb. (= ON. **leit**, f., *inquiry, search*) < \***wleit**. OE. **wlâtian**, *to look*.]

**wlits**, m. (101, n. 1), *face, countenance*; II. Cor. III, 7. [< \***wleit** (s. **andawleizn**). OE. **wlute**, m., ME. **wlute**, *figure, look*.]

**wôkains** (35), f. (103, n. 1), *washing*. [< \***wôkan** (+suff. **-ai-ni-**), *to wash*, < a lost sb. < **wakan**.]

**wôkrs**, m. (91, n. 2), *uzury*. [Apparently < √ of **wakan** (prt. **wôk**) + suff. **-ra-**. OE. **wôcor**, f., *progeny, posterity*, OHG. **wnohhar**, MHG. **wuoher**, m. n., *produce, fruit, profit, uzury*, NHG. **wucher**, m., *uzury*.]

**wôpjan**, wv. (187), *to cry aloud, cry out, cry*; Mk. I, 3.—Cpd. **nf-w.** (63, n. 1). [OE. **wêpan** (stv., w. the prs. in -jo-), *to cry aloud, complain, bewail*, ME. **wepe** (stv.), NE. **weep** (wv.).]

**wôpeis**, adj. (128), *sweet, mild, plezant*; **danns wôpi**, *sweet savor*; II. Cor. II, 15. [OE. **wêðe**, adj., *sweet, mild*.]

\***wôps wôds** (74, n. 2), adj. (124),

*mad, possess*; Mk. V, 15. 16. 18. [OE. ME. wōd, NE. wood (obs.), *mad, possess, furious*.]

**wraĵja**, f. (97), *persecution*; Mk. IV, 17. [*< wrikan + suff. -jō-*.]

**wratōn**, wv. (190), *to go, journey*; Lu. II, 41. [ON. rata, *to journey, travel*.]

**wrēpus** (**wriþus**; 7, n. 3), m. (205), *herd*. [OE. wræð, f., *herd, troop*.]

**wrikan**, stv. (176, n. 1), *to persecute*, w. acc.; Mt. V, 44; **wrikans**, *persecuted*; II. Cor. IV, 9. [OE. wrecan, *to drive, urge; avenge, punish*, ME. wreke, NE. wreak.]

**-wrisqan**, stv. (174, n. 1), in **ga-wr.**, *to produce fruit*. [ON. \*reskva, pp. roskenn, *grown*.]

**wrôhjan**, wv. (187), *to accuse*, w. acc.; Mk. III, 2. [*< wrôhs, f., accusation*. OE. wrêgan (*< wrôgian*), ME. wreie, OHG. ruogen (*< ruege, f. jō-stem*), MHG. rüegen, *to accuse*, NHG. rügen, *to reprove*.]

**wulan**, stv. (173, n. 2; 175, n. 2), *to wallop, boil; be fervent*. [Cf. OE. weallan (prt. wêoll), ME. walle, OHG. wallan (prt. wial), MHG. wallen (prt. wiel), NHG. wallen (wv.), *to bubbl, boil*; also OE. wellan, wv., ME. welle, NE. well, *to issue forth, spring*.]

**wulfs**, m. (91), *wolf*. [OE. wulf (pl. wulfas), m., ME. wulf (pl. wulves, wolves), NE. wolf (pl. wolves).]

**Wulfila**, pr. n. (108; 221). [Prop. 'litl wolf', *< wulfs + suff. -ilan-*. — ὀδὸφιλάς.]

**wulla**, f. (97), *wool*. [OE. wull, f., ME. wulle, wolle, NE. wool.]

**wulþags**, adj. (124), *gorgeous, honorable, glorious*; II. Cor. III, 7. 10. [*< wulþus + suff. -a-ga-* (a for the stem-vowel u).]

**wulþrs**, adj. (124), *of wurth, of consequence; mais wulþriza wisan, to be of more wurth, be better*; Mt. VI, 26. [*< wulþus + suff. -ra-*.]

**wulþus**, m. (105), *glory*; Mt. VI, 13. 29. Lu. II, 9. 14. 32. II. Cor. I, 20. III, 7—11. 18. IV, 4. 6. 15. 17. [*< stem wul* (cf. ON. Ullr — ll *< lp* —, name of a god) + suff. -þu-.]

**wundufni**, f. (98), *wound, plague*; Mk. III, 11. [*< wundōn* (*< wunds*, adj., = OE. ME. wund, OHG. wunt, MHG. wunt, -d-, *sore, wounded*, NHG. wund, adj., *sore*; **-wundōn** = OE. wundian, ME. wounde, NE. wound) + suff. -ufnjō-.]

**Xristus** (1, n. 4), pr. n. m. (105 and n. 2), *Christ*; Lu. II, 11; gen. **aus**; II. Cor. II, 10. 12. 15. III, 3. IV, 4. V, 10. 14; dat. **-au**; II. Cor. I, 21. II, 14. 17. III, 14. V, 19; acc. **-u**; Lu. II, 26. II. Cor. I, 5. III, 4. V, 16. 18. 20. — **Iêsuis -aus** (gen.); Mk. I, 1. II. Cor. I, 1. 3. 14. IV, 6; **Iêsu -au** (dat.); II. Cor. I, 2; **Iêsu -u** (acc.); II. Cor. IV, 5. [*< Χριστός*.]

**Y**; s. § 39.

**Zaibaidaius**, pr. n., *Zebedee*; gen. **-aus**; Mk. I, 19. III, 17; acc. **-u**; Mk. I, 20. [*< Ζεβεδαιός*.]

**Zakarias** (43), pr. n., *Zacharias*. [*< Ζαχαρίας*.]

G. H. BALG'S GOTHIC PUBLICATIONS:

- A COMPARATIV GLOSSARY OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE, WITH ESPECIAL REFERENCE TO ENGLISH AND GERMAN, *bound*..... \$5.00
- THE FIRST GERMANIC BIBLE TRANSLATED FROM THE GREEK BY THE GOTHIC BISHOP WULFILA IN THE FOURTH CENTURY, AND THE OTHER REMAINS OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE, EDITED, WITH AN INTRODUCTION, A SYNTAX, AND A GLOSSARY, *bound*..... 3.25
- BRAUNE'S GOTHIC GRAMMAR, WITH SELECTIONS FOR READING AND A GLOSSARY, EDITED WITH EXPLANATORY NOTES, COMPLETE CITATIONS, DERIVATIONS AND CORRESPONDENCES, *bound*..... 1.35
- ☞ **The hole set, *bound*.....\$7.50.** ☞

ADDRESS:

G. H. BALG,

623 FIFTH ST.

MILWAUKEE, WIS.